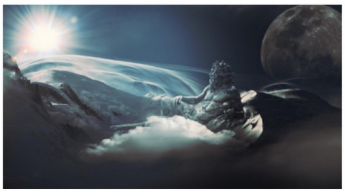
The Essence

or

Character

of

GOD



The Essence or Character of GOD

Taken from studies done by R. B. Thieme, Jr.
Compiling and Editing by:
Dr. Frank P. Ferraro

Copyright © 2026 ALL rights reserved
The content of this document is protected by all applicable copyright laws. Unauthorized use and/or duplication of this material for the purpose of sale or profit to any degree without express permission from the author is strictly prohibited.
Copyright © 2026
Bible Doctrine is a product of the Grace of God therefore this ***UNMODIFIED*** Doctrinal compilation as a reflection of the Grace of God is available to all at NO CHARGE. Duplication and distribution **WITHOUT MODIFICATION** is permitted.

The Essence or Character of GOD

Table of Contents

Dedication....10
Preface....12
Additional Bible Doctrine Compilations Available:....14
Introduction to Divine Essence....16
The Essence of God & Mankind....17
The Essence or Character of God vs The Attributes of God....18
Distinctions regarding the Attributes of God....19
Constitutional Attributes....21
Attributes of the Essence of God....24
Divine Essence in the Trinity....25
Revealed Truth Concerning the Divine Being....26
Conclusion....26
Absolute Attributes of God....27
Relative Attributes of God....28
Anthropomorphism, Anthropopathism & the Essence of God....29
The Simplicity of God....32
The Unity of God....34
The Life of God....36
The Personality of God....38
The Infinity of God....41
Infinity of God....41
Infinity Related to Divine Attributes....42
Infinity Related to Limitations....43
Infinity Related to Self Existence....43
Infinity Related to Immutability....43
Infinity Related to Unity....44
Infinity Related to Integrity....44
The Eternity of God....45
Eternity of God & the Believer....46
The Immensity of God....48
The Self-Existence of God....49
The Perfection of God....50
The Spirituality of God....52
The Affections of God....54
The Happiness of God....54
The Authority of God....56
Authority and Human Volition....56
Categories of Authority:....58
Divine Authority & the Believer....60
Delegated Authority....61
Authority & the Divine Institutions....61
Response to Authority....61
The Freedom of God....63
The Sovereignty of God....65

Definitions:....65
Sovereign Defined....65
Sovereignty Defined....65
Sovereignty & The Free Will of God....66
Categories of The Sovereign Will of God....67
Consideration of the Sovereignty of God....68
Sovereignty & Grace....68
The Functions of Divine Sovereignty....69
Sovereignty & Infinity of God....70
Sovereignty & Personality of God....70
Sovereignty & Authority....71
Sovereignty & Decisions....72
Sovereignty & the Glory of God....74
Sovereignty & Judgment vs Deliverance....74
Sovereignty & National Judgment....74
Advantages from the Advantage....75
Sovereignty & Deliverance....75
Sovereignty & the Divine Decree....75
Sovereignty & Immutability....76
Sovereignty & Love....76
Sovereignty & Omniscience....77
Sovereignty & Omnipotence....78
Sovereignty & Integrity....79
Sovereignty & Creation....80
Sovereignty & Human History....80
Sovereignty & Dispensations....81
Sovereignty & Human Life....82
Sovereignty & The Believer's Life....83
Sovereignty & Suffering....84
Sovereignty & Sin....84
Sovereignty & Death....85
Satan and Physical Death....88
Physical Death in the Human Race....88
Suicide....91
Sovereignty & The Free Will of Man and Angels....91
The 'Civilization Bowl'....94
Sovereignty & Human Responsibility....96
Sovereignty & Phase II....97
Sovereignty and Man's Objective in Life....97
Sovereignty & Fatalism....98
Sovereignty & Salvation....99
The Purpose of God....99
Sovereignty and the Believer....101
Sovereignty & The Unbeliever....102

Sovereignty & Spiritual Gifts....103
Sovereignty & Spiritual Gift of Pastor Teacher....104
Sovereignty & Miracles....104
Sovereignty & Witnessing....105
Sovereignty & Prayer....105
Sovereignty & True Happiness....105
Sovereignty & Promotion....106
Sovereignty & Rewards or Blessings....106
Sovereignty & Resurrection....107
The Grace of God....109
Definition:....111
Divine Mercy....112
Divine Goodness....112
The Immutability of God....113
Immutability & Anthropopathic Descriptions....113
Immutability & Judgment....114
Immutability & Sovereign Decisions....114
Immutability & Faithfulness....115
Immutability & Sin....116
Immutability & Bible Doctrine....117
Immutability & Omnipotence....118
Immutability & Science....119
Immutability in Action....119
Immutability & Love....119
Immutability & Grace....119
The Integrity, Holiness or Virtue of God....121
The Integrity Composite....121
Understanding the Integrity of God....121
Understanding the Integrity of God....122
The Absoluteness of the Integrity of God....123
The Virtue of God....124
The Integrity of God & Man....125
The Integrity of God & the Jew....128
Principles of Adjustment to the Justice of God....129
The Preeminence of the Jew....129
The Advantages for the Jew....131
The Integrity of God & the Love of God....131
The Integrity of God and Nations....132
The Integrity of God and Salvation....133
The Integrity of God & Bible Doctrine....134
The Integrity of God & The Plan of God....135
The Integrity of God & Glorification of God....135
The Integrity of God & Creation....136
Principle of Human Integrity....137

The Absolute Righteousness of God....138
The Righteousness & Composite Integrity of God....138
Greek ETYMOLOGY....139
The Righteousness of God & Anthropopathisms....140
The Righteousness of God & the Angelic Conflict....140
Imputation of the Righteousness of God....143
Composite Righteousness....145
The Righteousness of God & Grace....146
The Righteousness of God & Logistical Grace....150
The Righteousness of God & Security....151
The Righteousness of God & Authority....152
The Righteousness of God & Salvation....153
The Righteousness of God & Love of God....160
The Righteousness of God & Justification....163
The Righteousness of God & the Jew....164
The Righteousness of God & Blessing....166
The Righteousness of God & Slavery....167
The Righteousness of God & Momentum Testing....168
The Righteousness of God & The Mosaic Law....169
The Righteousness of God & Afortiori Logic....170
The Righteousness of God & Responsibility....172
The Absolute Justice of God....175
The Justice Composite....175
The Justice of God & Grace....177
Justice & Logistical Grace....181
The Justice of God & Imputations....183
The Justice of God & Divine Love....185
The Justice of God & Spiritual Death....185
The Justice of God, Nations & the Supreme Court of Heaven....190
The Justice of God and Judgment by Pain....191
The Justice of God & Judgment by Death....193
The Justice of God & Finesse Judgment....194
The Justice of God & Double Punishment....196
Human Influence & Judgment....196
The Justice of God, Individuals & The Supreme Court of Heaven....200
The Justice of God & Salvation....203
Salvation & the Conjunction of History....211
Salvation & the Expiatory Sacrifice....211
The Justice of God & the Old Sin Nature....212
The Justice of God & Afortiori Logic....216
The Justice of God & the Rebound Procedure....216
Justice & Rebound....217
The Justice of God & Blessing....218
Blessing & Legalism....224

The Justice of God & Testing for Blessing....228
The Justice of God & Spiritual Maturity....230
The Justice of God & Divine Discipline....231
The Justice of God & Revenge....235
The Justice of God & Grace....235
The Decrees of God vs the Desires of God....236
The Justice of God & The Jews....236
Justice & the Abrahamic Covenant....238
The Justice of God & The Unbeliever....240
The Justice of God & Heathenism....240
Strategy of Satan & Unbelievers....241
The Justice of God, Antagonists & Suffering....242
The Justice of God & Physical Death....243
The Justice of God & Eternity....243
The Faithfulness of God....245
Divine Faithfulness & the Plan of God....245
The Basis for the Faithfulness of God....247
The Faithfulness of God & the Integrity of God....247
The Faithfulness of God & The Incarnation of Christ....247
The Faithfulness of God & Election....248
The Faithfulness of God & the Believer....248
God is Faithful to the Royal Family of God....249
The Faithfulness of God & Glorification of the Believer....250
The Faithfulness of God & the Mature Believer....250
The Faithfulness of God & Escrow Super – Grace....250
The Faithfulness of God & Rebound....251
The Faithfulness of God in Provision & Blessing....253
The Faithfulness of God & Logistical Grace....253
Categories of Logistical Grace....254
Faithfulness of God & the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages)....255
The Faithfulness of God in Testing....255
The Faithfulness of God & Reversionism or Unbelief....257
The Faithfulness of God & Bible Doctrine....260
The Faithfulness of God & Divine Promises....261
The Faithfulness of God & Prophecy....261
The Faithfulness of God & the Jews....261
The New Covenant for Israel....263
The Faithfulness of God Sustaining the Universe....264
Illustrations of the Faithfulness of God....265
The Faithfulness of God Conclusion....266
The Perfect Love of God....269
The Love of God as Motivation....270
The Perfect Requirement of the Love of God....273
Categories of the Love of God....276

Divine Self Esteem....277
Divine Impersonal – Unconditional Love....277
Divine Personal Love....280
The Love of God & Protocol Plan of God....281
The Love of God & Grace....283
The Love of God toward Grace Policy....283
Summary of the Love of God....283
The Veracity of God....289
Definition....289
Veracity & Deity....289
Veracity Guarantee....291
Veracity & History....291
Veracity and Faithfulness....292
Veracity & Arrogance of Ignorance....292
The Omnipresence of God....294
Omnipresence vs Pantheism....297
Omnipresence & Creation of Man....297
Omnipresence and the Believer....298
The Knowledge of God....299
Definition....299
Categories of the Knowledge of God....300
Omniscience & The Divine Decree....303
Omniscience & Foreknowledge....305
Omniscience & The Creation Plan of God....305
Omniscience & the Essence of God....306
Omniscience, Man & Sin....307
Omniscience & Problem Solutions....308
Omniscience & Salvation....309
Omniscience & Judgment or Punishment....310
Summary....311
Wisdom of God....312
Wisdom, Bible Doctrine & the Plan of God....312
Wisdom & Physical Death....313
Wisdom & Resurrection....313
Wisdom & Miracles....313
Wisdom & Spiritual Gifts....314
Wisdom & Divine Imputations....314
Wisdom & Suffering....315
Wisdom & Disaster....315
The Omnipotence of God....316
Definition....316
Omnipotence & Sovereignty....318
Omnipotence & Creation....318
Omnipotence & Miracles....319

Omnipotence & The Virgin Birth....320
Omnipotence & Salvation....321
Omnipotence & Efficacious Grace....324
Omnipotence & Provision of Salvation....325
Omnipotence & the Spiritual Life....327
Omnipotence & Equal Privilege....328
Omnipotence and Equal Opportunity....328
Omnipotence & Equivalent Power....329
Omnipotence & Afortiori Logic....330
Misuse of Power in the Spiritual Life....332
Spiritual Life, Omnipotence & the Pastor Teacher....333
Omnipotence & the Resurrection of Jesus....333
Omnipotence & Royal Family Resurrection....334
Omnipotence & Mankind....335
Omnipotence & Christocentric Dispensations....336
Omnipotence of God in the Church Age....337
Omnipotence & Blessing....341
The Policy of Omnipotence....342
Conclusion....345
Understanding....345
Essence of God Components....345
Basic Function of the Essence of God....346
Conclusions....346
Postulates of Divine Integrity....349
40 Divine Assets for the Spiritual Life....351
39 Irrevocable Assets....351
1 Revocable Asset....355
Glossary....355
Historical Trends Summary Outline....362
Passages....370

Dedication

The word of God is alive and powerful, sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul and the spirit, and of the joints and the marrow, and is a critic of thoughts and intents of the heart. (Heb 4:12) All Scripture is God-breathed, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God might be mature, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. (2Tim 3:16-17) Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. (2Tim. 2:1)

This compilation of doctrinal principles is dedicated to my pastor of some 40+ years, Col. R. B. Thieme Jr., who, in my humble opinion, is one of, if not the, foremost theologian of the 20th century and most likely many others as well. Without his consistent undaunted dogmatic teaching of Bible Doctrine this document would not have been possible and I would most likely NOT have a clue about the Christian Way of Life. In his physical presence, mental acuity, supreme dedication to the word of God and overriding dogmatic veracity in the presentation of the doctrines of the bible he has been a life changing inspiration to myself and literally hundreds of thousands of other believers throughout the world. I, and these others I am sure, look forward to the honor of standing in ranks before the Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ as representatives of the "Berachah Battalion" who have grown up in the Spiritual Life as a result of his phenomenal grace teaching.

I would like to give special thanks to Pastor Robert Lyon, South Part Bible Church, who has been a constant stimulus and encouragement to me in putting this and other materials together as a consolidation of bible doctrine to enable others to assimilate or review.

Preface

Before a believer begins to study anything related to bible doctrine he must name or acknowledge his sins privately to God the Father in order to be forgiven those and all other sins, to be placed again into fellowship with God and under the teaching and guiding ministry of God the Holy Spirit. 1st John 1:9 states, "If we confess (name or cite) our (known) sins, He is faithful and justified to forgive us our (known) sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness (unknown sins)." This will put the believer into fellowship with God and under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit in a state of Genuine Humility and teachability and ready to learn Bible Doctrine. If you have never personally expressed faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone the issue is NOT naming your sins. The issue is nonmeritorious faith alone in Christ alone. "He who believes in the Son has Eternal Life; But he who does not obey the command to believe in the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him." (John 3:18, John 3:36)

If we are totally objective we must admit to having delusions about some things in life at some time. For myself there is ONE thing in this life which I have no delusions about, Bible Doctrine. Were it not for the teaching ministry of Col. R. B. Thieme Jr. and his consistent clear, concise and DOGMATIC presentation of the doctrines of the bible I would know nothing of orthodox fundamental biblical doctrine and the Christian Way of Life. I have no delusion about my knowledge, calling or spiritual gift; and, recognize that I could not do what he and many other pastors have done, and continue to do, in the constant studying and teaching of doctrine to their congregations. Over the years I have learned innumerable principles from these studies by Pastor Thieme. One of the most important things I have learned has been that "One's rate of learning MUST exceed one's rate of FORGETTING" in order to advance in the Spiritual Life or to maintain one's level of spiritual growth. This amplifies the necessity therefore of constant consistent Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation through Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit and ultimately the application of it to life. It is my desire that this document be a source of consolidated doctrine to fulfill that very purpose.

This is a compilation from my notes on the principles directly derived from the lessons taught by Col. R. B. Thieme Jr., and reference materials by Lewis Sperry Chafer. Many of the lessons from which this compilation is derived, having been taught many years prior to the time of my compiling this document, still, to this day, reflect information which exists and is essential in the Spiritual Life and which is generally ignored and unrecognized by the Christian. All of these lessons were taught after many years of Pastor Thieme serving in his ministry of Studying and Teaching Orthodox Fundamental Biblical Christian Doctrine according to an Isagogical, Exegetical and Categorical method. With this in mind be conscious of the fact that some of the terminology, doctrines and principles presented here will be, at best, difficult or obscure for the new or infant believer. It took the Colonel many years to come to the point of being able to extract these doctrines and principles from the original languages of scripture so it should reasonably require some years of study by the believer under his type of ministry to be able to understand what is herein contained.

If you have read any of the other compilations I have put together you will notice some similarities or blatant duplication here internally and from some of these other documents as well. I have chosen to do this to establish a proper background to enable a better understanding of this subject matter. In effect this and all the other compilations of Bible Doctrine I have been instrumental in producing are designed to be STUDIED not simply read through. This can be accomplished by reading the document through and then returning to areas which require further study or taking individual chapters and reading and reviewing the terminology and references until they are inculcated. The reality is that to study a subject you must read it and then read it again and check all the references and definitions of terms not totally understood and then it must be read again and again until it is inculcated. This is STUDYING to enable the content of the material to be available for future application to situations and circumstances which may arise in one's life. To facilitate this understanding on the part of the reader I have interlinked segments of this document to enable the reader to review or learn or recall terminology, concepts, principles and doctrines while reading other parts. I have also included a Glossary of terms which I believe will help in this endeavor. Whenever I use references to terms found in the Greek, Hebrew, Latin or Aramaic languages I indicate them with the abbreviations of (gr), (heb), (lat) or (aram) as a precursor to the terms. I strongly suggest that the believer interested in learning Bible Doctrine and advancing in the Spiritual Life to Spiritual Maturity acquire a copy of **Thieme's Bible Doctrine Dictionary**.

As one would expect, I have entered some opinions and concepts of my own from what I have learned from my studies of Pastor Thieme's teaching of Bible Doctrine in later lessons, from later years and from life experiences and other current materials regarding ongoing historical and social trends. Therefore, one should understand that I have not strictly adhered to the organizational system regarding the Essence of God which the Colonel had taught. The effort here on my part has been to consolidate a maximum number of principles related to God's Character or Essence in order to provide a place where believers might go to acquire or review, concise but detailed, concepts related this subject. However, nothing contained herein is ever to be construed to have been originated by my personal abilities to extract doctrines from the scripture. Neither is this to be a substitute for consistent daily study under one's "right" Pastor Teacher in order to develop the momentum needed to reach and hold on to spiritual maturity, the ultimate objective of the Spiritual Life. If more details and reference passages are desired on the Essence of God, or how these principles were derived the original lessons can be ordered from **R. B. Thieme Jr. Bible Ministries**, P.O. Box 460829, Houston Tx. 77056-8829, or by phoning 713-621-3740.

My objective in presenting this compilation of Bible Doctrine does not include, nor am I concerned as to, whether it is considered good or bad, liked or disliked as a message but whether God the Holy Spirit can use the doctrinal content in the life of YOU the believer reading it. I have nothing to prove to anyone in life and it is only getting the message through to the YOU, the reader, that is important to me so that there is something for God the Holy Spirit to use as you progress in your personal spiritual growth. I have, in fact, attempted to organize these principles into discrete segments or categories. However, above all other subjects the Character or Essence of God cannot be segmented or separated into discrete areas

AND it is clearly impossible to thoroughly comprehend it by the human mind. Please! Keep in mind that understanding the Essence of God is essential for the individual believer to be able to live in this world ruled by Satan and function with complete contentment and total stability and security. This will allow the individual believer to complete the execution of the Protocol Plan of God in his lifetime and thereby glorify God as he becomes the recipient of his own individualized Escrow Super – Grace blessings. It should be obvious then that these characteristics of God resist any attempt at separation into singular units being intricately interlocked into the totality of his being. Also keep in mind that the principles elucidated by Pastor Thieme in his studies of the Character or Essence of God were taught at varying times with different background context and they must be interrelated to other aspects of Bible Doctrine and the Plan of God with which they interact and also with the development and deployment of the 10 Problem Solving Devices provided by God and building of the Edification Complex of the Soul as well. With this in mind understand that there must be PROGRESSIVE development of the principles and functions of the Essence of God and one aspect of His Character CANNOT EVER be separated from all parts of his Essence and individually studied without relating it's impact on and from, very often, several others. However, as the Colonel might have said on occasion: "REPETITION, REPETITION, REPETITION IS INVALUABLE SO GET USED TO IT AND ENJOY IT.

This document can be read and studied from beginning to end but it does not have to be. It can also be studied and reviewed as individual chapters and segments for an understanding of the various aspects of the Character of God and its impact on the life of the believer.

Dr. Frank P. Ferraro

Additional Bible Doctrine Compilations Available:

Spiritual Common Sense

Royal Family Honor Code

Propaganda, Brainwashing & Psychological Warfare

Flexibility & Essentials in the Christian Way of Life

The Influence of Grace vs The Influence of Evil on the Soul

Counterinsurgency & War and the Christian

Working for God – How Good is GOOD ENOUGH!

Progression in the Spiritual Life

Interlocking System of Arrogance 4th Ed.

The Edification Complex of the Soul

Understanding Grace

Problem Solutions for the Christian

The Power System of God, the Divine Dynasphere

Many Other Short Compilations

Introduction to Divine Essence

Because it is literally impossible for the human mind to know what God's faculties are in themselves, they are given the names of those powers that would be necessary in order for man to produce such effects, and then they are called such things as wisdom, understanding, and foreknowledge; yet at the same time one cannot but be sensible, that these faculties are of a nature altogether different from those of human beings, and that man has no direct and proper notion or conception of them. In the study of orthodox Judaeo-Christian theology it is logical to start with Israel. The special purpose of Israel was to guard God's transcendence and omnipresence; it was for Christianity to develop the doctrines of the Godhead into the fulness, depth, and richness that is found in the revelation of the Incarnate Son of God. Human beings use thought to determine action and function. Thoughts can only be effectively formulated when there is sufficient Vocabulary to describe and define the thoughts. However, very often vocabulary can provide a definition for a thought or idea but the reality of the concept of the thought cannot be truly comprehended. Some examples would include, Infinity, Eternity, Perfection, and many others. The point is that Infinite can be defined as:

- Without limits
- Boundless
- Endless
- Inestimable

The most appropriate definition may be, Inestimable, because Man himself is finite and cannot really comprehend or estimate the Infinite. The human mind, which is restricted to many limits and constraints, is in reality unable to understand or comprehend the true nature of Infinity? So here in this document is put together a compilation of thoughts, principles and definitions concerning the Essence of God. The purpose of it is to consolidate the thoughts and ideas which God himself has revealed to man concerning his Character or Essence in order to provide man with information he can, in a basic way, comprehend about the Nature of God. This information is provided to give a basic understanding of God to the believer but the reality is that it is impossible to comprehend God because He, Himself, is INFINITE PERFECTION. There is no Frame of Reference in man's intelligence to help him understand or see the perfect Essence of God. However, there is a parallel between the Essence of God and Essence of Man. The Essence of God is unseen as is the Essence of man in the human soul and the soul resides in the human brain functions and although the physiological parts can be seen, the soul just like the Essence of God cannot. The Essence of God has many Attributes as does the Essence of the soul of man and both are real but unseen and invisible. To complicate things further these Infinite Perfect characteristics of God MUST AT ALL TIMES work in total coordination with one another else God would not be GOD! The real problem with man gaining an understanding of God is found in, "God made man in his own image, and man has returned the compliment", Voltaire.

The believer should understand clearly the purpose and objective of studying divine Essence:

- #1 – to ensure the individual has properly made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and obtained eternal salvation, an eternal relationship with God through the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of the Lord Jesus Christ.

- #2 – to ensure that those who believe in Christ understand the protocol plan of God as a result of persistent post-salvation epistemological rehabilitation by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
- #3 – to ensure the believer has the best possible understanding of Eternity, the true meaning of death, life beyond the grave, and to lift the veil with regard to the eternal state so the believer can see how the soul functions after death.

In this document there are ten major divine Attributes of God which will be considered along with many other characteristics of God as well:

- The Sovereignty of God.
- The Justice of God
- The Righteousness of God
- The Love of God.
- The Eternal Life of God
- The Omnipresence of God.
- The Omniscience of God.
- The Omnipotence of God.
- The Veracity of God
- The Immutability of God

Other Characteristics will include:

- The Happiness of God.
- The Simplicity of God
- The Unity of God
- The Faithfulness of God.
- The Grace of God.
- The Personality of God
- The Eternity of God
- The Immensity of God
- The Infinity of God
- The Perfection of God
- The Self-Existence of God
- The Spirituality of God
- The Affections of God
- The Authority of God
- The Freedom of God
- The Plenitude of God

The Essence of God & Mankind

God's point of reference with mankind is and has always been the Righteousness of God while the point of contact with man is and has always been the Justice of God both expressing the Love of God through the Grace Policy by which the Love of God and Sovereignty of God initiate functions in the Justice of God. Prior to the original sin of man in the garden of Eden

Ish and Ishah both aligned with the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God therefore the Love of God through his Grace Policy ONLY motivated or stimulated the Justice of God to provide beneficial blessing for them. This was God's motivation to provide for man through the point of contact with man, the Justice of God, everything he needed to continue to exist because he had only 1 way to violate the perfect standards and values of the Righteousness of God, eating from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. God's point of reference with mankind after the fall of mankind is still the Righteousness of God and his point of contact still remains the Justice of God. The requirement for man to have harmonious rapport with God is for him to satisfy the perfect standards and values of the Righteousness of God, so that the Justice of God does not have to use the entirety of his whole life on earth for implementing for him never ending temporal Divine Discipline.

The Righteousness of God is expressed through the Love of God and is the base or foundation for the **Grace of God** developed from the interaction of the Love of God with the Sovereignty of God, while the Justice of God is the provider under Grace. Therefore, the Righteousness of God, the Standards and Values of God and the Point of Reference with mankind, directs the Justice of God through the Love of God and Sovereignty of God based on the Grace Policy of God acting as the activator or the catalyst for both blessing and discipline from God. Therefore, one cannot contradict or oppose the Righteousness of God or Justice of God without destroying the Grace of God and turning Grace into legalism derived from Evil.

The Essence or Character of God vs The Attributes of God

The believer must always remember and consider that the Attributes or Essence of God presents a subject so vast and complex and so beyond the range of man's finite faculties to understand that any attempt to classify them must be only approximate as to accuracy or completeness. In addition, the Attributes of the Essence of God are so interrelated and interdependent that the exact segmentation or separation of them is difficult if not wholly impossible. The Attributes of God are eternal and there never was a time when each member of the Trinity did not possess all of the divine Attributes.

- Attributes are those qualities and perfections which belong to God, 1 God in 3 persons
    - The sum total of God's Attributes is His Personal and Collective Essence.
    - The Attributes and Essence of God belong to three persons:
        - God the Father
        - God the Son
        - God the Holy Spirit
        - Who are collectively one God in Essence.
    - The attributes of God form an interwoven and interdependent communion of facts and forces which harmonize in the Person of God. An omission or slighting of any of these, or any disproportionate emphasis upon any one of them cannot but lead to fundamental error of immeasurable magnitude.
        - This was the fatal error of Lucifer in trying to overlook this fact when he

impugned the character of God with his Appeal at the Angelic Conflict Trial for his revolution.

- Essence is that which is one's own, a substance that belongs to one, the substance, the being, the inner nature, inner qualities or Attributes which are one's own and when applied to God its characteristics are eternal and inherent in Him.
    - The Essence of God equals His being or substance plus His combined Attributes.
    - Essence is the inner nature, true substance, intrinsic nature, the qualities or the combined Attributes of a person invisible in many cases, manifest in some cases.
    - Essence is the basic constituent of a thing, the intrinsic nature of something, that in its being which underlies all outward manifestations of something and is both permanent and unchangeable.
    - Essence is the existence or actual being and implies identity, therefore, it refers to the qualities or Attributes of a thing.
    - Essence related to God refers to the qualities or Attributes of God which have always existed and is that which always remains stable and unchangeable.

The difficulty of the study of Divine Essence is that it brings the finite human mind into constant contemplation and concentration on the Infinite. God is invisible, but God is also personal. Even though He is invisible, He is living, an active spirit, and eternal, infinite, and unchanging in existence. Therefore, God is said to be immanent and transcendent as a spiritual being.

Distinctions regarding the Attributes of God

There are three major distinctions regarding God's characteristics or Attributes:

- Eternal
    - God is Eternal and he has possessed all of his Attributes eternally there never being a time when any member of the Trinity did not possess all of the divine Attributes.
- Functional
    - God's Attributes are Functional and produce Action by God and His attributes have the capacity for operation and are functional under 3 subcategories:
        - Personal toward each member of the Godhead based on His attitude toward perfect righteousness in the other members of the Trinity and toward every creature having the imputed righteousness of God.
        - Impersonal toward all creatures without perfect righteousness. (John 3:16)
        - Personal toward Himself in divine self-esteem based on His own Absolute Righteousness and any other creature possessing this Absolute Righteousness which is the basis for the unique spiritual life of the Church Age for the Royal Family of God.
- Directional
    - The Attributes of God must have a direction toward which they function and this occurs in 3 subcategories:
        - Responsibility of the Attributes of God is focused within the Righteousness of God which is directed toward all creatures regarding their successes or failures in the

Plan of God, including the sins of the human race, where responsibility denotes something within one's power to control.

- God the Father had the responsibility of knowing all sins of human history and making the sovereign decision to put them into the Divine Decree so that as part of the Salvation Provision for mankind He had the responsibility of imputing them to the perfect Humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the Cross.
- Jesus Christ took the responsibility of doing something in his humanity to provide the potential for man to regain a relationship with God by receiving the judicial imputation of and the real judgment for ALL of those sins which included:
  - Unlimited Substitutionary Atonement to result in Propitiation
  - Reconciliation
  - Redemption
- God the Holy Spirit has the responsibility for revealing and Empowering the Plan of God and making the information concerning the potential for salvation perspicuous to the unbeliever and the nonmeritorious expression of faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone efficacious for eternal salvation.

- Contact of the Attributes of God is focused in the Justice of God toward all creatures and in the Human Race toward the unbeliever for Salvation and toward the spiritual believer in divine blessing and toward the carnal believer in divine discipline.
  - Contact with the unbeliever is the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for all human sins by which spiritually dead mankind has the potential to enter into association with God through nonmeritorious faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone by choosing to engage in Salvation Adjustment to God.
  - Contact with both spiritual and carnal believers is through the Grace of God motivated or initiated by the Love of God and Sovereignty of God for the Justice of God to distribute Logistical Grace support for their entire lifetime to keep them alive to have the equality of opportunity for complete execution of the Protocol Plan of God and to provide for them the necessary assets needed to live with God in Eternity.
  - Contact with the carnal believer is through the Grace of God motivated or initiated by the Love of God and Sovereignty of God for the justice of God administering 'family punishment' for his decisions to leave the Plan of God for the Plan of Satan. (**Heb 12:6**)
  - Contact with the spiritually advancing believer is through the Grace of God motivated or initiated by the Love of God and Sovereignty of God for the Justice of God to distribute his very own Escrow Super – Grace blessings if and when he fulfills the Escrow Requirements of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- Motivation and Reference of the Attributes of God is through the Love of God:

- Motivation is the desire of God.
  - The motivation of God is to endorse the believer to direct his attention to the post salvation spiritual life of the Church Age by the provision based on the Grace of God through the Justice of God of the assets needed for spiritual growth.
  - The motivation of God for the carnal believer is therefore to return him to the endorsed course of action by engaging punitive Divine Discipline from the Justice of God.
  - The motivation of God for the unbeliever is to provide for him protection for living in this world ruled by Satan as the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions and Opportunity to gain entrance into the Plan of God by Adjustment to God and have Eternal Salvation and live with Him.
- Reference is the directing of attention to something important, providing a recourse for the purpose of gaining information, directing attention to something of personal interest, to endorse a person or course of action.
  - New Testament Mystery Bible doctrine provided by God for man is the access to the infallible Principles and Plan of God which can only be derived from accurate expository Bible teaching for the purpose of information about the unique spiritual life of the Church Age.
  - The endorsed course of action is thus related to **Virtue**, both Motivational Virtue and Functional Virtue, derived from the accumulation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

Constitutional Attributes

The *constitutional* attributes of God are predicables of His essential Being and are not communicated to other beings. The fact is that they are peculiar to God and absent in all others and this creates a difficulty not met within the study of other attributes which are, to some degree, reflected in the creature's sphere. Man cannot by analogy reason from his ideals or Frame of Reference when the constitutional attributes are investigated. These are abstract, theoretical, and abstruse, so far as human experience is involved. These arise outside the Perfection of His personal attributes and are equally a reality of each of the Integrity (Holiness), Love, Justice and Righteousness of God, and all other attributes which are all infinite in their scope.

- **Simplicity –** is that the Divine Being is uncompounded, incomplex, and indivisible.
  - In contrast to popular thinking, complexity is not the highest ideal in any being.
  - Simplicity is in opposition to material composition, whether mechanical,

organic, or chemical.

- It is negation of the relation of substance and property, essence and mode.
  - Therefore, the human soul is simple, because it is not composed of elements, parts, or organs.
  - However, the human soul is complex, since there is in it a distinction between essence and properties, and successive modes or states of existence.
  - However, God is infinite, eternal, self-existent from eternity, necessarily the same without succession and in him essence, and property, and mode are one.
    - He always is what he is; and his various states of intellect, emotion, and volition are not successive and transient but co-existent and permanent; and he is what he is essentially, and by the same necessity that he exists.
    - Whatever is in God, whether thought, emotion, volition, or act, is God.

- **UNITY –** God is *one* in Himself.
  - Though God is a Spirit, He could be more than pure Spirit and yet retain His unity.
  - U*nity* as applied to God refers to God as one essence.
  - This concept is convincingly and adequately stated in "that we worship one God in trinity, and trinity in unity; neither confounding the persons nor dividing the substance; for there is one person of the Father, another of the Son, and another of the Holy Spirit; but the Godhead of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit is all one; the glory equal, the majesty co-eternal. Therefore, the Father is God, the Son is God, and the Holy Spirit is God; and yet there are not three Gods, but one God".
  - The unity of God does not determine what God is in Himself but has to do only with His MODE OF EXISTENCE.

- **INFINITY –** God being infinite is therefore *not* finite or limited in any way.
  - The the infinity of God relates to all attributes in that they are what they are to an infinite degree, without termination.
    - God transcends all limitations which time or space may impose on man.
    - His knowledge is comprised of knowing all things perfectly.
    - His power is able to bring all or any things to pass, even to create as He wills apart from means or material, and always in measureless perfection.
    - God as "The Absolute," is an attempt to express the fact that He exists eternally by no cause whatsoever outside Himself and that He alone is the sufficient cause of all that is.

- **ETERNITY –** This is the relation which God has regarding duration.
  - God as the Author of time is in no way constrained by it or to it.
    - He is free to act in relation to time and is equally free to act outside its limitations.
    - The eternity of God is employed to describe that which is from eternity past, or that which is to come in eternity future.

- Eternity is the designation of God as being from everlasting to everlasting, existing without beginning or end.
- God as the absolute Spirit exists independent of time and time is in fact dependent on him.
- God's exemption from limitation in time does not preclude his presence and acting in it, so it does not preclude his knowledge of the distinctions of time and of events as present, past, or future.
- Being Eternal God sees all in the universe in the plan of the Divine Decree as all that is being progressively realized in time.
- God sees the difference between a being existing in time and another seen only ideally as about to exist in a future or that has existed in the past and exists no longer; all which is, has been, or will be, in its relation to time as actually measured by events.
- Eternity is NOT simply immeasurable time; this is one of the incomprehensible concepts of the Plan and Purpose of God.

•

• **IMMUTABILITY –** Defined as the state or quality of being that which is "not capable or susceptible of change, either by increase or by decrease, by development or by self-evolution; unchangeable; invariable; permanent", and God is by this definition *immutable*.

- God is NOT subject to or capable of change and He cannot be less than He is, and, He cannot be more than He is.
  - His knowledge or Integrity is NOT subject to change.
- He cannot be removed from any place
- Acting in time God remains through all its succession and changes immutable and the same.
  - He is not in the chain of causes and effects and He does not exist in transition through successive forms of being.
  - God is unchanged and eternal not only in his being and his essential attributes, but also in the fulness of his knowledge, without increase or diminution, and therefore without succession.
- Not only is there no change in God Himself, but the principles, policies and mandates of his perfect plan published in the divine decree are unchanging and abiding.
  - Although there is a great change from the elaborate ceremonials of Judaism into the simple forms of Christianity, the same moral principles abide through all these and this is entirely consistent with the unchangeableness of God, so that the changeless principles are a profound reality of his immutability.

• God's immutability renders it certain that his Righteousness, Justice and Love will adapt to every varying thought, motivation, decision and action of his creatures, so as to guide, through his Decreed Plan, their steps, sympathize with their sorrows, answer their prayers and provide solutions to all of their problems.

•

• **OMNIPRESENCE –** is the relation God sustains to space.

- God is everywhere present
  - This is another concept which is extremely difficult for the finite mind to comprehend.
  - The difficulty arises when revelation and abstract reason assert the omnipresence of God while all other beings known to man, *including angels*, are restricted to a given place at a given time.
  - Space exceeds all that it contains but God is the cause of space and is therefore not subject to it, therefore regarding His creation, including space, God is both immanent and transcendent and God infinitely EXCEEDS the bounds of space.
- Omnipresence relates God to the universe where other beings are and as being present with them.
  - The exercise of His attributes is not restricted to locality but is ubiquitous, hence, as He is where His attributes are, He is Himself ubiquitous.

- **IMMENSITY –** God surpasses all creation and extends on without end.
  - The perfection of God demands that He be everywhere present.
    - If some place was void of Him, the human mind could conceive of a greater being who filled all places and thus God would be imperfect to the degree in which He did not answer the idea of immensity.
    - To suppose, therefore, God to exist only in one part of the universe, to be in heaven but not upon earth, to circumscribe his essence within any boundaries however widely extended, would be to conceive of him as similar to his creatures.
  - The danger is that the human mind, when attempting to make real the ubiquity of God, will think of Him as diffused abroad in the sense that only a minute part of Him is present in a given place.
    - God is wholly present in every place as fully as though He were nowhere else, the infinite and simple essence comprehending all things perfectly in himself, *is at all times equally* present, by the immediate and perfect exercise of all his attributes, to *every point* of His boundless immensity, as if it were all one single point.

- **SOVEREIGNTY –** is more properly the *prerogative* of God, the Free Will Self Determining Decisions of God intertwined and interacting at all times with ALL aspects of his Essence, ALL of his attributes working together to enact his decisions.

Attributes of the Essence of God

An Attribute or Characteristic is a property which is intrinsic to its subject. It is that by which it is distinguished or uniquely identifiable. God is vastly and infinitely more than the sum of all His Attributes, however, God Himself cannot be conceived by man apart from the qualities Attributed to him. The Attributes of God therefore are the REVEALED FACTS concerning God which constitute His essential Being and those facts concerning Him which characterize His essential Being. The difficulty in comprehension of the Attributes or Essence of God is in the fact that the whole of the divine Essence is in each Attribute and the Attribute belongs to the whole Essence. These Attributes can be characterized under 9 categories which can be to some

degree confusing to the finite mind:

- ***Incommunicable*** **–** those Attributes which can have no extension or degree and belong only to God
  - Self-existence
  - Simplicity
  - Infinity
  - Eternity
  - Immutability.
- ***Communicable*** **–** those Attributes which, to a limited degree, are found in created beings:
  - Wisdom
  - Benevolence
  - Integrity
  - Justice
  - Compassion
  - Truth
  - And others.
- ***Natural*** **–** those Attributes which are supposed to indicate that which is constitutional in God and which function by the virtue and integrity of the Sovereign Divine Will.
- ***Immanent or Intransitive*** **–** those Attributes which are within God's own Being.
- ***Emanant or Transitive*** **–** those Attributes which reach out from God and produce effects.
- ***Absolute*** **–** those Attributes which are said to concern God's relation to Himself.
- ***Relative*** **–** those Attributes which are said to concern God's relationship to others.
- ***Negative*** **–** those Attributes which are free from finite limitations.
- ***Positive*** **–** those Attributes which to a limited degree may also belong to the creature.

Divine Essence in the Trinity

In the case of the exercise of the Attributes of Essence, both the agent and the object must exhibit intelligence, consciousness, and moral agency. In the experience of interpersonal communion, the necessity is, as much on the object as it is on the agent, that there shall be similarity in thought, disposition, will, purpose, and affection. If the agent be a Person, the object must be a Person also; therefore, whatever pertains to Deity is of necessity Perfect and Eternal. Nothing in God, as has been revealed to man, can be contingent or adventitious. Every Attribute and divine quality is Perfect and Eternal and, in like manner, the Person, or Persons, to whom these Attributes pertain are Perfect and Eternal. None of the Persons within the Godhead could be lacking in the essential features and Attributes of Deity and maintain any place in the communion which comprises the Godhead. By the most empirical necessity therefore, these Persons are coequal and NO gradations belong to their Perfection or Infinity. There is no sphere of existence intermediate between Infinite Deity and Finite creature-hood. Nothing within the Essence of Deity is lacking which belongs to Infinite completeness. All must be equal in power, glory, wisdom, benevolence, dignity, and disposition to engage in interpersonal communion. These Divine Attributes have always been and always will be exercised by each Person within the Godhead. In all the fullness of Infinity, these Divine Attributes, have been Eternally active in each Person of the Trinity. Therefore, as each Person has ever exercised these Attributes eternally to infinity, it becomes clearly evident that each has

been and ever will be Infinitely active as agent and object. It is impossible for the finite mind of man to comprehend the intimate and enduring affection which Infinite Love has generated within the Godhead. Each infinitely loving and each infinitely receiving love in return. Each with infinite understanding appreciating the Perfections of the others. The Sovereign Will of One being in absolute agreement with the Sovereign will of the Others.

Revealed Truth Concerning the Divine Being

The abstract **–** that which is within Himself, His Person, His Attributes, His decrees, and His names as features of truth relative to God which are grounded in the fact that God is a *Unity* of *Essence*.

The concrete **–** His manifestation of Himself in three Persons, the fact that God subsists in a trinity of Persons, God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit.

Conclusion

The attributes of God form an interwoven and interdependent communion of facts and forces which harmonize in the Person of God. An omission or slighting of any of these, or any disproportionate emphasis upon any one of them cannot but lead to fundamental error of immeasurable magnitude. The errors of all false conceptions of God could be corrected by an explanation of His true character as it is completely and systematically balanced by the communion of these elements of His nature. Orthodox Christian Bible Doctrine is the only field which gives proper and proportionate thought to the character of God as a product of His attributes. Full and complete character cannot be ascribed where only a portion of the attributes of God are considered therefore the Essence or Character of God is the product of all His attributes in their objective relationship one with the other.

Absolute Attributes of God

Technically, the absolute attributes of God are intransitive, primary, inherent and incommunicable. They are primary to God and they cannot be related to things actually understandable to the human mind. Man does not ever come into contact with these attributes which are most important in God's relationship to God; they are not related to man though they often involve attributes of God which directly effect mankind. There are 3 absolute attributes of the Essence of God:

- Spirituality of God
  - Eternal Life
  - Personality
- Infinity of God
  - Self-existence
  - Unity
  - Absolute Consistency
    - The Essence of God functions are is always coordinated and there never has been, is or can be independent activity in any of His attributes.
  - Immutability
- Perfection of God
  - Integrity or Holiness
    - Righteousness of God
    - Justice of God
    - Love
  - Veracity

These absolute attributes imply the necessity for relative attributes.

Relative Attributes of God

God has relative attributes which are technically defined as transitive, secondary, and communicable and explain the absolute attributes. The relative attributes of God are related to creation, especially to mankind. They are transitive, expressing an action which is carried from the subject to an object, from God to Man and are anthropopathic in that God often reveals Himself in terms of man's experience and activities. Relative attributes are secondary and communicable in that man can define and understand them in terms relative to his existence.

The Relative Attributes related to time and space:

- Eternity related to time
- Immensity related to space

The Relative Attributes related to creation:

- Omniscience
- Omnipresence
- Omnipotence

The Relative Attributes related to moral beings:

- Veracity
- Faithfulness
    - Mercy as Grace in Action
    - Goodness as his Integrity in Action
        - Involves His Love
        - Involves His Justice
        - Involves His Righteousness
- Freedom
    - God is consistent with himself and cannot compromise his essence

God is infinite perfection in veracity and faithfulness, which are expressed to man through the Absolute Truths of Bible Doctrine

Anthropomorphism, Anthropopathism & the Essence of God

God, of necessity, due to the puny nature of the minds of human beings, is disclosed in the Bible through expressions which belong to human life and experience, in order that man can relate to and gain a basic understanding of Him. He is presented in anthropomorphic and anthropopathic terms. As is to be anticipated, when the finite mind enters upon the contemplation of the infinite, the knowledge gained is, at the very best, partial and incomplete. Therefore, man's conception of God is measured by those characteristics which he can relate to and which he can attribute to God but which GOD does not usually possess. The Bible presents a revelation which, though limited by the restrictions that language imposes, is of a Person, and this revelation attributes to Him those exalted qualities which are His alone. Because man's finite mind cannot understand the infinite, anthropopathisms are used reveal divine policies, judgments, blessings, and His Person in finite terms and examples. An anthropopathism ascribes to God human compassions, feelings, attributes and attitudes, which God does not actually possess, but which are used to indicate and describe divine policy in terms of language of accommodation to which man can relate and thus understand:

- Repentance, a change of mind
  - Related to God it demonstrates a policy change from God during Human History
  - This is related to human instability whether for better or worse
  - This does not really ever occur for God. (Gen 6:6)
- Hatred expresses divine Justice (Rom 9:13)
- Love which can express divine acceptance but which is in fact divine Motivation
- Anger expresses discontent and dissatisfaction
  - God's judgments are never capricious or based on passion. (Rom 1:18)
- Scorn (Ps 2:4)
- Benevolence (Rom 8:32)
- Compassion (Lam 3:22-32)
- Longsuffering (Num 14:18)
- Jealousy is a Mental Attitude Sin and God cannot engage in sin
- Happiness
  - God is infinitely happy in Himself with absolute freedom from fear, anxiety, regret, foreboding, or annoyance.

Anthropopathisms in scripture are God's use of man's frame of reference and human attitudes and characteristics to explain divine policy in terms of that human frame of reference. In anthropopathisms, God borrows from humanity compassion, longsuffering, benevolence, happiness, and even love, disgust, anger, hatred and many other emotional characteristics which God does not possess as we think of them. All of the personality traits and manifestations of human characteristics which describe God must be related to anthropopathic expression to avoid blasphemy and to understand the related divine policy in terms of human modus operandi. Therefore the borrowing of human personality expressions in good and bad emotions must not be construed as conflict or incompatibility with divine absolute perfection. Man does not deal with, nor relate to, God on the basis of anthropopathisms. There are many in scripture, but they only teach infant level spiritual principles and are important in the early stages of spiritual growth. For example anger, wrath, hatred, repentance are ascribed to God,

which are human characteristics which God does not, and in fact cannot, possess. God does not possess these things, but man can understand these things from his human frame of reference. For example God says in **Rom 9:13**, "Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated" are both anthropopathisms. By these God is expressing His divine policy of acceptance or rejection of each brother based on their regeneration not his emotion regarding them. The real and overwhelming problem is that anthropopathic and anthropomorphic representations of God in the scripture are totally misunderstood, misrepresented or distorted. They really represent the perfect attitude of God toward variations in man or in history in human language so man can understand God's pertinent policy for that period of Human History.

Anthropomorphisms are set up when the 'physical' characteristics of God are stated in terms of human physical elements. Anthropomorphisms ascribe to God human body characteristics which God does not possess but which again are used to provide an understanding of how God is working. These extend to the human body and its various physical properties. These are declared with reference to God in such passages as: Deut 33:27, John 10:28-29, Is 66:1, 2Chron 16:9, Is 59:1, Is 58:14, Ex 33:11, Ex 33:20, 2Sam 22:9, 2Sam 22:16, Ps 94:9, Matt 18:13, John 3:16, Rom 5:8. Such anthropomorphisms as these are countless in the Bible. It must be clearly noted that where human physical members are thus ascribed to God, it is not a direct assertion that God possesses these members, or even a corporal body with its parts. However, these assertions indicate that He is capable of doing precisely those things which are the functions of the physical part of man.

Objection is sometimes raised to the Biblical conception of God as anthropomorphic, but the objection is not sound because man must use human language to understand God and His Policies, and the conceptions of man's physical nature and personality are the highest possible for man to relate to. It is obviously better to use anthropomorphic expressions than zoo-morphic or cosmo-morphic ones. When emotions and sensibilities are attributed to God the purpose is to free Him from all the imperfections attached to the human conception of these elements. Therefore, again because of the Puny Minds of human beings and the inability to understand the infinite and perfect, of God man can speak only in a human manner. If man's nature is truly related to that of God, how can He be conceived of without the admixture of a single trait derived from human beings? This points to the deep significance of Jacobi's words in saying, "In creating man God theomorphosized; therefore man necessarily anthropomorphosizes." The true principle is that God has condescended to man, in order that man may rise to Him. Anthropomorphism and Anthropopathism is, therefore, by no means diametrically opposed to His perfection, but rather is the imperfect approximating expression of eternal truth. In the interpretation of Holy Scripture, the purpose is simply to trace out, as far as possible, the truth underlying such expressions. In doing so care must be taken that the anthropomorphic expressions and conceptions are explained by purely spiritual concepts, not the converse. Care must be taken against thinking after an earthly manner of the supreme majesty of God. The danger is the distortion and misuse of Anthropomorphisms and Anthropopathisms as Voltaire stated: "God made man in his own image, and man has returned the compliment" (cited by S. Harris, God the Creator and Lord of All, I, 176)

The Simplicity of God

By this term Simplicity it is indicated that the divine Being is uncompounded, incomplex, and indivisible. Man is a compound of spirit and matter. Angels, if they are without bodies adapted to the sphere in which they exist, would be nearer the ideal of divine simplicity than man, but would lack the perfection of simplicity which belongs to God alone. The point is that there is an erroneous idea that complexity is the highest ideal in any being. As in works of art, the more simplified a thing is the more its properties satisfy and abide. Thus it is with God. He, being the perfect One, is to be worshiped as the finality and infinity of simplicity. The term simplicity is used as:

- Opposition to material composition, whether mechanical, organic, or chemical.
- In negation of the relation of substance and property, essence and mode in the metaphysical sense.

In the first sense of the word human souls are simple, because they are not composed of elements, parts, or organs. In the second sense of the word human souls are complex, since there is in them a distinction between their essence and their properties, and their successive modes or states of existence. As, however, God is infinite, eternal, self-existent from eternity past, necessarily the same without succession, theologians have maintained that in Him essence, property, and mode are one. He always is what he is; and his various states of intellectualizing, motivation, and volition are not successive and transient but co-existent and permanent. He is what he is essentially, and by the same necessity that he exists, whatever is in God, whether thought, motivation, volition, or action, is God.

Some men conceive of God as passing through various transient modes and states just as man does. Therefore, they suppose the properties of the divine nature are related to the divine essence just as the properties of created things are related to the essences which are endowed with them. Others press the idea of simplicity so far that they deny any distinction in the divine attributes in themselves, and suppose that the only difference between them is to be found in the mode of external manifestation, in the effects produced. They poorly and falsely illustrate their idea by the various effects produced on different objects by the same radiance of the sun. In order to avoid both extremes theologians have been accustomed to say that the divine attributes differ from the divine essence and from one another, not as one thing differs from another, or in any such way as to imply composition in God. Nor merely as though there were nothing in God really corresponding to our conceptions of his perfections. But they are said to differ in such a way so that there is in him a foundation or adequate reason for all the representations which are made in Scripture with regard to the divine perfections, and for the consequent conceptions which we have of them.

When attempting to define or describe simplicity as manifest in God, confusion sometimes arises in several considerations. The Simplicity of Being in God is not a contradiction of the Trinity of Persons in which mode He subsists. The fact of the Trinity does not predicate three Essences; it rather predicates one Essence and the one Essence is simple in itself. The whole of the Essence is in each Person. The attributes of God are not detached portions of His Being which when compounded compose God. His Essence is in every attribute and each attribute sets forth some fact related to His uncompounded Essence. Therefore, the concept is that the

Divine attributes belong to God, not as though they make up His nature, nor as though His whole being consisted only of the combination of the same; but because they are the forms and outward expressions, in which His Being is revealed and becomes manifest. Therefore, God, being infinite simplicity, is not diffused as an efflux of particles might go out from a source to form new entities of existence. As Creator, He is the Author of all things. He breathed into man the breath of life at his creation and subsequently at each and every physical birth; and man was so made that he manifests the "image" and "likeness" of God; but human life is not a part of God as a contributing element in the Being of God. Whatever is God retains its uncomplicated absolute character as God, indivisible and undiminishable. The point is that NOTHING can be compounded without the possibility of its being divided. Added to this is the fact that a thing which is compounded is the workmanship of some other being and God is the First Cause of all things and Himself compounded or created by none. Therefore, the simplicity of God is essential to the very mode of His Being.

The Unity of God

Closely allied to the attribute of simplicity is that of unity, the difference being that even though God were compounded in contradistinction to His simplicity, He would still be a unity, or one in Himself. He would still be a unity or single entity if He, like man, were composed of matter and spirit. If there were but one man in the world, to him the word unity would apply, and if there could be but one man in the universe to him the designation essential unity would apply. Similarly, the word unity is to be distinguished from the fact that God is a Spirit because He could be more than pure Spirit and yet retain His unity. 'Jehovah Elohim is one Jehovah'. (Deut 6:4) There is one perfect absolute spirit. (Is 44:6, John 5:44, John 17:3 1Cor 8:4) Therefore, the Unity of God only applies to the divine Essence of God, not to the 3 persons of the Godhead. All the attributes of divine Essence are ascribed to each person of the Godhead therefore, within each, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit there is Unity. (**Deut 6:4**, Mark 12:29)

The correlation between Essence and the Trinity is clarified by the fact that God exists in three separate and distinct persons as documented by such passages as Is 48:16, John 10:30, Ps 110:1, 2Cor 13:14, 1Pet 1:2. Though each member of the Godhead is a separate person, each has identical Essence and Attributes therefore has within Himself Unity. The scripture emphasizing Essence always declares that God is one but that does not infer just one person, it means one in Essence. "One" is a numerical adjective, it must have a modifier and it modifies the Essence of God, not the persons of God. While all three persons of the Godhead possess to the same degree the Divine Essence and Attributes, they are never in conflict, nor do they produce any schism between God the Father, God the Son, or God the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, Unity means that God is consistent, not that there is only one Person in the Godhead. There are three Members of the Trinity, and unity means that each of those Persons is consistent with Himself AND with the other Two Divine Persons. They are a perfect Team. Neither the Father, the Son, nor the Spirit ever violates or compromises any divine attribute, and together their activities are always perfectly coordinated. They think the same way and there never has there been the slightest disagreement among them, and there never will be. This is the source of the security for the individual who has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. These believers have entered a personal relationship with the Members of the Trinity, and it is consistent in every way. When each individual makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for all sin, all three members of the Godhead agreed that he was to be Eternally and permanently saved. Upon entry into heaven the believer will not discover that God the Father or God the Holy Spirit has some additional requirement yet to be fulfilled for Eternal Salvation! They all agreed from Eternity Past that Faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone would result in each new believer possessing Their own Absolute Righteousness

and Eternal Life for an everlasting period. The Plan of God for the DEMONSTRATION OF GOD, which is all of Human History, has been laid down totally and permanently in the Divine Decree from Eternity Past and there can no dissension about whether a believer is fully qualified to live with them forever or not! Therefore, There is one perfect, absolute, infinite Spirit (**Is 44:6**) and Divine Unity means that 3 Persons of the Godhead possess it equally. (**John 5:44, John 17:3, 1Cor 8:4**) This alone refutes all principles and ideas regarding polytheism or tritheism.

The Life of God

God lives eternally and infinitely, (Jer 10:10) He does not possess life as we do; He is, always has been and always will be life. Therefore, God is infinite, eternal, and unchangeable life. To say that "God exists" does not imply but rather states with absolute confidence that God always has and always will exist infinitely and eternally. (Ps 90:2, Gen 1:1, Deut 32:40, Job 36:26, Ps 9:7, Ps 102:27, Ps 135:13, Is 43:13, Lam 5:19, Hab 3:6) To say that God exists eternally is not a figment of one's imagination, but the reality of a divine being in the status of absolute eternal existence. (Ex 3:14) God has revealed Himself to mankind, however, the system of perception for understanding this revelation is faith. Faith is a system of perception which makes it possible to come to an understanding of the Absolute Truth found in the Word of God, Bible Doctrine. Rationalism and Empiricism cannot break into infinity and gain any level of true understanding. Therefore, if God has always existed, and He has, and if He is going to reveal Himself to mankind, and He has, then He must reveal Himself in a way that makes sense, and He has.

If God exists eternally, unsustained by anyone or anything else, and he does, then we can assume that God had something to do with man's existence. Man is not a rational creature by accident. To consider that man evolved from mud slime in ancient history is so idiotic that it is difficult to comprehend anyone who could in any way accept it. To accept this premise and THEORY one is saying that given enough time and nothing else, the chair he is sitting it can become him. THAT TAKES UNIMAGINABLE FAITH! Furthermore then, if God has something to do with man being here on planet earth, and He does, it is only on God's part that He reveals Himself to man. Then, IF, God has always existed, and he has, and IF God is going to reveal Himself to mankind, and He does, then He must reveal Himself in a way that makes sense, so that man can understand in some simple basic way His divine nature or Essence.

Each member of the Trinity has eternal, infinite spiritual life (John 4:24) and God's life as spiritual life is immaterial and invisible but real life. This eternal life of God is imputed to the believer at his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for his sins, ALONE. (John 6:47, 1John 5:11-12) Technically, there is a difference between the "eternal life" which God possesses and the "everlasting life" which, according to God's plan, members of the human race can possess. (John 3:16) Everlasting life has a beginning but no ending whereas Eternal life has no beginning and no ending. For both the believer and the unbeliever eternity is everlasting; but the unbeliever who fails to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by his personal decision accepting the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus Christ during his lifetime will suffer everlasting punishment and regret. (Matt 24:51, Matt 25:46) However, the believer has the assurance of everlasting life and joy in the presence of the eternally existing God. (Matt 25:46, John 8:51)

God is eternal and infinite, therefore, God's life is from within Himself, it is not something that has a beginning in either space or time, (both which God himself has created specifically for Man's existence). God has no beginning and no period of growth and no end, God is not young or old. God's Life, is, always has and always will continue to exist infinitely and

eternally.

The Personality of God

Since God is immutable, He cannot change His personality, virtue, integrity, or rationality, therefore, God is infinite personality. God recognizes Himself as a person and as such, He functions with perfect integrity and perfect rationality. Personality at its best must have integrity and rationality where rationality means that one thinks, and integrity means one applies what he thinks. Therefore, Bible Doctrine as the THINKING of Christ (1Cor 2:16) clearly demonstrates that God is infinite personality and He is perfect and eternal virtue, derived from the Absolute Righteousness and Absolute Justice of his Integrity or Holiness. Human personality is characterized by inconsistency and inner conflict. However, the attributes of God always function as a unified whole without inconsistency or conflict under the Unity of God therefore, the life and personality of God contain no inconsistencies and no conflicts in the possession of these eternal and infinite perfect attributes.

Therefore, it must be concluded that the personality of God must be studied in the light of man's own being and consciousness. This process is by necessity according to the essential principle that things which manifest the same underlying qualities are in fact the same. Man's personality is based on the essence of man's soul, his self-consciousness, mentality, volition and emotion. There are many people in the human race but all human beings have the same soul essence. Therefore mankind is one with regard to the essence of his soul, the construction or components of his soul, but has many personalities. While, mankind is possessed of the essential elements of personality and is capable of their nominal exercise within a limited sphere, God is the embodiment and the source of these essential elements which He exercises in the sphere of Infinity and to a limitless degree Eternally. Nothing is clearer than that personality is a part of the Unity of Essence. God is a Person with those faculties and constituent elements which belong to personality. These faculties and elements in God are *perfect* to an infinite degree, but in their underlying *nature* they sustain an extraordinary resemblance to those *imperfect* faculties and elements which belong to man. This is inevitably because God, Himself, proclaimed that he had decided to create man in His own image, after His own likeness. (Gen 1:26-27)

Because man is created in the image of God, both man and God have invisible attributes and this is where the real man exists. From this invisible soul of man comes the personality of man:

- Self Consciousness
- Mentality
- Volition
- Emotion

All of the functions and interactions of these attributes are what is manifest in the personality of man. Therefore, the personality is the manifestation of how the attributes of man function within the soul.

The image of God also has invisible Attributes and this is the Essence of God:

- Integrity:
  - Absolute Love

    - Absolute Justice
    - Absolute Righteousness
- Omniscience
- Omnipotence
- Omnipresence
- Veracity
- Immutability
- Eternal Life
- Sovereignty

Therefore the Absolute Infinite Personality of God is manifest clearly in his creation and the Protocol Plan of God.

As a part of the thinking aspect of Personality, all its past is gathered into itself by the faculty of memory, its present by its immediate consciousness, and its future by its method of planning and by the faculty of anticipation. Apart from the recognition of the Unity of all parts in one personality there could be no analysis of human life or any science of psychology. Those elements which combine to form personality are:

- Intellect
- Rationality
- Free Will / Volition

These acting together require freedom of external action and internal choice of the ends toward which action is directed therefore:

- Intellect must direct
- Rationality must desire
- Free Will Volition must determine the direction of rational ends

There can be no personality, either human, angelic, or divine, apart from this complex of essentials. The concept of a CREATOR of all things is solidified as reality because:

- According to the cosmological argument it is abundantly clear that there is a Creator possessed of self-determining will.
- According to the teleological argument it is clear that there is a Creator possessed with mental powers which design and determine means to an end.
- According to the anthropological argument it is clear that there is a Creator possessed of rationality.

It is declared of God that He is intelligent in fact He possesses all categories of knowledge and always has and is omniscient with regard to his creation, having ALL knowledge of all things in creation. (Ps 147:5) It is further declared of God that He possesses Rationality, Logic in his Thinking, because He loves righteousness and hates iniquity. He is said to be of tender compassion because His infinite love has moved Him to the supreme sacrifice of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ by which redemption is provided for fallen man. (1John 4:16) The Sovereign Will of God is demonstrated clearly in all that is, has been and will be involved in His creation of which man and Human History are only a part. (Ps 115:3, Is 46:9-10)

God is infinite, without boundary or limitation and He unites in Himself those perfections

which belong to His life and to His person. The Personality of God is therefore related to His Eternal Life and he always has had personality, therefore, God is, to an absolute degree, all that constitutes personality. God knows Himself to be beyond any comparison with any created beings. So that, as a part of His divine self-esteem, God never feels threatened by any creature or situation. Almost every page of the Bible asserts the personality of God. God designs and executes and empowers, this is personality. God in His revelation speaks of Himself as **"I"**, therefore, He is self-conscious and Eternally Himself. God thinks; God makes sovereign decisions; God acts rationally. The person and substance of God is the superstructure of His divine Essence therefore, God is a personality because God has personal characteristics or attributes.

God being omniscient, has total and complete knowledge of everything related to creation. God recognizes His own glory and claims His glory in the interest of absolute truth. Knowledge is always a part of one's personality, therefore, because God's knowledge is absolute and is a part of His personality, it is the basis for this thoughts, motivations from love, decisions from sovereignty and righteousness and actions from omnipotence and justice and is the basis for the mandates directed toward mankind. (**Is 44:6**, **Is 45:5-6**, **Deut 6:4**, **1Tim 1:17**)

Therefore, in God, all truth and every form of knowledge dwells in absolute form. Intellectually, God is omniscient, wise, and faithful. Therefore, the sovereignty of God must be related to the personality of God because the decisions one makes on a daily basis mold his personality. All of God's decisions regarding Human History were made in eternity past, therefore His personality is immutable. God, in His infinite personality, has perfect Integrity and virtue and this combined with His Sovereign Self-Determination, defines His purpose, His provision, His plan, and its Execution as supported by the portfolio of invisible assets provided for the believer in eternity past as well as the guidelines of the Protocol Plan of God for time.

The Infinity of God.

Under the term *incommunicable* are those attributes of God which admit of no extension or degrees and belong only to God and include self-existence, simplicity, infinity, eternity, and immutability. By Infinity is meant that God is without boundary or limitation. He unites in Himself those perfections which belong to His person and to His character but these all coalesce into His essence and all are without boundary or limitation. God invented space and time as boundaries for creation and He exists outside of these. Therefore, God cannot be complicated by ignorance or absurdities, nor can mankind superimpose his silliness (such as legalism) on God. That is, God is not to be thought of merely as extending infinitely beyond time and space but must be considered as possessing within Himself infinite resources. He is the perfect Person who passes beyond all phenomena and constitutes the basis for them, possessing within Himself a boundless supply of infinite energy in His spiritual life and personality. (**Ps 8:3-4**) He does not sleep; He never gets tired; after billions of years He is still not worn out, and He never will be. The believer must adjust to the fact that God is compassionate, but He is not absurd. Therefore, the believer should never expect God to sympathize with his lame excuse of being too tired to engage in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine or to fulfill any of his responsibilities in life. When one needs energy for doing His will, He provides the energy. At the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, God the Holy Spirit makes available POWER from God, energy for the individual believer to fulfill the Plan of God. By applying what one knows of the Infinity of God, he can see that God will always provide and that he must therefore simply carry on. God's promises and the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages) are all related to His Infinity. God has no limitations, and the believer can rest in that fact. Recognizing His Infinity, one can understand that He has a perfect plan for one's life. Therefore, he can reverse concentrate to draw out from his own soul the principles of God's plan and his logistical grace provisions. The believer can then reach doctrinal conclusions and take control of any situation he encounters in life. When the believer can recognize the Infinity of God's energy and resources, he never construes, as a result of the faith-rest rationales, the actions he takes or the human energy he exerts, to be a means of gaining God's approbation.

Infinity of God

Infinity is all that God is and does including His Self Existence which is eternal and unsustained by any source. Because His perfect personality is derived from His essence, ALL of His perfect attributes overflow from His essence into His personality undiminished. In other words, even though all His perfections coalesce into His personality, no divine characteristic is in any way limited by being related to the other divine characteristics. Furthermore, space is no boundary to Him; neither is time as he created both simply to supply boundaries to which His creatures are related and limited to.

God is infinitely perfect and cannot be tempted, nor can He sin, in other words God cannot violate his own righteous standards or values in any way, however, He can recognize sin in his creatures, angels and man. God cannot be complicated by ignorance or absurdities any more than with temptation, sin, or the approval of sin, because all are occurrences which are obstructed by the standards and values of the Absolute Righteousness and restricted functions of

the Absolute Justice of God. Absurdities are fantasies, and God is never involved with fantasies, which are alternative realities, because he knows all alternative realities. He is totally related to and has total knowledge of reality without having even the minutest area of ignorance. He has a MONUMENTAL sense of humor, but it too is perfect and does not fall back on absurdities. For the individual believer to even approach to a minimal level the understanding of the infinity of God and how far above us and beyond us He is, he must understand that GOD is free from ignorance and absurdity. In His infinity, there has never been any ignorance to overcome because He never had to learn anything because He has always known everything there is to know. These seemingly simple concepts are in reality TOTALLY INCOMPREHENSIBLE TO THE PUNY MIND OF MANKIND.

God's promises and the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages) are all related to His infinity. When the believer recognizes His infinity, he can then begin to understand that He CAN and WILL work all things, situations, events and conditions, together for the absolute good for those who have developed the capacity for that blessing by reaching and holding a status quo in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Infinity also characterizes not only what God is but also all that God does, moreover, all His characteristics and their functions require energy, and His energy is infinite. His justice is characterized by infinity so that there is no room for absurdity, distortions based on sentimentality, or imperfect motivation, when perfect motivation is provided by his Perfect Love. This means that all His judicial verdicts and sentences are always true and correct. In fact, reality is the function of God's justice toward the individual believer so that his reality is by extension the divine discipline or the divine blessing in his life.

The divine motive is for His own glory, not for self-praise, being based on his own internal personal love or Divine Self Esteem. He recognizes His own glory, and He claims all glory in the interest of absolute truth. Therefore, all things have been caused to exist for the glory of God (Ex 33:18-19, Ps 19:1, Is 6:3, Matt 6:13, Acts 7:2, Rom 1:23, Rom 9:23, Heb 1:3, 1Pet 4:14) The only thing that impresses God and glorifies God is what God Himself does or provides the entire means of doing. Because the believer is a creature with free will, when he is positive toward Bible Doctrine to the point of a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Soul and reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, God is then free to do many things for that believer that GLORIFY HIM.

The Infinity of God involves His eternal self-existence, His immutability, His perfection, His Absolute Veracity, His Eternal Love and Absolute Integrity, ALL aspects of his character. God knew infinitely about every individual believer in infinite, Eternity Past and provided everything each of them would ever need in time at that point. The believer alone can have personal rapport with infinite God by means of consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine as the mechanism to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Infinity Related to Divine Attributes

The fact of the Infinity of God relates itself to all divine attributes in that they are what they are to an infinite degree without termination. God transcends time and space and He knows

all things perfectly. By means of his infinite actions He is able to bring all things to pass, even to create as He wills apart from means or material, and always in measureless perfection. In every moral quality He is complete to Infinity. God as "The Absolute," is an expression of the fact that He exists Eternally by no cause whatsoever outside Himself and that He alone is the sufficient cause of all that is. This is Infinity in its outmost demonstration. There is no sphere of existence intermediate between infinite Deity and finite creation. Whatever is within the Essence of Deity is lacking nothing which belongs to infinite completeness. The infinite Attributes of God forever have been and forever will be exercised by each Person within the Godhead. Therefore, in all the fullness of Infinity, these Attributes, have been eternally active in each Person. Therefore, as each Person has ever exercised these Attributes to Infinity and Eternally, it becomes evident that each has been and ever will be infinitely active as agent and object.

Infinity characterizes all that God does: His sovereign will, the function of His love, His perfect integrity, His omniscience, and His omnipotence, His policy of grace, how it works and how it doesn't work. Divine Infinity is intensive rather than extensive. Since divine Infinity is unlimited Eternal Wisdom and Virtue, it is impossible for God to ever be wrong, do wrong, or sponsor wrong. Therefore, God can't tempt or be tempted or sin and He does not engage in fantasies and does not care for emotionalism. The Infinity of God is therefore, characteristic of the other divine attributes including:

- Sovereignty
- Self-existence – which is Eternal
- Immutability – which is unchangeable
- Unity or Consistency
- His integrity – composed of:
  - Eternal Love – which is His Motivation
  - Perfect Righteousness – which is His perfect standards
  - Perfect Justice – which is his Perfect function

Infinity Related to Limitations

Infinity infers that God is limitless, however, God may be self-limited as in the case of the incarnate Christ in the Hypostatic Union under the principle of Kenosis. The divine motive from his Love is for His own pleasure and glory, but not His own self-praise.

Infinity Related to Self Existence

The Infinity of God related to His self-existence means there never was a time when God did not have perfect divine self-esteem. He is and always has been and always will be aware of His self-existence, and He sees it in its true, Eternal, Infinite perspective.

Infinity Related to Immutability

Though God is Infinite He is unchanging, He cannot be better or worse than He is. The difficulty arises with the anthropomorphic representations of God in the Bible being totally misunderstood. These in reality represent the perfect attitude of God toward variations in man or history in human language, so that man can always understand God's policy. God doesn't

hate, get angry, change His mind, have hands or eyes. When man changes God seems to change, but in reality God ALWAYS remains consistent with His own essence. This can be illustrated by a weather vane, which changes direction depending on the direction of the wind, yet it is still a weather vane. Immutability is consistent with God's freedom and His ceaseless activity. God is free to do anything according to His own Sovereign Will, therefore, salvation is not God's second best, but a part of the eternal purpose of his DEMONSTRATION of His character consistency.

Infinity Related to Unity

This means that to an infinite degree all of the attributes of God are consistent with each other and there never is or can be any compromise. When God blesses His unity is not destroyed when God disciplines his unity is not destroyed. The Believer's relationship with God is secure because it is based on God's consistency.

Infinity Related to Integrity

Integrity or Holiness refers to God's Virtue which God is able to express and function under consistently to an infinite degree. God being Infinite Personality has perfect Integrity and Virtue which combined with His Sovereign Self-Determination define His purpose, design and the execution of His Protocol Plan. The Motivation from His love, the Functions of His Integrity in the dissemination of His Truth, are all accomplished under the principle of Infinity, so that absolute authority and absolute thought emanate from absolute Infinity.

The Eternity of God

Time, which is finite, has both succession and duration but in contrast to infinity, Eternity, which is infinite, has duration only. Duration without succession is still duration, but it is immeasurable. Therefore, God, who is infinite and also is eternal and has duration only. In fact, Eternity is infinity in its relation to time. Time is a line of progressing procedure as far as man's concept is concerned. But Eternity may be a circle reaching into infinity. By the word Eternity, the relation which God sustains to duration is denoted. God, being the Author of time, is in no way conditioned by it. (Deut 32:40, Ps 90:2, Ps 102:27, 1Cor 2:7, Eph 1:4, 1Tim 1:17) He is free to act in relation to time and is equally free to act outside its limitations. Acting in time He said to Abraham, "Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son". (Gen 18:14) Then, "But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son". (Gal 4:4)

The word Eternity is employed in two ways:

- To describe that which is either from Eternity past, or that which is unto Eternity to come.
  - Creation has no part in the Eternity which is past, since it had a beginning.
  - On the other hand, both men and angels have a relation to Eternity to come, since they can never cease to exist.
- Eternity is more properly the designation as gathered into one conception.
  - It is in this aspect of Eternity that God is said to be "the Eternal God".
  - He is from everlasting to everlasting.

Eternity as related to Time applies to the Being of God and Eternal life belongs to the very essence of God. Eternity means that God has always existed and will always exist; He had no beginning and will have no End so there was never a time when He did not exist. Time is the way God manifests His Eternity to his creation, and man must adjust to an Eternal God so that he can be given Eternal Life. Therefore, both time and space, though without substance, are objects of His creation. The principle that believers must come to terms with is that IF God was gracious and thoughtful enough to give us time, AND HE IS, ONE DAY AT A TIME, the believer must give time back to Him, A PORTION OF ONE DAY AT A TIME.

God is not in time, but time is in God because God transcends all creation, including time. (2Pet 3:8) Time, which is finite, has both succession and duration so that its duration is measured by its successions. Eternal God being logical, therefore does not need to be chronological (Rom 12:2), but He can be chronological if He so chooses. Time began with creation, and the successions of history truly exist and God recognizes them as successions.

God always accomplishes in time what has to be done in time as part of His Grace plan. Therefore, the variations of blessing and adversity that come in man's 'one day at a time' life are merely part of an overall plan to bless him in eternity as well as to provide security and blessing for him in time.

With regard to the Essence of God, every attribute and divine quality is eternal, and also the Persons, to whom these attributes pertain are eternal. None of these Persons within the Godhead could be lacking in the essential features and attributes of Deity and maintain any place in the relationship which comprises the Godhead. By the most empirical necessity these Persons are coequal. God has no beginning and no end, however, believers have a beginning at the moment of **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** through faith in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, but they have no end. God invented time so man could have a progressing frame of reference therefore, time is designed for man's convenience, for man to orient to life in the simplest possible way. When God revealed to man through the Word of God in the Canonical Bible His Eternity, He declared it so as to unveil to mankind something of the peculiarity of the Divine nature, that He is the fountain of being to himself, and that He is eternal. The Eternity of God is therefore involved in his self-existence. He is uncaused, therefore, he must be without beginning. He transcends the whole chain of successions, causes and effects, therefore, he can never cease to be.

Idolatry rejects the Eternity of God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit and substitutes creature worship which is always the objective of Satan, himself a creature. The student who meditates on the Person or Essence of God, His Eternity, Omnipotence, Sovereignty as Creator of, and Ruler over, all things, and the elective purpose of God, will be fortified against that form of rationalism, which is very subtle in character and natural to the human heart, which imagines that, in His creation, God has unwittingly so tied His own hands that He cannot with the absoluteness which belongs to infinity realize His eternal purpose. The believer must recognize the significance of Divine Essence, because the Eternity of God always knew ALL things and when He planned creation he planned ALL of it, all at one time. The part of mankind in this overreaching plan is entirely the DEMONSTRATION of God and he set this and all creation up to end just as he has laid it out in his plan WITHOUT DEVIATION IN ANY WAY. Therefore, this plan which was laid out in Eternity Past will extend unending into Eternal Future for all Angelic Creatures, both elect and fallen and all human beings, both believers and unbelievers.

Eternity of God & the Believer

Closely allied to the gift of Eternal Life is the imparting of the Absolute Righteousness of God to the new believer. Distinctions cannot be drawn between these so that the new member of the Royal Family of God, receiving these realities, enters upon a career thereby, in a realm of relationship which belongs to another order of existence. This is the highest form of existence in relationship to the vast reality and Eternity of God. No comparison may be drawn between the acquiring of all aspects of the human essence at birth and the acquiring of the Absolute

Righteousness of the divine nature at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The fundamental distinction, beyond that of inherent character, is the fact that the one has a beginning though no ending, the Human Essence, while the other, the Absolute Righteousness of God, has in reality no beginning or ending. In this temporal earthly sphere, men are affected by prejudices, opinions, and estimations which constitute but a mere shadow of that which is truth. In the coming Eternal sphere and position, all things will be seen, and it may expand human capacity to understand as God sees them, as God understands.

The Immensity of God

As part of the relative attributes of God there are the divine attributes that relate to time and space. Space, though without substance is one of the objects of His creation as is Time. The concept that God is also Immensity describes God as not being subject to space. God cannot be more or less than He is. God is the cause of space, therefore, in relationship to space God is both Immanent and Transcendent. God is the cause of space and He put order into space, which extends for billions and billions of light years. Therefore, in relation to space, God is Immanent (in space) and Transcendent (outside of space). Therefore, Immensity is a descriptive theological term for God's relationship to space. If space were defined in terms of boundaries, God would exceed those boundaries to the point of infinity. (Rom 8:29) Omnipresence is the term descriptive of space in relationship to God while Immensity is the term descriptive of God's relationship to space. Therefore, something which is very difficult for the finite puny mind of man to comprehend is that God is everywhere present. Dr. Samuel Clarke wrote, "The Supreme Cause, God, being an infinite and most simple essence, and comprehending all things perfectly in himself, *is at all times equally* present, both in his simple essence, and by the immediate and perfect exercise of all his attributes, to *every point* of His boundless immensity, as if it were all but one single point".

God is not subject to the laws of space because he invented and created space. Space is large, but not as large as God, God is NOT in space but Space is in God. Therefore, Space is one of the two boundaries God has given to creatures, the other being time. Between Physical Birth and Physical Death, the believer operates within both space and time exactly as the unbeliever does. Creatures, both angelic and human cannot ever escape time or space, and it would be a disaster to do so because the very existence of created beings is totally dependent on a proper orientation in life which is tied to time and space. Therefore, Space is one of the 2 boundaries given by God to creatures so that all creatures must operate and are bounded by both space and time. Reality for Creatures is related to both space and time and they cannot escape either. Therefore, as an 'invention' of God, within the space provided for mankind, God provides all that is needed to protect and perpetuate the Human Race totally apart from man's idiotic concepts of environmentalism which are Human Viewpoint thinking totally derived from Evil.

The Self-Existence of God

Related to his Infinity, God is Self-Existent, which means He is Eternal. God exists eternally unsustained by Himself or any other source therefore God cannot be better or worse than he is because of His character. The Hebrew word for Jehovah or the tetragrammaton 'JHWH' means the self-existing one which infers that God's existence is unalterable. He is the cause of all existence outside of Himself. Therefore, the one to whom the believer is related and who provides for him constant Logistical Grace to SUSTAIN him does not even have to be, himself, sustained. God being Eternal had no beginning, and He is the source of sustaining but does not need it Himself. In other words, God Eternally exists as an Infinite Person who does not need help from anyone, ever. Man must have help from God, and since He is the infinite Source with infinite capacity, He provides for all man's needs. God's existence is unalterable and this is why man must adjust to Him and He does not ever adjust to man. By making Adjustment to God the believer has a relationship with God, and there is no higher relationship in the universe. There is nothing beyond God and a personal relationship with Him through the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ is the peak. Therefore, the believer, the one who has chosen to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, is related to the One who has no cause. He, God, is, in addition, totally familiar with every secondary cause outside of Himself, each and every creature, which means that He has every attribute necessary to make Him the perfect Supreme Court Judge. This is clearly something Lucifer should have known but obviously totally ignored when he revolted against his creator.

The Perfection of God

God is perfect and cannot be anything less than perfection because of his Infinity and Eternity. (Deut 32:4, Ps 7:9, Ps 11:7, Ps 97:6, Ps 113:3, Ps 119:137, Jer 23:6, John 17:25, Rom 1:17, Rom 10:3, 1John 2:29) Unfortunately, man being imperfect in every possible way cannot truly comprehend PERFECTION. Because of God's Integrity, Immutability and Eternity, it is impossible for God to be imperfect. Therefore, God always has perfect Righteousness as the perfect standards and values of God. Therefore, the Righteousness, Love and Grace Policy and Plan of God cannot ever be in conflict. Divine perfection includes every aspect of the Essence of God particularly divine Truth, Veracity, and Integrity as His Love, Justice and Righteousness. Therefore, the intellect, character and affections of God are perfect.

The perfection of God is the complete lack of defect in all of his essence. The intellect, affections, and character of God are perfect; His perfection involves Absolute Truth, Love, and Holiness or Integrity.

- Truth (Ps 25:5, John 17:17, 1John 5:6) is God not being merely true to other beings, He is true to Himself.
  - The fact that God is perfect veracity toward others is secondary as a relative attribute related to moral beings. The primary fact is that billions and billions of years before any creature existed, the Father, the Son, and the Spirit were each true to themselves and therefore always has had perfect Integrity based on Absolute Truth.
- Love (1John 4:7, 1John 4:16) as with all the absolute attributes of God, Love belongs to the Being of God.
  - God's love cannot be disassociated from His eternal Being (1John 4:8), and never is His love diminished or improved. Thus, God is love whether or not He has something or someone to love.
  - God's Love as part of the Integrity of God is his MOTIVATION in all things which is the expression of the Righteousness of God and Justice of God and therefore must always remain aligned with the absolute Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God.
- Integrity or Holiness (Lev 11:44-45, Deut 32:4, 1John 2:29) is composed of God's Righteousness, Justice and Love
  - He has had Absolute Righteousness, Absolute Justice and perfect Love from eternity past. (Ex 15:11, Ex 19:10-16, Is 6:3).
  - The Righteousness of God is the perfect Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Integrity of God and the foundation of the Love of God.
  - The Justice of God is the perfect function of the Integrity of God.
  - This perfect Integrity of God is based on His Veracity, Perfect Truth.
  - The Love of God is the expression of the Righteousness of God and Justice of God toward his creation which in conjunction with the Sovereignty of God initiated the development of the Grace Policy of God through which the Justice of God is directed to function toward God's Creation.

Perfect Truth is not merely Veracity toward other persons, but God is true to Himself, His own essence, His character. God is Truth from eternity past and in God every truth and every form of knowledge dwells in absoluteness and perfection. This absolute guarantees the genuineness of divine revelation. (**Deut 32:4**, 1John 5:20, John 6:32, John 15:1, Heb 8:2) Love as part of His absolute perfection like all the divine attributes belongs to God's being. God is absolute Integrity or Holiness from eternity past. (**Ex 15:11, Ex 19:10-16, Is 6:3**) The Perfection of His Integrity is maintained by His Sovereign Will and is the result of his Immutable character. Because it is a part of the perfect Integrity of God, God is perfect Righteousness, He has perfect Norms and Standards and Scale of Values reflected in His attitudes and in actions. Therefore, God rejects all relative standards of righteousness, and therefore, all human standards of righteousness, with the one exception of human compliance with the laws of divine establishment. (Is 64:6) In addition and also because it is part of the perfect Integrity of God, God is perfect Justice and thus absolute and perfect fairness in all his Sovereign decisions and actions.

The Spirituality of God

The true theistic concept of the universe is that the universe is composed of material and immaterial, having its source from God. Matter is material, but God is immaterial (John 4:24) in contrast to all living creatures who are both material and immaterial. (2Cor 4:7, 2Cor 4:16) God is life (Jer 10:10, 1Thes 1:9, John 1:4, John 3:16, John 3:36, John 5:24, John 10:10, John 14:6, John 20:31; 1John 5:11-12); God lives, He is Alive. He does not possess life as we do, life that began at some point and has a terminus at another point. There never was a time when God did not live. He has always existed; His life is called eternal life. Eternal life has no beginning and no end, in contrast to the temporal life of man which has a beginning and end and is related to Time. The Life of the new believer, technically called "everlasting life," which has no end, begins at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. It is the eternal life of God imparted to all who accept the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for all their sins. All life is from God, but all life is not of God (does not belong to Him) as pantheism claims. Being Life and Alive God therefore is a Person and has infinite personality. (Ex 3:14) He has self consciousness and self determination and recognizes himself to be a person and always acts in a rational manner characteristic of his Infinite Perfection. God is invisible but He is a living active Spirit Being and is also personal. Therefore, as a spiritual being God is Immanent and Transcendent and the attributes or qualities of His Essence are invisible.

"Spirit" means 'breath' inferring something invisible but real; therefore God as a spirit being is invisible but real. The Creator, the Deity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, is immaterial as a spirit. (**2Cor 4:7, 2Cor 4:16**) This does not keep God from being even more real than are visible, material things. It is a fact that He is a spirit and that God is life. Furthermore, as the Creator, the Lord Jesus Christ is the Source of all life from the standpoint of the original creation. (**Heb 1:2**) God the Father is also the Source of life from the standpoint of physical birth as the One who breathes the "spark of life", (heb) Neshemah, into the fetus when it emerges from the mother at physical birth. Moreover, God the Holy Spirit is the Source of life as the Agent of regeneration creating a new Human Spirit as the home for his "everlasting life" from God for the new believer at the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. He is the One who places each Church Age believer into union with Christ at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. As a result of this 'baptism' of God the Holy Spirit at the moment of salvation, the eternal life of The Lord Jesus, The Christ is shared by every believer. Thus the Members of the Trinity are related to life in specific, different ways that never clash and are totally compatible with the DEMONSTRATION of God and the operation of the Protocol Plan of God.

God is also personality (**Ex 3:14**), because anyone who has life has personality. Thus, all human beings have personality merely as the outward expression of the life and function in their soul. No one has personality until he has life. In other words, you do not have personality as a blastocyst, an embryo, or a fetus because you do not have life. These developmental states of the human have only reflex biological motility until God provides the spark of life at physical birth. That is when personality begins, but it does not appear immediately. It emerges with mental growth and ideally with mental maturity. God is

personality because He lives and has certain attributes, but His personality never emerged or developed because it has always been perfect, and it is manifest in both his blessing and disciplining of His creatures. The believer must learn to adjust to the personality of God by applying Bible doctrine under all circumstances. It is extremely important that the believer adjust to the fact that God is a Person and has a personality, including a tremendous sense of humor. God's personality is always consistent and CANNOT EVER change. God is not going to adjust in any way to the believer's personality. God is infinite personality; believers are finite personality, so that logically the infinite never adjusts to the finite. God's personality connotes self-consciousness and self-determination, in other words, God recognizes Himself to be a Person, He says "I even I" many times in His revelations of himself in Scripture, and as such He acts rationally.

God as infinite personality based on His absolute Will and absolute perfection characterizes His motivation and design as well as its execution. (**Eph 1:9-11**) It is inevitable, therefore, that even the wrath of mankind, as well as anything man does to adjust to God, will praise or glorify God. (**Ps 76:10**) As infinite personality God knows Himself to be beyond comparison with any other being and He has absolute self-respect, which is part of His divine Love. This perfect personal love is also toward the other Members of the Godhead. There is, therefore, an interaction among the Trinity, but there is also within each Person of the Trinity a complete self-confidence and totally deserved personal self esteem, love for self.

The individual believer reflects the personality of God in spirituality and this is why it requires God the Holy Spirit to produce spirituality in us. This is why man is not capable in his corrupted human body with an **Old Sin Nature** to produce spirituality in his immaterial invisible soul. Being pious and phony with verbalizations and superficialities, by meditating on infinity and using bible words does not constitute spirituality. It is the Filling of God the Holy Spirit which is the absolute nature of spirituality as a GIFT from God which the believer acquires first at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and may lose when carnal but can recover by the use of the Rebound Procedure.

The Affections of God

God's affections are the feeling aspect of His consciousness as distinguished from the cognitive aspects. Anthropopathisms are used to ascribe to God human characteristics which He does not possess, but which clearly explain His affections to mankind as divine policy in terms of human attitudes. Affections are defined as emotion, sentiment, love in the human emotional connotation of the word. Affections imply dependence, passion, and possible distress, therefore, the question, "Do affections (or emotions) belong to God?" "Is God emotional?" The answer is UNEQUIVOCALLY NO! The absolute Attributes of God are on a much higher plain than human emotion and affections. ALL of the Attributes of God are internally compatible with each other in His divine person. Therefore, there is no emotion with God because God does not need emotion which was created for man as a means of appreciation for what God has provided for him. In the Word of God, such things as affections and emotions are ascribed to God only as anthropopathisms which are used EXCLUSIVELY to explain divine policy toward creation, especially mankind.

The Happiness of God

Perfect God can only possess perfect happiness. He is eternal; His happiness is eternal. He is immutable; His happiness is unchangeable. There is nothing that can make God unhappy. Satan's fall did not make God unhappy. The entire prehistoric angelic conflict did not make God unhappy. The original sin of Adam and the woman did not make God unhappy. The resultant historical conflict has not made God unhappy. No creature has the power to change the happiness of God. Consider that God knew everything which would happen in creation BEFORE HE CREATED and yet he STILL Created, He still gives each human being Life at physical birth KNOWING he will inevitably fail in many ways. God is Perfect, Immutable, Eternal Integrity, composed of His Perfect Love, Absolute Justice and Absolute Righteousness. Therefore, because God is perfect Justice, His Happiness is always related to being fair. Since God is perfect Righteousness, His Happiness is always related to a perfect Frame of Reference and Scale of Values and perfect Norms and Standards, the basis of his Integrity and Virtue. The principle is that for any creature, there can never be true happiness without true Virtue or Integrity. True happiness is always related to virtue and they can never be separated. Mankind, generally, does not know how to produce virtue and integrity and substitutes morality without virtue or integrity.

Because God is perfect Integrity, His Happiness is never built on the unhappiness of someone else. God being omnipotent has the power and the ability to possess and maintain perfect happiness without any form of distortion. However, God's happiness does not depend on the use of God's power. This means that God, because of the perfect Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of his Righteousness and the perfect function of his Justice, is ALWAYS fair with every member of the human race. God is perfect Love and His Happiness is expressed in three categories of divine virtue-love. God being Omniscient results in His Infinite and Eternal genius making Him perfectly happy. Furthermore, God in His Omniscience has found a way and designed a plan to provide perfect happiness for the human race, the Protocol Plan of God

with its Problem Solving Device of Sharing the Happiness of God developed from maximum capacity in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. Therefore, God's happiness is based on who and what God is, never circumstances or who and what his creatures are.

The Authority of God

The Authority of God over angels (Mark 1:27, 1Pet 3:22) is the result of CREATION. God created these super creatures, who are far greater than human beings, and this places them under subjection to Divine Authority, even the fallen angels and Satan. Therefore, Divine Authority has always been an issue in creation especially since the Fall of Satan at the beginning of the Angelic Conflict. Satan rejected the Authority of God and exercised independent Authority over any angelic creatures whom he could deceive into relinquishing their freedoms and following him. Therefore, in addition and as part of the DEMONSTRATION of God, Authority has been an issue since the beginning of the human race. The fall of man in the garden was first rejection of Authority by Ishah. The woman, Ishah, rejected the Authority of Ish, Adam (1Tim 2:11-12), of Bible doctrine and that of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, God, and accepted the Authority of Satan indwelling the serpent. Ish, man, accepted the Authority of the woman whom he was supposed to exercise Authority over and threw away his delegated Authority from God.

Authority and Human Volition.

Definition:

- Authority is defined as the power to command, to judge, or to act wielded by the person or persons in whom Authority is vested.
- Authority or authorities applies to persons having legal power to make and enforce the law, to make policy, or to make decisions starting with themselves and for some individuals extending to others.
- Authority is also an accepted source of information, as in the case of the Authority of the Professor or the Pastor Teacher to provide information either academic or doctrinal theology from the Scripture.
- Authority also refers to one who can be considered an expert on a subject.
- Under the Bible Doctrine principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions, Authority is defined as that legal power, delegated by God, whereby certain persons have jurisdiction over and responsibility for others.

The Authority of God is absolute over ALL possible and ALL actual things and it is derived from the sum total combination of all of His attributes.

- Regarding His Authority, God renders account to no one and He always acts in conformity with His own perfect character and consults no one for advice or encouragement
  - He is perfect and cannot be less than perfect in any decision He makes or action He takes.
- Over possible things, God is sovereign in that He leaves them as merely possible and not actual or he destines them to become actual at a specific point in future time.
- In relation to all actual existing things, God is the final and absolute Authority. (1Tim 6:15, Luke 8:25, Mark 4:39-41, Matt 8:27, Matt 20:15, Rom 8:20-22)
- God established a system of Authority in angelic creation and delegated the highest level therein to Lucifer who subsequently abused that Authority to revolt against God and his Grace Plan.

- God also establishes and entrusts systems of Authority in the human race to human beings as delegated Authority such as in the "Laws of Divine Establishment" and "Divine Institutions", which are designed for believers and unbelievers alike and which are essential for the protection and perpetuation of the human race in order to complete the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial DEMONSTRATION of God.
- The Authority of God rests in three Absolute facts:
  - God is the Creator and He gave existence to every creature and to all things; therefore, His Authority extends over them.
    - He has the right to save, remove, bless, judge, reward, discipline even destroy.
    - This right, however, is restricted by the constant totally integrated and coordinated functions of His own perfect essence.
    - Therefore, He is compelled to discipline Satan, the Fallen Angels, the Unbeliever in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and the Reversionist believer who has chosen to remain under the influence of Evil and function totally apart from the Plan of God.
    - He is also compelled to bless and reward the mature believer who has completed the Escrow requirements under the influence of Bible Doctrine provided by his Grace for the blessings specifically designed by God in Eternity Past for the individual in time.
- The Creator's absolute and sovereign ownership of and Authority over all things is contrasted with the secondary rights which men recognize in the ownership of private property under the Laws of Divine Establishment.
  - All the wealth of the world belongs to God who created it, (Ps 50:10-11) therefore, consistent with His Sovereign Will and Perfect Character, He can give blessings or remove them according to His personal handling of each individual as that person is aligned or misaligned with the standards and values of His Absolute Righteousness and adjusted or maladjusted to His Absolute Justice. (Job 1:21)
- Under His Authority and according to His Grace Plan for the Human Race, God has redeemed mankind; He purchased all human beings out of the slave market of sin; He freed man with the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ at the Cross from slavery to his Old Sin Nature and Satan, giving ALL individual human beings the right to choose for or against His plan of salvation and subsequently, to choose for or against Bible doctrine as the means of revelation of that Plan.
  - He, the Humanity of the Lord Jesus, The Christ, paid the penalty for Man's Sins with the Substitutionary Spiritual Death, therefore, He has final Authority over every believer.
- God has provided and preserved Bible Doctrine for all of Human History, so that the Authority of God is expressed to man through that doctrine, and man's obedience to His Authority is related to the level of accumulated Metabolized Bible Doctrine in one's soul.

God as the ultimate Authority reveals and expresses it today through Bible doctrine; not through dreams, visions, trances or miraculous spiritual gifts. His Sovereign Will and His Grace Plan, as the background for his Authority, are clearly defined in Scripture. Respect for God's Sovereignty and Authority is learned in one of two ways:

- Directly, through the suffering of Divine Discipline or Self Induced Misery. (Heb 12:9)

- Suffering and divine discipline are inevitable to the individual, as well as to the nation which resists God's Authority and the principles He has laid down in the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions.
- Indirectly, through the Pastor Teacher's communication of accurate Bible Doctrine, which invariably results in blessing.
- Authority is one of the most underrated concepts in biblical theology and every principle of Bible Doctrine is related to Authority; furthermore, all other authorities in life stem from the Word of God, Bible Doctrine.

Categories of Authority:

All Authority in life is divided into two general categories:

- Legitimate
- Illegitimate

Legitimate Authority is established according to the Bible Doctrine of Scripture, the Common Laws of the land derived from the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions, or in accordance with established rules, principles, or standards derived from the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God and revealed through Bible Doctrine in the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. God has delegated Legitimate Authority in two spheres:

- Temporal Authority
  - The Laws of Divine Establishment & Divine Institutions
    - This is the function of Legitimate CIVIL RULERS and God requires subjection to legitimate earthly authority by all living under that authority, and declares that all rulers are appointed by Him personally. (Prov 24:21, Rom 13:1–7, 1Pet 2:13–17)
  - There are 5 basic concepts of Establishment freedom:
    - The right of self-determination from human volition apart from violation of law or legitimate authority.
    - Privacy as the right to hold personal opinions, make personal decisions and engage in personal actions which do not interfere with the rights of others.
    - Property as the unrestricted right of the individual to possess things he can legitimately acquire.
    - Life as the sacred function of the Human Being in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial to provide the opportunity and means to choose for or against the Grace Plan of God.
    - Authority for the establishment and enforcement of Legitimate Common Law, which is the guardian of freedom, privacy, property, and life when it is based on the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions.
- Spiritual Authority
  - The specific spiritual laws, rules or restrictions for man's function within a particular divine administrative dispensation. (Deut 11:27, 1Sam 15:22, Jer 7:25, Jer 11:4-7, Zech 6:15)
    - The Authority of the Protocol Plan of God for this Church Age is found in the Mystery Doctrine of the Church Age recorded in the New Testament Epistles and detailed under the Royal Family Honor Code.

- Spiritual Authority is the direct Authority of God found in the Word of God, delegated to the properly prepared Pastor Teacher, who functions effectively in studying and teaching Bible Doctrine to his congregation in an expository way. (**Eph 3:7-13, Eph 4:11-16, Col 1:23-29, 2Tim 2:24-26, 1Tim 3:1-9, Tit 1:6-9, Phil 2:16-30, 1Pet 5:1-4**)
  - This Authority is limited ONLY to those who choose to study Bible Doctrine under his ministry whether it is face to face in the Local Church or by other means.
  - The Pastor's Authority cannot function apart from the Power of the God the Holy Spirit within the Divine Dynasphere, and the positive volition of the Royal Family of God directed toward the Bible Doctrine taught by the Pastor.
- The Pastor Teacher delegates Authority to a very limited degree to Deacons and other administrators of the local church. (**1Cor 16:15-16, 2Cor 10:8, 1Thes 5:12, Heb 13:7, Heb 3:17, Is 54:17**)
- There is the divine provision of an umbrella of Authority over the mechanics of post-salvation epistemological rehabilitation which resides in the teaching ministry of God the Holy Spirit who indwells every believer, so that for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to occur at all the believer must be under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit as per the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
- Spiritual freedom is the function of the believer while under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit residing and functioning within the Divine Dynasphere. (**John 8:32, Ps 119:45, Gal 5:1**)
- The evangelist also has Spiritual Authority over those unbelievers to whom he communicates the Gospel of Christ.
- ALL of this spiritual authority is the result of the Authority of God the Holy Spirit in His formulating and preserving the content of the Canon of Scripture.

Temporal and Spiritual Freedom relate to the two categories of authority, Temporal and Spiritual Authority where the provided freedom has the primary coordinated purpose to provide the opportunity to be evangelized, to understand the existence of God and the principles of **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** found in the Gospel. Therefore, all Legitimate Authority must follow the system of God and be in subjection to the Authority of God.

Illegitimate Authority is illegal, unlawful, unauthorized authority, generally established by unlawful or illegal use of force or violence used for the attainment of power without the lawful right to possess that power.

- Illegitimate Authority is that Authority established by Satan under his plan of Evil through the function of the Cosmic Dynasphere system.
  - It is evident where there is the unauthorized seizure of power from legitimate sources demonstrated in revolution and the rise of tyrannical dictators throughout history.
  - Illegitimate Authority is delegated by Satan as the ruler of this world in three categories:
    - Tyranny
    - False Doctrine
    - Power Struggles

Illegitimate Authority is that which is oriented and functions contrary to the Authority of God. *The believer does not owe any allegiance to an illegitimate system of Authority nor the government based on that Authority*. There is no allegiance required from the believer toward any system which is antagonistic and in opposition toward the system of God. This includes any Authority which goes against or is antagonistic to the Laws of Divine Establishment, Divine Institutions and the principles and mandates revealed in the entirety of Bible Doctrine. Rejection of that authority is acceptable for the Christian when that authority interferes with the freedom necessary for the evangelizing of the unbeliever or the provision of Bible Doctrine for the believer and his freedom to live by its principles.

Divine Authority & the Believer

Winners in history never deviate from the divine Authority of God's directive will and His mandates, which lead the believer to **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**, his personal Escrow Super – Grace blessings, which then lead to the establishment of a pivot, and the manufacture of invisible heroes to support and perpetuate the client nation to God. When individuals reject Authority in childhood and adolescence and then make **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** and become believers, they will reject the Authority of Bible doctrine, which is tantamount to rejecting God's protection in His directive will. Destruction or rejection of the Authority of God in one's life is a guarantee of a life filled with disaster and suffering. When the believer, who is designed to function under the directive will of God, rejects the Authority of the Word of God, Bible Doctrine, and its mandates, he has destroyed the Authority of God in his life and has reverted to the Authority of Satan under the Policy of Evil laid down in the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

The Royal Family Honor Code, the operational code for the Royal Family of God as Church Age believers, demands Authority orientation in the form of academic discipline, either enforced discipline with enforced humility or self discipline with genuine humility, when the Pastor Teacher is presenting Bible Doctrine. This academic discipline is the Authority imposed upon the believer during the teaching of the Word of God so that he and others may be free to learn without distraction, either as a result of the authority of the Pastor Teacher or by his own volition and self discipline.

God is free to dispose of His creation as He will; but His will, as has been seen, is wholly guided by the true and benevolent features of His Person, His Character or Essence. Therefore God has the right of Divine Discipline for the those who fail to function in compliance with the structure of his Grace Plan and also for the testing of the believer who makes advancements in his Spiritual Life in time. No one ever has the right to bitterness for anything in life, including when under the pressure of either Divine Discipline or Providential Preventative Momentum Testing for blessing. The fact is that when the believer stops obeying the mandates of the Word of God he stops recognizing the Authority of God. When he stops recognizing the Authority of God He has resisted God's Authority. When he resists the Authority of God or His Word, God then stops using the believer and starts His process of Divine Discipline to "encourage" that believer back into functioning under the Grace Plan of God.

Delegated Authority

All Authority is related to childhood so that the basic concept one has regarding Authority is developed in childhood. This is where the Authority of God is rejected first. As Temporal Authority, Parental Authority is the first to be rejected and this results in disorientation to Life for this individual. This places him into the Arrogance system and thus total maladjustment to life. Life is not ever fair and the only thing able to stabilize it is one's ability to orient to Authority. Orientation to Authority is where Humility is developed and this is the only way to advance and move ahead in life. In addition, the ability to face unreasonable Authority and orient to it, is the only basis for maintaining happiness in life. It is the Pastor Teacher who is the spiritual parent of the believer to whom he is teaching Bible Doctrine in an expository way as Spiritual Authority.

If one is to avoid the illegitimate Authority of the Cosmic Dynaspheres of Satan, the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, he must avail himself of the Bible Doctrine presented by his right Pastor Teacher. Bible Doctrine is the mind or thinking of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and this is the Absolute Authority for the believer and this is the basis for all of the authority of the Pastor Teacher who presents it properly and accurately. The Pastor Teacher should not ever try to interfere with the believer's volition in any aspect of life unless he is interfering with the functions IN the Local Church because of his disorientation to Authority. The disruptive believer in the Local Church must be removed if he does not follow the pattern of the Authority of the Local Church but this never gives him the right to criticize the Pastor Teacher he is leaving.

Authority & the Divine Institutions

Authority has been delegated by God to 4 Divine Institutions:

- Volition or Self-determination – the Authority of one's own soul with emphasis on volition and freedom to make one's own decisions.
  - With this freedom to make decisions comes responsibility.
  - This is the first Authority in life and making and taking responsibility for personal decisions, whether from a position of strength or a position of weakness, is a key part of respect for the Authority in one's own soul.
- Marriage – the Authority of the husband over the wife. (Eph 5:22, Col 3:18)
- Family – the Authority of parents over children. (Eph 6:1-3, Col 3:20)
- Nationalism – the Authority of LEGITIMATE government over citizens of that nation.

God has ordained under these Divine Institutions the systems of Authority so that the human race can continue in order to complete His DEMONSTRATION for the Resolution of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. This requires the freedom of the individual in the Human Race to choose to respond to these authority structures and to CHOOSE which power system he will function according to. The most subtle attacks on freedom originate in either the rejection of the Laws of Divine Establishment or the Divine Institutions and their established Authority.

Response to Authority

Response to Authority is a function of personal human volition where the acceptability of

Authority in this life is dependent upon personal human decisions. Human Freedom provides the option of accepting or rejecting Authority in life, both legitimate and illegitimate. While God has delegated legitimate Authority in life, these authorities are useless if human volition does not accept them. All illegitimate Authority in life is based upon the Evil Policies of Satan laid down in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. These illegitimate authorities can only function if man's volition decides to enter and function under Arrogance or Antagonism. One can be bullied into functioning under any system of Authority, but it does no good in the long run because what makes Authority benefit man is human consent, where rational human beings understand the importance of the principle of Authority, regardless of whether they like the personality wielding it or not. Every person is a product of their own decisions under their function in Divine Institution #1. (**Historical Trend #4**) Good decisions from a position of strength (functioning under the Divine Dynasphere) accept Authority and develop capacity for life. Bad decisions from a position of weakness (functioning under the Cosmic Dynaspheres) reject Authority and become subject to the laws of volitional responsibility. (**Hos 8:7**, **Gal 6:7**, **Prov 22:8**, **Col 3:25**) Good decisions from a position of strength place the believer under the directive Sovereign Will of God where he is both protected and blessed by God. However, the believer rejecting the Authority of Bible Doctrine, which is tantamount to rejecting God's protection in His directive will, is a guarantee of a disastrous life. In his Arrogant assumption of independence from God, man generally has lost the sense of the Creator's rights and looks upon the Authority of God as unjustifiable intrusion into the sphere of human autonomy. However, the believer being under the Authority of God and the word of God is not demeaning or being intruded upon but is extremely beneficial as designed under the Grace Plan of God. Therefore, under his sovereign authority and in conjunction and coordination with his entire essence or character, God makes war against abusive Authority as well as against the Arrogant person who rejects Authority.

The Freedom of God

Freedom is not truly an attribute of God, however, it is a direct function under God's Sovereignty or free will. Consistency is the fact that God cannot compromise His essence and must be internally consistent with Himself. The DEMONSTRATION of the Consistency of the Essence of God under the Freedom of God is the whole purpose of the granting of Satan's Appeal to his judgment and condemnation in the Angelic Conflict Trial. It is the entire purpose for the existence of the Human Race. The Grace Plan of God which required the Incarnation and subsequent Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ was the only way the Freedom of God could be exercised by His Sovereignty to provide the potential for eternal salvation for man. In other words, God is FREE to bless man only when man has satisfied the requirements, the perfect Norms and Standards and Scale of Values, of the Righteousness of God and is thereby adjusted to His Justice. This begins during the life of man with Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, then involves post salvation forgiveness for sin by means of the Rebound Procedure, and finally Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. Then upon reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and fulfilling the Escrow Requirements set up in the Protocol Plan of God by the Righteousness of God as the accumulating to a saturation level of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul he receives his Escrow Super – Grace blessings for time and accomplishes the Tactical Victory of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial.

It is the Freedom of God to express his Love to mankind without compromising or jeopardizing his Essence, therefore, in order for God to Love man personally man must meet the requirements of the Righteousness of God first. No one can truly give apart from freedom and God does so regarding his Love for the individual believer in total freedom based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for all human sins while on the cross.

The Integrity of God is directly interlinked with the Freedom of God so that the personality of God cannot be arbitrarily free from the Standards and Values of His Absolute Righteousness, Absolute Justice, or Absolute Love as absolute divine attributes. The Omniscience of God always directs the decisions of God to that which he knows to be Right and that which is Right has been discerned and determined from his complete knowledge of all eternity, NOT JUST THE OMNISCIENCE RELATED TO HIS CREATION. The freedom of God is also restricted by his Immutability so that He cannot change to function under what he knows is NOT RIGHT.

Grace as the Policy and Plan of God reflects the total Freedom of God to provide anything for the believer, do anything for him, to love him to the maximum at any time after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and forever thereafter, though there is nothing that believer can ever do to EARN or DESERVE those gifts. This is an incomprehensible freedom. God desires to save all of the Human Race but He cannot because he gave man freedom of volition and therefore, this would violate His own integrity by compromising the standards of His Absolute Righteousness. However, the Freedom of God under the Sovereign decisions of God in conjunction with the Love of God as an expression of the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God and coordinated functions with the Veracity, Omniscience

and Immutability of God, designed a plan whereby the Absolute Justice of God was caused to judge all human sins in the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross thus making it possible for man to acquire Eternal Life and Eternal salvation from the implementation of the sentence of Spiritual Death of the Lake of Fire, without violation of any part of the Character of God. Therefore, when one makes the decision to engage in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone the Justice of God is free to pardon him. Also at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God every Church Age believer receives from the Justice of God, motivated by the Love of God and Sovereignty of God, 39 perfect irrevocable eternal assets for his Spiritual Life in both time and eternity and also receives the 1st instance of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, as FREE gifts from God and this is only the beginning of the Plan of God.

The Sovereignty of God

Definitions:

Sovereign Defined

The Highest Ruler, having the highest level of authority and power or being completely independent, thus a king or queen, or any person having the absolute authority and power to govern a nation. God is the supreme being of the universe, (Deut 4:39, 1Sam 2:6-8, 1Chron 29:11, Acts 17:24) He is the King of heaven and earth, (Ps 47:2, Matt 6:13, Heb 8:1, Rev 4:2-3 therefore, He has all authority and infinite power and He delegates power and authority to nations and causes the rise of nations which He wishes. (Dan 4:17, Dan 5:21)

Sovereignty Defined

Sovereignty is divine volition, absolute free will in the eternal, infinite Essence of God. The Sovereignty of God is the volition or free Will of God and His absolute will and perfection characterize all he does. Since God is perfect, eternal, and infinite, the function of His self determination or Sovereignty is always rational. Therefore, He is rational in the expression of His Perfect Love, Absolute Justice and Absolute Righteousness. The Sovereignty of God is His eternal, infinite, unchangeable will expressed in the Divine Decree set up in eternity past. Therefore, the Divine Decree is the eternal, unchanging thinking of God regarding each and every human being especially each believer, and the infinite number of decisions God has made about each one. All of God's decisions were made in eternity past and His decisions are based on His knowledge and thinking. God has never had to come up with a new thought regarding any person or his problems and their solutions. There never was a thought or decision He didn't have from eternity past, therefore, considering all of this, it becomes plainly obvious that God has never made, and cannot ever make, a bad decision. (Acts 5:39, Dan 4:35, Heb 6:13, Job 9:12, Prov 21:1, Ps 8:1, Ps 93:2, Ps 115:3, Ps 135:6) In addition it is lucidly clear that God has known every believer's problems from Eternity Past and had established the needed solutions for them at that same time.

The Sovereignty of God is His eternal and infinite will expressed in the Divine Decree, manifest in the comprehensive divine administration and interpretation of Human History called dispensations, and the unique plan, Grace, regarding mankind, now in this dispensation of the Church Age. It is revealed to man through the preservation and presentation of Bible Doctrine in His protocol plan. (Eph 1:11) It is the expression of divine volition or the Sovereignty of God as found in Eph 1:5 which has resulted in a divine plan for the human race, for every individual human being personally. (Heb 6:17) In other words, the fact that each believer is in the plan of God right now is because God has volition, His volition is supreme; and since it is supreme He made a Sovereign decision to design such a plan and present this as His Sovereign DEMONSTRATION to both the Angelic and Human Race. Therefore, there never was or will be a person for whom God did not have a perfect plan in eternity past. Under the Sovereign Authority of God, ALL forms of existence are within the scope of His dominion. Perfection, self-determination and virtue characterize His purpose, design and execution. Therefore, God's plan for the individual's life is the only means to bring that individual any happiness, tranquility, and blessing. God's plan always begins with Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of

God by faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone for all human sins. No one is left out and no one is insignificant because God always thinks in terms of concentration and organization and makes perfect decisions from an organized mind.

God's Sovereignty is His will, wish, his free volition resulting in His absolute dominion over all created things. Sovereignty is the power and prerogative of God as creator over creature, as Savior over regenerate, as ruler over positive believers, and as disciplinarian over negative believers. God is the absolute authority, therefore, the only legitimate authority in life is what God has delegated under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions to administer societies in nations. His Sovereignty or authority is manifest as creator, having authority over both animate and inanimate creation. He has authority as Redeemer over all categories of believers. He has authority as the source of all blessing and all Divine Discipline. He has the right to impute blessing in both time and eternity. He has the supreme right to oversee the execution of His plan and to utilize those who are in the momentum of His plan and the right to punish those who fail in and leave His plan. The Sovereignty of God is clearly demonstrated in His role as judge of rational creatures, both angelic and human. His role as judge over mankind is found in Ps 50, in the five cycles of discipline, and in the Great White Throne Judgment. In the angelic realm, God has judged Satan in Is 14 and Ezek 28 and this judgment in prehistoric times separated ALL Elect from Fallen Angels.

Sovereignty & The Free Will of God

Therefore, there is one all inclusive will and purpose of God concerning all that ever was, is and will be. This will and purpose originate within himself and is compatible with and inseparable from all of His attributes, thus perfection produces perfection in His decisions. The Will of God is objectively designed for his glory, pleasure and satisfaction and could not be otherwise due to his perfect essence. The Will of God related to creation and creatures is extrinsic in that there is free will invented by God, is transient as there is chronology in time and Human History and is objective in the sense that the Integrity of God leads to the ultimate glorification of God. Because the Omniscience of God is all comprehensive and integrally involved with the Will of God regarding His Creation, not the slightest uncertainty could exist in even one of the smallest events in creation without confusion of all. The Will of God is all of His Sovereign choices based on His Omniscience inherent in the entirety of the Essence of God by which all things are brought into being, controlled, made subject to his pleasure, his production and result in His glorification. Therefore, ALL things depend on the Will of God and nothing is certain apart from the Will of God. Therefore, NO ONE can ever escape, overcome nor distort the Sovereignty of God.

God is, therefore, first of all, Sovereign. That is, God has supreme volition. His volition has always existed, and there is no higher volition in the universe. However, when God created both Angelic Creatures and Human Beings, He placed in their soul a facsimile of His own

Sovereignty, free will volition, and in man the purpose was to resolve the Angelic Conflict which occurred because of the misuse of this imparted Free Will by Angelic Creatures. God provided Man with Free Will to Glorify God, and to vindicate the Sovereign decision of God to cast all fallen angels and all unbelievers into the lake of fire for all eternity. (Matt 25:41) Furthermore, God in His Grace provided everything necessary in Human History for the free will of man to decide for God and God's plan of Grace and reject Satan and Satan's Plan of Evil. Therefore, Entrance into the plan of God is based on the principle of Grace whereby the Sovereignty of God and the Free Will of man meet at the cross and they meet without any merit on man's part. (John 3:36) If God's point of contact with mankind were His Sovereignty, HIS FREE WILL, He would choose who would go to heaven; He would have programmed man to mechanically enact every detail of his life on earth. Man would be an automaton; human freedom would not exist; the angelic conflict could not be resolved in His favor. The Incarnation and Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ was the only way the Free Will of God (His Sovereignty) could provide a means of salvation for man who CHOSE to become spiritually dead. This salvation potential is based on man choosing to adjust to the Justice of God. In other words, God is free to bless man only when man is adjusted to His Justice, first of all at the point of Gospel Hearing with his expression of Positive Volition, then whenever necessary using Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God to recover from the failures of personal sin, and most emphatically at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as a result of man's choices to engage consistently in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

Categories of The Sovereign Will of God

There are 3 categories of the Will of God:

- Directive will
- Permissive will
- Overruling will

These describe the manner in which God's Sovereignty controls history; they are subcategories of divine action as related to His creation. In particular, these three categories show how divine Sovereignty actually deals with human volition. The Will of God concerning what will exist as per the Divine Decree, calls for God's Will, His Sovereignty, to function toward mankind in certain ways:

- Directly stating what He desires of man
- Permissively allowing man to go his own way
    - Based on man's own free will volitional decisions
- Overruling man's decisions by not allowing them have their intended results
    - While sin, human good and evil are permitted they are constantly being overruled by the Sovereign Omnipotence and divine integrity of God.
    - It is by this means, therefore, that Jesus Christ controls both history and the

devil's world.

This organization of the function of the Sovereignty of God is so designed in order to protect the Human Race from its own negative volition and inevitable self destruction, to preserve and perpetuate His marvelous plan and to bring about the desired resolution of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, His DEMONSTRATION to angelic creation of the consistency of the function of His character.

Consideration of the Sovereignty of God

By many writers, Sovereignty is not included among the attributes of God. It is considered to be not an attribute of God but a prerogative of God and owes all its reality to the divine perfections of the totality of the Essence of God. However, since it is understood that God gave man a 'facsimile' of his Sovereignty as Free Will, Volition, and when considering the Essence of Man, the make up of the soul of man, Volition is always included as an attribute, therefore, Sovereignty most likely should be considered an attribute of the Character or Essence of God also. It is the Sovereignty of God the Father which can work all things together under His Free will. (Eph. 1:11, Ps 40:8, Matt 6:10, Heb 10:7, Heb 10:9). The Sovereignty of God the Son, The Lord Jesus, The Christ is in giving life to whom he wishes (John 5:21) and he is proclaimed as the "King of Kings, and Lord of Lords". (Rev 19:16) The Sovereignty of God the Holy Spirit divides or bestows to each believer spiritual gifts individually as He wills. (1Cor 12:11, Heb 2:4)

Sovereignty & Grace

God the Father used His Sovereignty in Eternity Past to come up with a perfect plan. His Essence is perfection, His Sovereignty made a decision, a plan for Creation, including Human History and mankind knowing it would be necessary, and that plan is therefore perfect. The fact that the individual believer has wound up as a member of the Royal Family of God through no ability of his own, through no nobility of his own, through no efforts or works of his own, again indicates the perfection in God's Plan of Grace. Therefore, as a believer in this Church Age dispensation being part of the Royal Family of God, this emphasizes that God's plan, has been carefully designed by God the Father as an effective and efficient DEMONSTRATION, and reflects His Omniscience, His Sovereign decisions, and His Integrity. It emphasizes that this plan does not call for man to operate on personal devices, personalities, concepts, and personal human dynamics. The plan for individual believers requires that they operate under the divine power provided by God. Therefore, under this plan the believer has been given the provision and delegation of that divine power in the Power System of God, the Divine Dynasphere.

Therefore the overriding issue in life is not environment or circumstances but volition, which must line up with the Sovereignty, Integrity and Omnipotence of God, resulting in a life beyond (gr) 'gnosis' (academic knowledge) which is parlayed into the life beyond expectation. This plan of Grace is the means for the Freedom of God to express His love to mankind without any compromise or jeopardy to His Essence or Character. NO one can truly give or rightly give

apart from freedom and this directly applies to God as well but to an even greater extent. He must be free to give us anything and everything. His Sovereignty must be coordinated with His love, because in love He wants to give and He can decide through his Sovereignty to give but this must not compromise the Standards and Values of His Absolute Righteousness nor the perfect functions of His Absolute Justice. God is able to give out of total freedom under his Grace Plan because of His propitiation from the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross in payment for ALL human sins. Grace is the Plan of God, on behalf of and for the benefit of, mankind beginning at the cross and it is the Policy of God with regard to mankind. Therefore Grace is a Plan, Policy and Mechanic of Divine Modus Operandi toward His creation especially man and under Grace God does all the work and providing while man does all the receiving and benefiting, NONE of which he ever can earn, deserve or merit. Therefore, Grace is what God can and does do for man and still be consistent with his essence based totally on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Grace is the relationship of God with the Christian by way of his Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Grace, therefore, is all that God can do for man from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through Eternity, totally apart from man's ability, talent, merit, planning, or ideas based totally on man's decision to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone.

The believer cannot overcome the Sovereign Grace Plan of God by attempting to bribe God with his good deeds, sweet and loving life or any level of altruism toward mankind. (Deut 10:17) To the contrary, believers are the totally undeserving beneficiaries of His Sovereign Grace decisions and His Grace plan and policy. Therefore, the believer benefits from a relationship with God; He, God, does not in any way benefit from that same relationship. The point is that the existence of the believer, his very life does not depend upon who or what he is, but totally upon who and what God is.

The Functions of Divine Sovereignty.

It was the Sovereign will of God to reveal Himself to mankind through the Biblical Doctrines of the Canon of Scripture. It was the Sovereign will of God to deal with mankind through a policy of Grace, and to give to man, in this Church Age, the most fantastic and unique plan ever given to believers in any dispensation of Human History, the Protocol Plan of God. It was the Sovereignty of God the Father that sent Jesus Christ to the Cross to provide the universal potential for mankind's eternal salvation. Divine motivation is the function of God's Love. God's decisions are the function of his Sovereignty based upon his perfect and eternal knowledge, as well as perfect and eternal motivation. God's Sovereignty, His Divine Decisions, always function for His own glory. Unequivocally the Sovereignty of God always functions in total compatibility with all of His other divine attributes. Therefore, in eternity past, God the Father Sovereignly along with motivation from the Love of God, set up the Plan of Grace for mankind, as the DEMONSTRATION called Human History, for Angelic Creation of the consistent function of His character to refute the allegation of Lucifer that his judgment, condemnation and sentencing to the Lake of Fire could not have involved the Love of God. Based on the

interaction with His Absolute Righteousness and perfect Justice, His design for the Laws of Divine Establishment and the Divine Institutions is flawless. This Plan in some variation will continue throughout eternity future because God Himself is eternal life and because it proceeds from His enduring, uncompromising Justice, this Operation Grace excludes the frailties of human sentimentality or ability.

Sovereignty & Infinity of God

By Infinity is meant that God is without boundary or limitation. He unites in Himself those perfections which belong to His person and to His essence. Therefore, the Sovereignty of God as part of the Essence of God must be related to His Infinity. God's power, his character and understanding are equal in their eternity and in their Infinity. (**Job 36:5**) Being Infinite, God can never choose to sin from His Sovereignty nor can he ever use His Sovereignty to tempt to or sponsor sin, nor human good, or any involvement under Evil, the plan and policy of Satan. Logically, if for no other reason, Sin and Human Good are the results of involvement with EVIL and Evil is the Plan and Policy of Satan in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial to rule mankind THEREFORE, these can have no part in the plan or policy of Grace established by God for the benefit of mankind. God cannot be in any way identified with human silliness. In His perfection, He has provided for his DEMONSTRATION a magnificent plan with magnificent assets and since God cannot be irrational, He is not going to come up with an irrational or silly plan. Being Omniscient, God is not ignorant; He is not going to tolerate stupidity in Christians which results from ignorance of Bible Doctrine. God dislikes ignorance, and there is no excuse for ignorance of Bible Doctrine because He has provided all the assets needed by the individual Christian to assimilate Bible Doctrine into his soul. Infinity characterizes all that God does as a result of His sovereign decisions, His policies, the function of His perfect virtue, the function of His omniscience, and His integrity or Holiness which characterize His policy of Grace. Within his policy of Grace, Infinity describes how it works and how it doesn't work.

Sovereignty & Personality of God

The Sovereignty of God must be related to His personality, just as man's volition is related to his personality. God is infinite and absolute in his Perfection, He is an infinite personality with absolute Free Will or Sovereignty. God's absolute will and perfection characterizes both His design and His execution of that design. (**Eph 1:9**, **Eph 1:11**) Therefore, God is to an absolute degree all that constitutes personality. He is Himself; He knows Himself to be beyond comparison with any other being. God is a person and this means that God has personality. But God is an eternal, infinite person, He never had a beginning and will never end. Infinite in relationship to God clearly means the puny finite minds of mankind can never completely comprehend everything about God. God has often explained Himself to man in terms of human activities called anthropopathisms and human characteristics called anthropomorphisms. God has self-consciousness, He is eternally aware of Himself. God has Sovereign self-determination, He eternally has been making Free Will decisions. God recognizes Himself as a personality and as such He thinks and acts rationally in compatibility with His Perfect Integrity. The

Sovereignty of God as part of the Essence of God must be related to the Personality of God and personality always connotes self-consciousness and self-determination. One must first be aware that he exists, then he can make decisions in relationship to that awareness. Self-consciousness and Volition are the key factors in personality. There never was a time when God was not conscious of Himself and when He didn't make decisions from his Sovereign Free Will. God, in His infinite personality, has perfect virtue. As such, He functions with perfect integrity and perfect rationality. God's Sovereign self-determination characterizes His perfection, His purpose, His provision, and His plan, and the provision of both the portfolio of invisible assets for the Christian as well as the Protocol Plan of God in this dispensation of the Royal Family of God. God has eternally had these characteristics to an infinite degree, therefore, God recognizes Himself as a person eternally and infinitely. ALL of God's decisions related to creation were made in eternity past, therefore His personality is immutable.

Sovereignty & Authority

The authority of God is derived from the Sovereignty of God and his status of being infinite and eternal. The Sovereignty and Authority of God are manifest as creator, He having authority over both animate and inanimate creation. He also has authority as Redeemer over all categories of believers. He has authority as the source of all blessing in creation and He has the Sovereign right to impute blessing in both time and eternity. He has the right to execute His plan and to utilize those who are in the momentum of His plan according to his Sovereign Will. He also has the right to punish with Divine Discipline those who individually and collectively fail to function in His plan. Therefore, ALL authority is from God and he is the ultimate Sovereign absolute authority.

God's Authority extends to both possible and actual things. Over possible things God is sovereign in that He leaves them as only possible and not actual, or He designates them as yet future. For example, God could have run into the garden and stopped man from committing the first sin. However, it would have been a violation of God's integrity to convert possible to actual and violate the Free Will Volition He, Himself gave to man for the resolution of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. This would have been totally unfair in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. With regard to His Divine Authority, God renders no account to others, but acts in complete coordination and agreement with His perfect plan and perfect Essence. With regard to actual things, God is the final and absolute authority, and has unchangeably established them as Actual within the Divine Decree. (1Sam 2:6-8; 1Chron 29:11-12; Ps 145:14; Matt 20:15; 1Tim 6:15)

God is the absolute authority and the only legitimate authority in life is what God has delegated, to police, judges, military, husbands, parents, teachers, etc. Therefore, when considering authority in Human History, whether hereditary kings or office holders in a republic the source of their authority is the Sovereignty of God. Therefore, the individual especially the Christian is not ever called to 'get rid of his government' and he should never oppose the principle of authority when it is based on the legitimate principles of the Laws of Divine

Establishment and Divine Institutions. Relationship and submission to authority is a matter of orientation to the Sovereign Will of God and Christians are obliged to adhere to the Will of God and Plan of God.

The Will of God always has the highest priority over all else including personal and national freedom. Under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions God delegates authority to man under the principles involved in volition, marriage, family, and nations:

- Free will volition of the individual over all his life functions
- Husbands over wives in marriage
- Parents over children in families
- Administrators or Rulers over citizens in nations.

This delegation of Sovereign Divine Authority to man occurs according to these principles:

- Government Authority does not ever derive its power from the people but from God.
- All authority of the State is delegated by God under the Laws of Divine Establishment.
- Authority of the local church is delegated by God through Spiritual Gifts Sovereignly bestowed by God the Holy Spirit at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and which function is totally based on the accumulation of Bible Doctrine into that individual's Right Lobe of the Soul.
- Authority of the State is designed for all citizens with NO EXCEPTIONS.
- Authority of the Local Church is designed only for believers.
- When Local Church authority merges into civil authority it becomes tyranny for unbelieving or non-christian citizens.

Sovereignty & Decisions

The decisions of the Sovereignty of God exist in two categories:

- Efficacious, or those things directly caused or wrought by God.
- Permissive, where God appointed certain things to be done by secondary causes or the volition and actions of man.
    - Man's thoughts, actions, motives, and decisions are read by God, but never altered by God.

God is self-existent, which means He is eternal. His perfect decisions from His Sovereignty are compatible with His eternal and infinite self-existence. God is immutable and unchangeable, therefore, He has never had to and in fact is unable to reverse a decision. God does not have to be flexible, for He is perfect and as perfect, infinite, and eternal God, He never has to withdraw a decision because ALL of His decisions are now and always were perfect in Eternity Past and they remain perfect in time. God's perfect policy of Grace for creation is based on infinite, eternal, and sovereign decisions. This policy was established as what would be reality in eternity past by the Divine Decree. God's integrity is incorruptible, therefore, God's decisions are perfect with regard to His integrity and also incorruptible. God's sense of humor is also perfect, and there must be incredible amusement in heaven concerning the things man fails to understand especially related to God. God's gracious love toward man is perfect and is based on the function of His integrity and therefore all the decisions made by God regarding

man have not ever been a bad decision even once. And from His Sovereignty, God has made billions and billions of decisions.

As a decision from the Sovereignty of God, He provides every member of the Royal Family of God in this Church Age with his own portfolio of invisible assets. Every decision that God has made with regard to his Protocol Plan for believers are ones which spell out blessing; for these are backed by His wisdom rather than man's knowledge, desires or wisdom. No greater expression of the incredible decisions which come from the Sovereignty of God exists than the one found in Col 1:27. This was God's Sovereign decision to indwell the Church Age believer as the confidence of His Glory and because of the Intensified Nature of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial in this Church Age dispensation.

It was a Sovereign Decision of God which caused Him to develop a way to communicate and reveal to mankind himself and the content of his Grace Plan for Man. In this Church Age the believer has the completed canon of scripture as the means by which he does this. In all of Human History, NO ONE can know nor understand God without a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine accumulated into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul. Within this plan God communicates the incredible the riches and blessings available to the individual believer based on the unique factors of this Church Age:

- A portfolio of invisible assets.
- Escrow Super – Grace blessings for time and eternity for those who accomplish the Tactical Victory of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial.
- The availability of divine Omnipotence under the Indwelling of God the Holy Spirit and Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
- The Omnipotence of God the Father related to the Portfolio of Assets.
- The Omnipotence of God the Son who both preserves the universe and perpetuates human history.
- The Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit who provides for us enabling power inside the Divine Dynasphere.

All divine decisions from the Sovereignty of God are made from a position of eternal and infinite strength. All divine decisions are based on eternal wisdom and omniscience. Therefore, it is impossible for God to make a wrong decision.

God in His Sovereignty expresses supreme rulership, wisdom, and justice in His decisions which are based on Grace and relate to mankind. The closer the believer comes to lining up with God's decisions in time, the greater becomes the blessing in his life. When he fails to align with the Sovereign decisions of God, the greater becomes his self-induced misery and eventual Divine Discipline. The fact is that there never was a time in eternity past and never will be a time when God does not know every thought, motive, decision, and action of every rational creature, angelic or human. Therefore, God has always had complete and total knowledge, which makes His Sovereignty and His decisions perfect, because HE HAS ALL THE FACTS. When God makes a decision, it is based on complete cognition of the ALL the issues. The concept is that God always has known what every individual especially every believer would

do, but never coerced those decisions. God setup his plan so that mankind is totally responsible for his own decisions and this is the purpose for the creation of man to resolve the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial.

Sovereignty & the Glory of God

God's eternal Glory existed in Eternity Past even before creation. (John 17:5) There never was a time when God's perfect Glory did not exist. Therefore, the Sovereignty of God recognizes His own Glory and claims it in the interest of Absolute Truth, Bible doctrine. Therefore, the function of the Sovereignty of God in human history is for His Glory, to which He has an eternal and infinite right. The Sovereignty of God is never motivated by any form of self-praise. Because of these facts all things exist. (Ex 33:18, Ps 19:1, Is 6:3, Matt 6:13, Acts 7:2, Rom 1:23, Rom 9:23, Heb 1:3, 1Pet 4:14). The lifestyle of wisdom for the believer begins with the Glory of God (not the believer glorifying God). Absolute truth is Bible Doctrine, and the believer's lifestyle of wisdom is the metabolization of Bible Doctrine where the believer must learn about and accept the eternally existing Glory of God before he can ever receive the blessings from God which glorify God.

Sovereignty & Judgment vs Deliverance

There is only one critic in the life of the believer and that is God Himself, the perfect critic who is totally and perfectly objective and who can perfectly evaluate and be helpful. Using His Sovereignty, whenever He evaluates, He always accompanies that evaluation with either Grace blessing or Grace discipline. Therefore, in using His perfect Sovereignty based on his omniscience and justice, His criticisms are always excellent and accompanied by whichever is necessary. Because God is Absolute Righteousness, which is the source of his absolute standards and values, He is an objective critic, and because he is Absolute Justice, which is the source of his absolute functions, it is impossible for God to be unfair. Because of His perfect Omniscience whenever he judges He has all of the facts and therefore makes perfect decisions regarding blessing or discipline for the recipient. Because God is perfect Love, He also is motivated to perform whatever criticism is necessary on the basis of the complete unemotional objectivity of His Absolute Love.

Punitive Judgment is the result of the rejection by the Christian of His Absolute Love provisions. The Maximum of God's Absolute Love is Sovereignly expressed through the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for all human sins and whether it is collectively a nation's or an individual's rejection of the Divine Good production of the sacrifice of Christ or simply ignoring it, this is that which results in Eternal Judgment.

Sovereignty & National Judgment

The rise and fall of nations and empires depends totally on the Sovereignty of God and He can either prosper or judge a nation or an individual. When any nation is judged, just as when client nation Israel was judged, there are two sources of that judgment: (Historical Trend #48)

- The erroneous decisions of believers. (Historical Trend #4, Historical Trend #26, Historical Trend #34)

- The wise and Sovereign decisions of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. (Historical Trend #1)

As a part of Judgment there are two sources of natural disaster, the volition of man and the Sovereignty of God. Therefore, the Sovereignty of God in the function of historical judgment may cause natural disaster, as illustrated by the eruption of Mount Vesuvius in AD 79 which destroyed Pompeii, or the destruction of Sodom during the time of Abraham and Lot.

There are two sources of historical disaster also, the volition of man and the Sovereignty of God. The volition of man as a result of his bad decisions, his Cosmic Dynasphere involvement, produces the environment which results in divine judgment, where the Sovereignty of God administers the 5 Cycles of National Divine Discipline. (**Lev 26**) The book of **Revelation** is filled with historical and natural disasters brought on by the volition of man and administered by the Sovereignty of God.

Advantages from the Advantage

No nation can have the advantages, prosperity and blessing by association with mature believers, without the advantage, the pivot of mature believers, who as a result of a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, possess objective reality. (Historical Trend #34) Therefore, the principle is and always will be in Human History, as goes the believer, so goes the nation. (Historical Trend #2, Historical Trend #4, Historical Trend #27, Historical Trend #29, Historical Trend #32, Historical Trend #35) Therefore, the nation without the advantage of the pivot of mature believers, loses the advantages and receives from the Sovereignty of God the Judgment of the cycles of Divine Discipline as Natural and Historical disaster. The principle for the client nation to God is clearly that when the heritage of a nation is based on the Word of God, Bible Doctrine, rejection of and apathy toward it result in the destruction of that nation as a result of failure to fulfill national responsibilities toward God.

Sovereignty & Deliverance

Divine Omnipotence is never the issue in deliverance, rather, deliverance is a decision from divine Sovereignty. If deliverance is part of God's perfect plan, a believer will be rescued; if not, God most certainly has another purpose for the continued life or death of that believer or the continued existence or total destruction of the Client Nation. God WILL deliver the believer physically, either through or from disaster, or He Sovereignly permits the death of the believer and his timing and purpose for either Sovereign Decision is absolutely perfect.

Sovereignty & the Divine Decree

No event is directly effected or caused by the Decree of God. The decree itself only provides in every case that the events contained shall be effected by causes acting in a manner consistent with the nature of the event in question. The Sovereignty of God is bound up in self-determination and the Decree of God. In other words God thought out the history of the human race simultaneously in an instant of time and He put all of history into the Divine Decree, understanding from his omniscience what was going to actually occur and what could possibly occur, so that what would occur WOULD OCCUR based on the free causes acting in

every situation. Technically, the decree of God is his eternal holy wise and Sovereign purpose comprehending at once all things which ever were or will be in their courses, conditions, successions and relations and determining their certain futurition. Therefore, the Decree of God is His Eternal and Immutable Sovereign Will regarding the future existence of events which will happen in time and regarding the precise order and manner of their occurrence. The Divine Decree is the layout of the DEMONSTRATION of God to Angelic Creation of the integrated consistency of function in his character and essence. Definitively both the Sovereignty of God and Omniscience of God are the basis for the divine decree. Therefore it is the Sovereign decision God made in eternity past, from His attribute of Sovereignty under the total knowledge of his Omniscience, which established that certain things would actually come into being while other things would not and which are controlled and made subject to His pleasure, producing His glorification (Is 46:10; Eph 1:9). The Decree of God regarding the completeness of Human History is based on the Sovereignty and Omniscience of God, because He knows the end from the beginning. The Sovereignty of God is the self determination of God and is bound by the Essence of God to the Decree of God regarding Human History. Thus the Decree of God expresses the DEMONSTRATION, the eternal plan and Will of God by which God has rendered certain all events of Human History, past, present and future according to the actions of the Free Will Volitional Choices of mankind.

Long before human history began. God Sovereignly established a supernatural way of life for the Church Age believer and provided the supernatural means of execution. Predestination implies that the only way for the Christian to fulfill the Plan of God for his life is to properly utilize the assets He has given him. He is free to make good use of these assets or to ignore their great potential.

Sovereignty & Immutability

God cannot ever take back what he has given and in Eternity Past He made Sovereign decisions to provide the details of the DEMONSTRATION for the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, initially the volitional test of man in the garden, then the mechanics for spiritually dead man to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God after the failure in the garden, the 40 spiritual assets for every Church Age believer, the provision of either Divine Discipline or Blessing in time based totally on VOLITIONAL choices by the believer and the provision of Escrow Super – Grace and Escrow Surpassing – Grace Blessings for time and Eternity for the believer who consistently functions under the mechanics of the Protocol Plan of God, and also condemnation and judgment for those who rejected these mechanics. As a result of these mechanics being aligned with the Absolute Righteousness and Absolute Justice of God there is no compromise for God to give these things because the Christian, through making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, has ADJUSTED to the requirements of the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God while the unbeliever has chosen condemnation over eternal blessing from his own free will functions in maladjustment to the Justice of God.

Sovereignty & Love

God is Sovereign; therefore, His love is self-motivated and totally compatible with His divine Essence and it is compatible with all His decisions. God never makes a decision apart from

Divine Love which is in fact his MOTIVATION. Therefore, God's love is His perfect motivation for His Sovereignty. Therefore, His Love is compatible with the divine decree and is in fact the motivational basis for the divine decree. God the Father in his perfect Essence could have no contact with sinful man except for judgment and condemnation but in Eternity Past he Sovereignly decided to give to man his Love to a maximum but this was to be based totally on the correct orientation and function of Man's own volition. God could not ever be sentimental or emotional about this desire because if He did He would compromise his Absolute Righteousness and Perfect Justice. If Man is to receive the Love of God to a maximum he must be able to live forever in order to receive it therefore he must be provided the means of obtaining Eternal Life. This means was provided by the Love of God in the incarnation and Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ at the 1st advent of Christ. (**John 3:16**) However, neither Love nor Sovereignty can go any further in dealing with man than the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God will approve of allow the Justice of God to then take them. God wants the believer to have maximum blessing in life but these are not possible because He wills it or because He loves the believer and God must submit to his own Absolute Righteousness and only function toward man through his own Perfect Justice when the Righteousness of God is satisfied.

Sovereignty & Omniscience

God is sovereign and his knowledge is not only eternal but absolute and infinite and he has placed a limited amount of it in writing for us in the Canon of Scripture. This superior knowledge is not related to either time or space and because God is omnipotent its application is far superior. Therefore the believer using the **Grace Apparatus for Perception** can learn superior knowledge by learning Bible Doctrine and by functioning under the Protocol Plan of God and residing in the Divine Dynasphere provided by God he can use the power of God in applying this knowledge.

In the divine attribute of knowledge the first category is self-knowledge. Under the principle that God is eternal, therefore His knowledge is eternal. God is sovereign, therefore His knowledge is infinitely superior to angelic or human perception, as well as angelic or human genius. Time has nothing to do with God's knowledge. In other words, the future is as perspicuous as the past. God is Himself and under the principle of self-knowledge, therefore, He knows Himself to be beyond comparison with any creature who has ever existed, all whom He has Himself created. Because God is infinite His knowledge has neither boundary nor limitation. In contrast human knowledge is and must be related to the past or observation of the present through either rationalism or empiricism, and it is always related to speculation about the future. This is not so with the Omniscient Knowledge of God which for the Christian is revealed to some small extent in the Bible Doctrine of the Canon of Scripture.

Both the Sovereignty and omniscience of God are the basis for the divine decrees. Therefore, God foreknows all events as certainly future, because in eternity past He decree them to so be and made them certainly future. Therefore the origin of historical reality was the Sovereignty, Omniscience and Omnipotence of God. It is the Will of God as the Sovereign choice of God and the mentality of God, His Omniscience, which is inherent in the Essence of God, by which

all things are brought into being and controlled and made subject to His pleasure and glorification. Therefore, the Divine Decree, the Plan of God, the DEMONSTRATION of God, will succeed no matter how many failures exist in either Human or Angelic Creation.

Sovereignty & Omnipotence

Sovereignty is the power and prerogative of God as creator over creature, as Savior over regenerate, as ruler over positive believers, and as disciplinarian over negative believers. God can do all He wills to do, but He may not will to do all He can. Therefore, the Omnipotence of God must always be linked with His other attributes, such as, His Sovereignty, His Integrity or Holiness, and of course His eternal purpose as put into the Divine Decree which contains the details of the Plan of God DEMONSTRATION. God's power and authority are always in a state of coordination with His Sovereignty and His Integrity. When considering the Omnipotence of God it is obviously easy for Sovereignty and Omnipotence to link up and produce a miracle, however, it is difficult for Sovereignty to link with human volitional free will and produce the Will of God. The easiest thing God can do for a human being is to perform a miracle. For Sovereign, Omnipotent God, nothing is easier than a miracle. Miracles express only His Sovereign decision and only require the use of His Omnipotence to produce the desired result; they do not require man's positive volition or any function of human free will. Blessing, however, is far more difficult for God to bestow because the Christian's volition is involved, yet that is precisely what God has achieved by creating the Protocol Plan of God. Therefore, being Omnipotent, God is able to do everything His Sovereignty desires in the manner or way in which His Sovereign volition decides, in conformity with His Integrity and Virtue, and in compatibility with His love and Grace policy when the Christian exercises consistent Positive Volitional choices regarding Bible Doctrine and function under the Plan of God.

Therefore, miracles are the monopoly of the Sovereignty of God and NO human being, including the humanity of Jesus Christ, has ever performed a miracle. Only the Sovereignty of God, linked with the Omnipotence of God, including those aspects of the deity of Christ in hypostatic union, can perform miracles. Therefore, the Sovereign will of God is backed up by the Omnipotence of God and God has all the necessary power for the execution of His Sovereign Will decisions. God has the power from Omnipotence to execute His will under all conditions and he He has the Omniscience to know what is a good decision and when to make good decisions. Consequently, God's Sovereign will and his use of Omnipotent power are not arbitrary, but are compatible with ALL of His other attributes. Therefore, Sovereignty of God is very closely related to the Omnipotence of God and, in fact, one cannot function without the other.

God is not and cannot be complicated by ignorance or absurdities. Therefore, every Sovereign decision in the use of divine Omnipotence under divine Authority, and also in the delegation of divine power and authority, is perfect. God's Omnipotent power is incorruptible and immutable therefore, unchangeable. The policy of Omnipotence is always related to the Sovereignty of God and when considering the interrelation of these 2 attributes, God does not choose to do everything by His own immediate power. In the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, the Sovereignty of God delegates His power and His authority to intermediate agents. These intermediate agents include both angelic and human beings. This in fact was the original role in creation of Lucifer, the bright morning star, in overseeing the day to day functions in creation.

God determines some things to occur unconditionally, but many, if not most, things in history are planned conditionally in order to resolve the prehistoric angelic conflict through the free use of human volition. The things which are planned conditionally are designed to function properly through the obedience of individuals to the priorities and mandates of God. This is the proper function of Christians, the few believers executing the protocol plan of God or through the believers & unbelievers functioning under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. Other things which are planned conditionally function according to the Plan of God through the permitted disobedience of individuals, such as believers operating under the law of volitional responsibility, or those who choose to be carnal, or to live consistently within the Cosmic Dynasphere system and also through unbelievers in the same Cosmic Dynasphere involvements. Under this conditional planning there is always divine blessing to the believer or unbeliever who is obedient to the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions and there is fantastic blessing for the believer who executes the Protocol Plan of God and achieves the Tactical Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. For the disobedient, the Omnipotence of God functioning under the motivation from the Love of God and Sovereign decision of God, is the power and the source that warns in judgment, condemnation, sentencing and the implementation of Divine Discipline all provided through the Justice of God. Therefore, believers, unbelievers and nations who violate the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions come under the Omnipotent power and Grace policy of God, where Divine Discipline results in them sinking into the morass of history, many disappearing altogether.

Sovereignty & Integrity

Divine Integrity or Holiness is maintained by the incorruptible, immutable, infinite Sovereignty of God plus His perfect Veracity, therefore, Divine Integrity is perfectly virtuous. Divine Integrity is a composite of 3 attributes of the Essence of God which will be examined independently:

- Absolute Love – the motivation of God

    - The Love of God is the motivation for every decision regarding all aspects of creation and the expression of the Absolute Righteousness of God.
- Absolute Righteousness – the Norms and Standards, Frame of Reference and Scale of Values as guidelines for Integrity
    - The righteousness of God cannot be compromised or contradicted by any decision of the Sovereignty of God.
- Absolute Justice – the function of Integrity
    - The Justice of God cannot operate apart from the motivation from the Love of God and Sovereign decisions of God based on constant alignment as approval or disapproval from the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God.

Therefore, God's perfect Integrity or Holiness combines with His Sovereign self-determination to reveal, to define, and to communicate His Perfect Plan, His Sovereign Will, and His Absolute Purpose for mankind, as well as His own Divine Essence to mankind throughout all of Human History. God has absolute and eternal Integrity which the Bible calls 'Holiness' which is defined as absolute Virtue and absolute Integrity. (Ex 15:11, Is 6:3)

Sovereignty & Creation

Creation in its entirety was the expression of Divine Sovereignty in eternity past, it was the FREE WILL decision to CREATE angelic creatures, the universe as their abode and after the revolution fomented by Satan, Mankind to disprove the allegations of Satan regarding the lack of coordination of function in the Essence of God. It was the Sovereign decision of God the Father to compose a divine plan and later a DEMONSTRATION, and it was the Sovereign decision of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, God the Son, to bring into existence all of creation. It was the Sovereign decision of God the Holy Spirit to empower and reveal all aspects of the Plan of God for creation to the creatures. Therefore, long before any creature, angelic, human or animal, existed or was invented or the universe was formed, they all did exist in the thinking of God. The potential for the existence of all things considered under God's Sovereign Will and His Divine Purpose in eternity past first was in His mind and came into being only as a result of their Sovereign Decisions.

Sovereignty & Human History

The Existence of Human History and mankind in Human History is the result of God agreeing to DEMONSTRATE to all angelic creatures, both elect and fallen, that there cannot be a lack of coordination between any part of his Essence. Satan, having fomented a revolution in angelic history against God, when he was judged by God and condemned to the Lake of Fire for eternity finally had a lucid moment of thought which burrowed through his phenomenal arrogance. He finally realized that being Omniscient, God could not be argued with because he KNEW everything. He decided to use his genius to try to bring God down to his level of imperfection and accused God of NOT considering his absolute Love when condemning his creatures. God accepted this appeal to justice and agreed to DEMONSTRATE the true integral interrelationships between all aspects of his divine Essence for all angelic creatures both elect and fallen. This is the reason for the origin of what is known as Human History and in fact

the actual reason for the historic existence of the Human Race.

It has been revealed to man in Scripture that angelic convocations are held periodically in heaven to consider historical trends. (Job 1:6-12; Job 2:1-7; Zech 3:1-7) Therefore, man, being the subject in the DEMONSTRATION of God, is constantly under close scrutiny in Human History by both elect and fallen angels. (1Cor 4:9) It has also been revealed that since the fall of Adam, Satan is the ruler of this world but that The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the creator, is still the One who controls the DEMONSTRATION, human history, (Historical Trend #1) under the Plan of God to clearly illustrate the exact function of his essence and that both influence earthly events. However, The Lord Jesus, The Christ always has the Sovereign power to overrule the machinations of Satan and stupidity of man (Ps 33:10-19, Ps 135:5-6) and preserve mankind. Satan frequently motivates and organizes the movement of disruptive militant forces in history. However, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, always maintains control over the affairs of mankind in order to prevent mankind's self destruction and ensure completion of the DEMONSTRATION. As the Omnipotent Creator and Sovereign God of the universe, He alone has the ability and thus the final word to overrule or to counter every Satanic strategy and every Arrogant Human endeavor.

The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls history, however, He does so in compatibility with human freedom and He does not ever contradict or coerce human freedom. The Sovereignty of God and the freewill of man are related, not contradictory. He controls history, over, under, around and through the volitional choices of mankind toward Absolute Truth and choosing the Plan of God vs the Plan of Satan. (Ps 93:1) Therefore, human history will continue to exist in spite of the saturation of Evil in man and his propensity to destroy himself using a variety of sophisticated weapons and both Arrogant and Antagonistic Ideals. Human History will not end and the human race will continue to exist and not be destroyed until God sees fit to terminate human history when his DEMONSTRATION has been completed. This has been revealed in scripture to be going to occur at the end of the Millennial reign of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on this earth supplanting Satan as Ruler of this world. Therefore, as a part of the Grace Plan of God the Human Race will perpetuate itself physically and God has guaranteed that the Human Race will exist throughout Human History to the this conclusion of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Therefore, because of the Sovereignty of God, there will always be people for the next generation. For the nations of man in Human History, if the pivot of mature believers is large enough the client nation is prospered and delivered either through or from historical crises and the option here resides totally with the Sovereignty of God.

Sovereignty & Dispensations

God the Father is the Sovereign of dispensations. In this dispensation of the Church Age there exists the record-holders of all time in two areas, the worst sinner and the one who knew more doctrine than any other individual in ALL of Human History. Satan is the ruler of the world since the Fall of Adam in the garden, however God the Father is the Sovereign of the dispensations of history, the ages or administrative periods of history, and The Lord Jesus, The Christ Sovereignly controls Human History. As the Sovereign of the dispensations, having perfect absolute Integrity, Veracity, Righteousness and Justice, God the Father cannot be

corrupted by Evil, the Policy and Plan of Satan. He is totally in opposition to Evil, which, as the Plan of Satan, is totally antithetical to the Grace Plan of God. It is impossible for God to be corrupted or in fact influenced in any way by any creature, and the greatest of all creatures was Satan, the developer of the principles of Evil. God DEMONSTRATES the exercising of His Sovereignty without jeopardizing or compromising His essence to all angelic creatures throughout the entirety of Human History in a variety of different ways under vastly different conditions of the varying dispensations of Human History. (1Tim 1:17)

Sovereignty & Human Life

The origin of human life and subsequent depravity of human existence have both theological and personal repercussions. Passed down mediately to each individual through procreation and genetics is biological life, including a format soul and an inherent genetic nature to produce, particularly SIN. At the physical birth of a human infant, biological life emerges from the womb of the mother, a body with the potential to house Soul Life. At this very point, God creates soul life and imputes that soul life to the newly emerged biological life, thus forming Human Life in a human being. This is termed "Selection", a technical term related to the divine imputation of human life at the point of physical birth. Therefore, at physical birth Sovereign, Omnipotent God imparts immortal soul life to mortal biological life. There is no such thing as a viable fetus. The Sovereignty of God decides whether the biological life of the fetus is going to be occupied by soul life or not, because God, in His Sovereignty, creates soul life in every case. Therefore, the existence of every human being in all of Human History has been, is, and will continue to be, a matter of the Sovereignty of God in the creation of soul life and in the giving [or breathing (heb) Neshemah] of soul life into biological life, which is the formation of human life. In the original creation of Adam, God did not create soul life and impute it to biological life until the body was completed to the point of being able to function independently on the earth as an adult human. When God gave soul life to Adam, He set the pattern for imparting all human life subsequent to the Garden. The Human Body and Human Soul are joined by God at physical birth and therefore, the Human Body and Human Soul can only be separated by God at physical death. The Human Body disintegrates and returns to the elements of the earth while the Human Soul will continue to exist forever. At the time the justice of God imputes Soul Life to the corrupted Biological Life, the Human Body, Adam's original sin is imputed to the dormant genetic Old Sin Nature. This results in a physically alive human being who is spiritually dead, unable to have any contact or relationship with the perfection of God. He possesses human life but he needs to be regenerated, to receive a newly created Human Spirit, called being born again, to enable him to possess eternal spiritual life and be able to obtain a relationship with God. The endless life of the soul goes on in the eternal state with God in a resurrection body for the believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ. For the unbeliever, the endless life of soul life goes on forever in Hades and the Lake of Fire. For every member of the Human Race who has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and thereby obtained eternal salvation, at physical death, soul life plus the human spirit leave the body and enter into the presence of the Lord. Just as when God decides to give soul life to the newborn fetal human body to produce human life, the decision as to when the separation of body, Soul and Human Spirit occurs is totally a matter of the Sovereignty of God. It is interesting that what God creates in soul life imputed at physical birth makes up for the

huge inequalities produced in biological life. (Eccl 12:7)

Because of the Fall of Adam in the garden the genetics of the Human Body were corrupted and this corruption is transmitted by the male gametes in fertilization of the female gamete during copulation. This results in corruption of the Biological Life resulting in Spiritual Death at the very point of physical birth. However, as a result of the virgin pregnancy of the mother of Jesus of Bethlehem, the fertilization of her ovum was a miraculous event caused by God the Holy Spirit so that there was no transmission of the old sin nature from a male gamete. Therefore, at the point of the virgin birth, when God the Father made the decision to impute soul life to the Biological Life of Jesus, He did so knowing that thirty-three years later He would have to impute to that same person, all the sins of the human race and judge every one of them and cause his Substitutionary Spiritual Death to occur to provide the potential for eternal salvation for mankind. This was a tremendous and undesirable decision from the Sovereignty of God the Father.

Every individual, certainly and especially every Christian should always remember that God did not have to impute soul life to him at birth but He did. Therefore, life is designed to have a special meaning, purpose, and definition for everyone, regardless of environment or circumstances, historical prosperity or historical adversity. The incredible fact is that when a person is born he receives the imputation of human life from God, when he might have been a squirrel, a pig, a cat, or any other type of lower creation, or forever non-existent. This infers that God selected him as category homo sapien, a rational creature, when He imputed soul life to him. Therefore, it becomes clear that God has a purpose for every member of the human race with no exceptions, for both Christians and unbelievers. Therefore, when God selects, He does so from His perfect decision-making process, which is called Sovereignty.

Therefore, God personally gives all life and there are biological functions that God designed as the means of passing traits and characteristics from parents to children, but human life is not simply biological. As He did to Adam so He does to all human beings, God personally imputes soul life. Even after the creation of the original human parents, no human life could exist until God Sovereignly decided to impute it when the fetus emerges from the womb. Furthermore, no life ever exists without a home in which to live; thus, all imputations of life must be real imputations to a residence, a BODY in which it, Soul Life, may be housed.

Sovereignty & The Believer's Life

The principle of Living Grace is the only means by which the believer can remain alive in the devil's world. What good is it to have a contract unless one can stay alive to see it fulfilled and benefit from it? Satan would destroy the Christian at the moment of his deciding to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and join the Royal Family of God, IF he could. In fact, he would like to totally eradicate the entire Royal Family of God from this earth, even as he would like to rid the earth of the Jew. The Jew must be destroyed, says Satan, because God has unconditional promises to the Jew and destroying them would prevent God from fulfilling His promises. But God has and is going to keep the Jew alive in spite of ALL Satanic efforts. The very same thing is true of the Royal Family of God and He guarantees under

paragraph two of the new contract to keep every Church Age believer alive in the devil's world for a determined length of time. The length of time is strictly a matter of the Sovereign policy of God so that how long the Church Age believer lives is strictly a matter of His Sovereign decision.

Sovereignty & Suffering

God retains Sovereign control over individual and collective suffering in the Human Race. He totally controls the undeserved suffering of the believer in the protocol plan, which He will administer only to the right believer at the right time and to the right degree. God, not self, administers this suffering for the intensified blessing and increased momentum in the advance of the Spiritual Life in the believer. Human suffering individually and collectively can be the result of either Self Induced Misery or Divine Discipline under the Law of Volitional Responsibility and is based on the functions of human volition toward the Plan of God but is still the Sovereign decision of God as to its intensity, duration and time of occurrence. In order for the believer to have consistent advancement in the Spiritual Life he must consistently engage in the accumulation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into his Right Lobe of the Soul but he also NEEDS Providential Preventative Momentum Testing (5 Categories) suffering to TEST his ability to use that Bible Doctrine to solve problems and endure situations and circumstances in his life. Therefore, it is obvious that God has a unique plan for each believer. His timing is perfect for every individual and He makes the sovereign decision to nurture the positive Christian's growth with the right kind, the right intensity, and the right duration of both suffering and prosperity. Too much or too little adversity, too much or too little prosperity, the wrong combination, or the wrong timing would retard the believer's spiritual progress and might result in his NOT achieving a tactical victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial.

Sovereignty & Sin

Logically, God cannot be involved in Sin or Human Good because Sin is the result of involvement in Evil and Human Good is the desired production of Evil and EVIL is the Plan and Policy of Satan to rule this world. Therefore anything involving EVIL cannot be a part of the totally antithetical Grace Plan of God. Therefore, the Sovereignty of God cannot sin, tempt, solicit or condone sin, human good, or any other aspect or function of Evil because that was developed as and resulted in the development by Satan of the Revolutionary plans against God. Being Immutable, the Sovereignty of God cannot change his mind about sin, therefore, Sovereignty would and could never choose to accept sin, and the Righteousness of God could never accept such a decision if it were to be attempted. The perfect Righteousness of God, God's conscience so to speak, would always reject sin and all temptation and there is nothing in the entire Essence of God compatible with temptation or sin. (**James 1:3**) In addition, the Sovereignty of God cannot in any way tempt creatures to sin. Furthermore, it is absolutely ludicrous to think that God would tempt or condone anyone producing Human Good, since this is the desired production of the Plan of Satan based on Evil. It is ultimately ignorance which results in the production of human good deed efforts to help assuage the misery of mankind. Therefore, the Sovereignty of God never makes any decisions to condone ignorance of Bible doctrine.

God did not Create Sin, personal sin is the RESULT of the decisions of Adam and Eve to leave God's plan for Satan's plan which corrupted the Genetics of the Human Body resulting in the inherent tendency to produce VIOLATIONS of the Standards, Values or Character of God. God is not the author of sin and God is not the author of temptation (James 1:13) and the scripture directly states that God did not create sin, and that God cannot tempt to sin, but in addition Divine Essence cannot be involved in any way with sin except to JUDGE it. Sin is a violation of the Mandates, Priorities and Principles of the Plan of God, Norms and Standards, Scale of Values and Frame of Reference of God and the Character of God. Because God is Sovereign, He CHOOSES not to sin. Because He is Absolute Perfect Righteousness, his perfect standards and values will not allow him to sin. Being Absolute Perfect Justice, perfect fairness, He cannot sin which would result in his being unfair. He is perfect Immutability, he cannot change any aspect of his essence and thereby become a sinner. He is eternal and infinite and will therefore always be sinless and perfect and never could He be anything else. Therefore, God did not and could not create anything that was a part of Evil which was in fact totally the creation of the arrogantly distorted Genius of Lucifer. God, based on his Love and as a result of his Sovereign Decisions in the Divine Decree, provides for the entire Human Race to be forgiven and cleansed of sin if they choose to function in the Plan of God, (John 3:16, 1John 1:9) By acknowledging one's personal sins already judged by God the Father in the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross, which penalties were paid for in total by his Substitutionary Spiritual Death, the Sovereignty of God has chosen to cleanse the individual of all sins, this is the Rebound Procedure.

Sovereignty & Death

There comes a time in the life of every believer when the function of his free will is shut down. This time is the beginning of the death shadowed valley (Ps 23:4) for that believer. The Sovereignty of God has chosen, in Eternity Past, the time, the place, and the manner of the believer's death. (Ps 68:19-20, 1Cor 15:55-57) The Sovereignty of God has also chosen what happens to the believer after his physical death, being absent from the body and face to face with the Lord. Additionally, the Sovereignty of God has chosen the time, the place, and the manner of the believer's resurrection. Therefore, the Sovereignty of God has chosen the eternal state for the believer. Consequently, the believer has only a short time on this earth, only a portion of his actual lifetime, between the moment of salvation and the moment of his death, to glorify God by the proper use of human volition. When it comes time for the believer to die, the time, place, and manner of his dying have been determined by decisions from the Sovereignty and Love of God. The Sovereignty of God as part of the Essence and character of God is PERFECT! IF, and this is ABSOLUTE TRUTH, his Sovereignty is perfect then, logically, God cannot make a bad decision. He has never made a mistake or a bad or unfair decision, especially with regard to the believer's living, and, therefore, He has never made a mistake or bad or unfair decision with regard to the time, the place, and the way in which each and every believer will depart from this life. Therefore, DEATH is where human volition ends and divine volition is paramount. (1Cor 15:55-57, Job 1:21, Ps 116:15)

While Death is God's Victory he gives that victory to every believer by choosing for him the Time, Place and Manner of his Death. Obviously then, the Grace Policy of God extends to the

dying of every believer. The believer is Eternally Saved by Grace (Eph 2:8-9), and he Dies by Grace. (1Cor 15:57) In the living phase of the Protocol Plan of God, the emphasis is on the believer's volition in response to Bible doctrine and thus his life under the Grace policy of God. While the Church Age believer uses his own volition to accept or reject Bible Doctrine and thus to become a winner or looser believer regarding the Spiritual Life, when it comes to dying it is totally the decision of the Sovereignty of God. Therefore, the Dying of the Church age believer is a matter of the Love, Wisdom, Justice, Fairness and Grace of God. For the believer who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and achieves the tactical victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, the ULTIMATE in living is development of Advanced Personal Love for God as Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ the 10th Problem Solving Device. This is called the fullness of blessing from God. (Eph 3:19) For this believer, the ultimate in Dying is that Death is God's Victory and His decision so that the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and as a part of his Escrow Super – Grace blessings will leave this world under the last opportunity for God to bless him with Dying Grace. However, this is not necessarily freedom from physical pain, but pain is negated as a factor by the Grace provision in dying.

The absolute truth of concerning the end of the life of the believer is in **Job 1:21** and Rom 14:8. The Believer cannot be removed from this life apart from agreement by the Sovereignty of God. Therefore, until the Sovereignty of God makes that decision nothing can remove that believer from this life. However once the Lord makes that decision NOTHING can keep that believer on this earth. All the characteristics of the Essence of God combine in giving the victory over death to the church age believer by deciding the time manner and place of the believers death. In all matters of Life and Death TIMING is vitally important. Because God is perfect, his timing regarding our dying is also perfect, therefore, in each and ever case of the death of a believer, "Father Knows Best", God the Father that is. The Sovereign decision he makes about a believer's death should never be questioned or second guessed. Those who are left behind have no right to question the Wisdom, the Justice, the Grace, or the perfect timing of God in the death of someone dearly loved. (**Ps 116:15, Job 1:21,** Rev 21:4, Job 5:19-27) Expressing or feeling bitterness over the death of a loved one is entanglement in Arrogance and tantamount to blaspheme, maligning the Essence of God. The death of a loved one does not stop history, therefore, life must go on for the living. Mourning one's personal loss of a loved one is completely Normal, but bitterness and resentment toward God is Blaspheme. One cannot resent others who seem to be having a good time in life while he is mourning for the loss of a loved one. Comfort in time of sorrow must come from the Metabolized Bible Doctrine accumulated in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Grief must be a private matter between the believer and the Lord. Always remember, when God makes the decision regarding Death, he does so by always having those in mind who are left behind. Only the ones who have stability in life will live their life to the fulfillment of the Spiritual Life and they only, because of having a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in their Stream of Consciousness of their Soul, will derive comfort in that Death. The believer has no right to bitterness, anger, or abnormal grief and it is a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine which gives him the power to rejoice over those loved ones who are in the presence of the Lord. His loneliness, sorrow, grief, memories, and ultimately comfort because of their happiness in heaven belongs

ONLY to him. Having reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and having developed advanced Personal Love for God as Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the mature believer can remember the profit of death. However, the Believers in a state of carnality, entangled in the Arrogance or Antagonism complexes and in the stages of reversionism cannot be distinguished from the unbeliever expressing hopelessness at the loss of their loved ones and in their failure to recognize these principles.

The believer remains alive in this world ruled by God's greatest antagonist, Satan, only by the courtesy and Grace provision of God. When He, God, decides that it is time for the individual believer to LEAVE this life, MEDICINE has never found a way to counter that Sovereign Decision of God. Therefore, the believer WILL leave this world at that point NO MATTER WHAT MEDICAL SCIENCE DOES. One may be in the best health but medicine cannot keep him here and when it is time to depart this life there is nothing which will keep him here. It is also very important for the believer to realize that the OPPOSITE side of this view is also quite pertinent and ABSOLUTELY true. The believer is on this earth in this Church Age as a member of the Royal Family of God and he is to LIVE like royalty and he must enjoy life and live it to the fullest because that is why God has kept him alive in the first place. The point is that UNTIL it is time for the believer to depart this life under the Grace Policies and Plan of God based on the Sovereign Decision of God, NOTHING CAN REMOVE HIM, EVER! Therefore the Christian Way of Life is pretty simple and the only time it gets complex and mixed up is when the believer gets entangled with EVIL, the Plan of Satan, and when that occurs he is confused all the time.

Developing and maintaining spiritual momentum in order to advance in the Spiritual Life and ultimately reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is crucial so that dying for this believer WILL BE better than Living. By reaching and maintaining Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God or moving on to Advanced Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the believer WILL have an amazing experience in dying, in fact, the most amazing thing of life. Maintaining momentum for advancement in the Spiritual Life is the primary issue of the Christian Way of Life no matter the problems one may face, because the farther he goes into completion of the Protocol Plan of God, the greater is going to be his dying experience. Each believer dies for himself in the respect that no matter who is around him, he WILL die alone, no matter how sympathetic they may be. Christians are to Live for the Lord and they also die for the Lord in the Plan of God and both have the potential to result in glorifying God, therefore, this will be the greatest happiness in life. Therefore, DEATH can occur at any time and anywhere, however, the conditions under which the believer will die will be glorious and wonderful under the timing and Sovereignty of God. Therefore, the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God can have glorious a death in any situation and the only essential thing needed to ensure this is spiritual momentum from consistency and persistence in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

No matter how bad things may become in life, no matter how much pressure or adversity has overcome one, as long as GOD wants him in this life All of Hell and All of the communists on this earth cannot take him out of this life. The fact for the believer is that every day he lives

in this life is the direct result of DIVINE Sovereign PERMISSION. When one discovers he has some terminal disease he should not panic and try all the tricks and gimmicks for healing. Always remember, God has a plan and purpose for life and when that purpose in that Plan is completed that believer is finished and there is NO WAY for any believer to survive the Plan of God for our death. Having a "terminal" disease is meaningless and IF God wants the believer's life prolonged, maybe he does and maybe not, then He can, from his Essence and Sovereignty perform a miracle and keep him alive.

The fact is that every believer lives one day at a time from the courtesy of God. No believer can continue in life apart from Logistical Grace support from God because Satan has the power to cause physical death and would remove the believer 1 instant after his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God IF HE WERE PERMITTED TO DO SO BY GOD. (Eph 2:14-15). However, God, under his Grace Plan, delivers the believer from death on a day by day basis until his purpose is completed in this life. (Job 5:20, Ps 33:19, Ps 56:13) The Sovereign decision of God regarding the believer's death is based on God's prior Omniscient knowledge of all the facts from Eternity Past. It is also essential for the believer to remember that Physical death, which is defined as the separation of the soul from the body results in that person no longer living on planet earth. However, Physical Death cannot separate the believer from God because the true person is in the divinely created and provided Soul Life of the individual which is Everlasting once created. (Rom 8:38-39) There are situations in which God can and does prolong life on this earth for His specific purposes. (Ps 102:19-24, Ps 118:18, Prov 14:27)

Satan and Physical Death

Satan does NOT have the authority to produce physical death for anyone. However, it is true that Satan administers physical death at times under the Sovereign Permission of God for special Divine Discipline purposes. (1Cor 5) Satan does have the power of Spiritual Death which he acquired at the point the fall of man in the garden. Satan being the 'Sovereign' of Spiritual Death refers to the dominion of those who are spiritually dead and under the Plan and Power Systems of Satan. Since the Fall of Adam in the Garden, all members of the Human Race are born physically alive and spiritually dead. Therefore, through physical birth man enters into the kingdom of Satan a kingdom of spiritual Death. As Sovereign of Spiritual Death, Satan has and holds the Ruling Power of spiritual death and has had this from the fall of man and will continue to have it until at the 2nd advent of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. At that point The Lord Jesus, The Christ, as a Human Being having a Resurrection Body and thus being infinitely superior to all angelic creatures, will perform a Coup De Tat and supersede Satan as ruler of this world and forever remove this power from Satan. Therefore, as part of Phase II of the Plan of God in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, Satan holds man in his power from his very birth by means of Spiritual Death as a Jailer holding a prisoner until man makes a personal decision to accept the true legal release provided by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for his personal sins.

Physical Death in the Human Race

The believer should be constantly reminded that physical life hangs by a very fine thread and his continued existence in his life on this earth is strictly because of the Sovereign Grace and

Permission from God. However, nothing, including physical death, can separate the believer from the Love of God. (Rom 8:38-39) For the believer who spends his life under the Cosmic Dynasphere system, death is horrible. However, better an end with horror than horror without end. The believer living in the cosmic system very often dies under maximum divine discipline of the sin unto death, (1John 5:16, Rev 3:16) but he cannot and does not lose his Eternal Salvation. Therefore, the only real preparation for the believer's death is the spiritual life. God's Sovereign decision regarding the timing, manner, and place of the believer's death is related to the whether he has executed the spiritual life and completed his part in the Protocol Plan of God or not. Therefore, as Paul said, Living is Christ and dying is profit, for the winner believer, the one who has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and achieved the tactical victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. (Phil 1:21) The death of the believer, as God's Sovereign decision, glorifies God and at the same time brings the greatest blessing in life to the one who has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The death of the believer is a Sovereign decision of God and is backed up by His perfect Righteousness, Justice and Love and therefore the death of any believer who has functioned in his life under Positive Volition toward God and the Word of God, is neither unfair, unjust nor uncomfortable except when that believer is under the Charlie Grace of Divine Discipline because of reversionistic involvement. However, Eternal or Everlasting Life WITH GOD is the end for all believers no matter what kind of life they have lived on earth and they will spend eternity with God after their death. The trinity is Omnipresent and the believer as Royal Family of God NEVER dies alone, ever, and They are always with each and every believer at the end of his life. (Ps 23:4) Based on the Veracity of God, those who are under consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine will always have certain common characteristics which will exist in their death and therefore the believer should have no more concern about death than he should have about anything else in life. The Believer is commanded to not worry about anything in life and his death is part of life and it may be tomorrow or a long way in the future. He is in a perfect plan and under Logistical Grace support provided by God which will culminate in a perfect and wonderful end.

Therefore, there is no excuse for any believer ever having to be afraid of dying, regardless of how he dies, as long as he has consistently used the Spiritual Skills during his life. Fear is an emotional sin reflecting the believer's failure to use the Spiritual Skills. The fear principle explains the dying Divine Discipline of the Sin Unto Death. (1John 5:16) Because of failure to execute the Protocol Plan of God there is the function of worry and anxiety in living which then results in the function of fear in dying. This is a sin believers commit while taking the journey through their very own death shadowed valley (**Ps 23:4**), fear, reaction to the fact of dying even bitterness regarding the end of life. (Ps 56:3-4)

If the believer has followed the pattern of Christian Apostasy and Christian Degeneracy, dying WILL BE the most miserable experience of his miserable life. And that would be the implosion (self-fragmentation), explosion (polarized fragmentation), resulting from entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance (Christian Degeneracy) and Reversionism (Christian Apostasy) inevitably leading to the destructive opposition of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic

Emotional Hatred. During the living phase of the Christian life the believer has options. Options to learn doctrine and to apply it or NOT! Options to understand the mechanics of the 10 Problem Solving Devices and use them or NOT! As a result of choosing to exercise these options then the greatest experience that he will ever have on this earth is going to be the experience of dying. Because God has provided so wonderfully for the believer's life in time when he has responded, he will be able to handle the greatest of all pressures of his life in dying. One of the greatest parts of dying, which causes it to be so fantastic, is that it is a surprise, as it were, because it comes to us totally apart from our own volition.

Technically speaking dying must be distinguished from the moment of death. Dying can be short or prolonged, painless or painful, enjoyable or miserable. From the very moment the believer begins to die, he is totally in the hands of the Sovereignty of God. The volition of the believer may coexist with the Sovereignty of God while living, but once he begins to die, the function of his volition ends and his dying falls to the Sovereignty of God. In the living stages of the protocol plan of God, the believer through the use of his own volition, has control over his life for success or failure in the execution of God's plan. This means that while the believer has control over his life to become a winner or a loser in the protocol plan, he has no control over the time, place, or manner of his death. How well the believer accepts the Sovereign decision of God for his death depends entirely on his spiritual status quo. The only real preparation for dying is spiritual preparation, which means the execution of the protocol plan of God, becoming an invisible hero, and thereby glorifying God. All invisible heroes die well, because their dying is profit to them. (Phil 1:20-21) This profit for the dying believer is based on his successful and total use of every aspect of the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages).

Handling properly physical death for the believer is a matter use of two Problem Solving Devices:

- Grace Orientation
- Doctrinal Orientation

God knew in eternity past exactly when one would be born and exactly when he should die. God very often does not stop a suicide because the free will of man and Sovereignty of God coexist in human history based on the Divine Decree. However, in every case the death of every believer is always a matter of God's Grace. Since God has eternal, personal love for each and every believer, it is impossible for God to do anything incompatible with His perfect love for the believer. Therefore, the believer has no right to question the wisdom or justice of God, when someone he loves dies. (1Thes 4:13-18) What the righteousness of God demands for the time, manner and place of one's death, the justice of God MUST execute for both the spiritual and carnal believer. Apart from the Rapture generation, ALL believers will experience physical death and should have comfort in dying, knowing that God has saved the best for them until last. The mature believer is not afraid of death but the reversionistic believer is fears death above all else. Living and dying are part of the same package of the Spiritual Life which is recognized by the Mature believer. It is the FEAR of the carnal believer which distorts his dying into a horrible experience. Dying is profit for both the spiritual and carnal believer because both are absent from the body and face-to-face with the Lord and there is no distinction in heaven between them after death. They are both possess an interim body with

great happiness. (Heb 9:27) The fact is that the believer cannot ever have a true idea of the perfect happiness that will come to him when he checks out of these corrupted bodies. What is known is that it will be a state of perfect happiness because everything related to the human body that can produce pain is gone and the Old Sin Nature is destroyed with the body. (Rev 21:4) However, when the unbeliever approaches the grave, it is a time of no hope, a time of death and separation and the end of everything even remotely pleasant in life. (**1Thes 4:13-18**) Therefore, IF one lives as an invisible hero, as a believer who has reached and maintained Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God using the Spiritual Skills, who enjoys his Escrow Super – Grace blessings for time, he is in fact enjoying the most fantastic six-course dinner spiritually. However, the dessert of dying, for him, is so fantastic and such a great surprise because it is manufactured by the Sovereignty of God totally apart from the Christian's personal volition.

Grace is part of Dying for both the winner and loser believer, the spiritual believer and the carnal believer. That is based on the Integrity of God as God's victory in Death for the believer. The difference is that the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God under his Escrow Super – Grace blessing of Dying Grace goes through the death-shadowed valley with maximum blessing, whereas the carnal believer, having not acquired his Escrow Super – Grace blessings for time, creates his own misery primarily through some aspect of Mental Attitude Arrogance during his dying. The "season" for one's death is not determined by age or human volition but by the Sovereignty of God. "Stacking of grain" is analogous to one's soul and spirit departing from his body of corruption in physical death and transferring to heaven. Since God stacks the grain at the right time, when it has sufficiently ripened, one's death is God's victory. This is whether it occurs on a battlefield or in bed, whether in youth or old age, whether in perfect health or under a prolonged degenerative disease, death is always God's call and His Victory. Thus as Paul indicated in **Phil 1:20-21**, The Lord Jesus, The Christ will be glorified in the body of the dying mature believer because it is the BODY which dies and the Human Spirit and Soul which goes to be with Him. For the mature believer "dying is profit, because every believer gains infinitely more in eternity than the wealthiest, most powerful, most privileged person who has ever lived. (**Rev 21:4**)

Suicide

Even Believers who attempt to commit suicide cannot die without the Sovereign Decision of God. There are No Exceptions, because precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints, Church Age believers. Suicide infers that this person has run out of choices and uses volition to make one last choice taking his own life apart from the Plan of God. However, the Plan of God is His Plan and depends totally on Him and not ever on man, therefore, Suicide is total entanglement in the Arrogance Complex under Legalism and still requires approval from the Righteousness of God to be successful.

Sovereignty & The Free Will of Man and Angels

As a part of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, the Sovereignty of God and the free will of man coexist in human history by divine decree. (Rom 9-11) The Sovereignty of God has selected a

short period of time, called human history, for each individual to exercise his own free will in positive volition toward God's Will, Plan, and Purpose for mankind. The Sovereignty of God made a decision to create a counterpart to His Sovereignty, a free will in every person for his independent function during human history as a means to resolve the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. The Angelic Conflict resulted because of choices or decisions of Angelic Creatures to oppose the Sovereign Will of God in Eternity Past. Under his Creation plan God chose to provide both volition and freedom to two categories of rational and responsible creatures:

- Angelic creatures beginning in Eternity Past
- Human Beings in human history

Therefore, the Sovereignty of God and the free will of angels coexisted in the prehistoric times of Eternity Past and now the Sovereignty of God and free will of man coexist in human history by Divine Decree. The Sovereignty of God decided to create beings with the power of choice and free will but God rules over these creatures with power, justice, wisdom, and through the mechanics of his Grace Plan. Under this system and based on His Sovereign decisions He has given to both angels and mankind the freedom to reject or accept His plan, and for mankind to reject or accept His offer of restoration to a relationship with him and Eternal Salvation.

The Lord Jesus, The Christ in Eternity Past Sovereignly made the decision to engage in the incarnation of the 1st advent. Then, Jesus Christ had to make a decision from His humanity to submit to the Cross and receive the imputation of, bear the judgment for and render the payment for the sins of the entire Human Race. In addition, God the Father had to make a Sovereign decision to impute the billions of sins to Christ on the Cross and then to judge them in him. Now, and throughout all of Human History, man must make a decision regarding Christ and His Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the Cross for his individual personal sins. Under positive volition using FAITH ALONE in Jesus Christ the individual receives restoration to a relationship with God and eternal salvation, while under negative volition rejecting the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus Christ he places himself under eternal condemnation. (John 3:18, John 3:36) This exemplifies the coexistence of the Sovereignty of God with the Free Will of man in Human History. God under his Grace Plan is obligated to provide information so man can make free will decisions, but He never coerces human free will. According to 2Pet 3:9, God does not want any human beings to fail and come under eternal condemnation, therefore, the fact that people reject the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus Christ clearly indicates that human volition is a valid factor the Plan of God and Human History.

God permits his Sovereignty to coexist with Human Volition and Self Determination and because this is a means of resolving the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial he provides OPTIONS for man's volition:

- The Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil in the Garden and told man NO!
- The Tree of the Cross of Christ and his Substitutionary Spiritual Death and throughout Human History tells man YES!

However, he does not ever coerce man's volition in making these choices as He did not coerce the volition of Angels when it came to choosing the Grace Plan of God vs the Evil Plan of

Satan. Therefore, the Sovereignty of God allows other kinds of free will to exist and function in history and respects the systems of volition which he invented. This is why blaspheming God does not cause immediate physical death. The principles under islam contend that the Sovereignty of God precludes the free will of man and any choice man makes has already been determined by God. This is the means of justifying anything one decides to do by actually blaming it on God. The contention is that IF God's will is truly Sovereign then mans free will must be predetermined, and this is FALSE. The truth is that the Sovereignty of God is true and has foreseen all that man will or could decide to do and has decreed that the decisions of man will be as they will be, fully knowing what they are and their outcomes and their good or bad results. However, they are the decisions of Man and therefore Man must take total responsibility for them. Therefore, the choices of man are truly free and the Sovereignty of God renders these choices certain because He in Eternity Past based on His Omniscience knew what they would be and proclaimed them under his Omnipotence to be what they would be. Therefore, God SOVEREIGNLY DECREED free will in man as a certainty.

If man does not have free will then what is the purpose of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for man's sins in the first place. If man's decisions are not free how could they put him out of the Will of God and Plan of God by SIN. Man is NOT impeccable but is able not to sin from his own decisions while still being susceptible to temptation. However, despite man's choices against God's Sovereign Will, His Will always comes to fruition in Human History, whether man decides to enter into or to stay in the Plan of God or reject it or leave the Plan of God. Therefore, the Plan of God moves forward despite, but inclusive of, the choices of mankind and the point of Grace is that man can ride along with the plan and benefit from it or reject and oppose the plan and suffer as a result of his every own personal decision. The fact of Human History and the Christian Way of Life is that the choices one makes are not predetermined but they were KNOWN AHEAD OF TIME and determined by God to occur as they are decided by each individual human being.

Throughout Human History this coexistence is essential to resolve the Angelic Conflict. At the time of the Exodus of the Jews from Egypt, God did not tamper with the free will of pharaoh but had the genius to use the opposition and Negative Volition of Pharaoh to advance his perfect plan in Human History. As pharaoh's free will expression of his Negative Volition gathered momentum and continuously increased, God used this momentum of opposition to accomplish his purpose and intention as his efforts on behalf of the enslaved Jews with the presentation of the plagues on Egypt which became know to the entire world. Therefore, clearly, the only conflict which exists between God and man is when his authority is rejected by man. As an extension of the Angelic Conflict Appeal, the Sovereignty of God chose to make human volition the common denominator of Human History thus all human beings in Human History are responsible for all of their personal thoughts, motives, decisions and actions. Therefore there is a concept of reality with regard to the fact that the Sovereignty of God and the freewill of man coexists in human history. This is that the Sovereignty of God may reach down through the Justice of God along with motivation from the Love of God and punish man based upon man's violation of the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of His Absolute Righteousness, or His Sovereignty can prosper man also based on motivation from the Love of

God through the Justice of God based upon his alignment with these Absolute Righteousness Standards of God; however, He never interferes. Therefore, there are two sources of judgments and disasters in Human History: (Historical Trend #26)

- Sovereign decisions of The Lord Jesus, The Christ
- Erroneous decisions of mankind

In the garden the issue for mankind was to choose between obedience or disobedience to one divine prohibition. That indicates that the free will of man coexisted with the Sovereignty of God at the beginning of the human race on this earth. As a result of disobedience in the garden, now man is born into this world unequal and lives under systems in a society where there is always inequality and unfairness. There are two reasons for this:

- Satan as the ruler of this world and gives preferential treatment to his own cosmic slaves, believers and unbelievers who choose to function exclusively under his Cosmic Dynasphere System.
- The Sovereignty of God has made free will volition the issue in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial.

These both contribute to the reality of the impossibility of equality in the human race. Volition is the absolute issue in Human History and for volition to function properly there must be freedom. Where freedom does not exist there is still inequality due to the overriding will of tyranny and the inescapable function of volition even in total slavery. Hence, there are two sources of inequality in this world:

- Tyranny sponsored by Satan's Cosmic Dynasphere system.
- Freedom sponsored by the Laws of Divine Establishment under the Divine Dynasphere.

In addition there is physical inequality at birth combined with the quality of opportunity, which means that one fails or succeeds on the basis of his own volitional use of his abilities and opportunities in life. Therefore, human history is the record of man's volition subordinated to divine Sovereignty versus man's volition revolting against divine Sovereignty. Therefore, Evangelism is the first issue for man and his subordinating himself to the Sovereignty of God by expressing personal faith in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ OR NOT!

The 'Civilization Bowl'

There are two co-existent forces which started the 'CIVILIZATION BOWL': the essence of man and the Essence of God. God is Sovereign; man has volition; with a positive and a negative pole. These are co-existent forces that began when the 'civilisation bowl' began. When God breathed into man the breath of *lives,* immediately there were two factors co-existing on the earth and they still co-exist, the Sovereignty of God and the free will of man. Interestingly, the only place where the Sovereignty of God and the free will of man can meet and be compatible is at the consideration of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. From that point on man enters into Phase II of the Plan of God or Not! This is the Christian Way of Life whereby the issue is always, 'Am I doing the Will of God?' The whole Bible is written so that man, particularly the Christian, might know and understand when he is functioning under the Will of God and when he is not, and when not, how to get back under it. The Will of God is determined by the Word of God, but the Will of God starts

in 1John 3:23. The doctrines of the Sovereignty of God and the free will of man are wheels that interact but never collide.

The Sovereignty of God bestowed this independent volition on man as a means to DEMONSTRATE the consistency of his total essence for the angelic creation and to resolve the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. This Volition or free will or Divine Institutions #1 gave man, as it did the angelic creatures, the right to choose for himself even in contradiction to the Will of God. Although God may intervene in angelic and human events, He never coerces the freedom of choice of His creatures. Therefore, He allows each individual to make his own decision concerning the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, although it is His true desire that all human beings make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith in Christ and receive eternal salvation. (2Pet 3:9) The Sovereignty of God and in this dispensation of the Church Age, the free will of the believer coexist during Phase II of the Protocol Plan of God for the Church, the Royal Family of God. The fact that the Church Age believer can reject or fail to execute God's plan or even refuse to do the Will of God is a very clear reason for the existence of homo sapiens in human history. The fall of Satan and his prehistoric revolt which resulted from the use of his volition to oppose God, followed by warfare in heaven and the eventual judgment of all fallen angels, is directly related to the creation of mankind and the beginning of human history. Satan was judged, found guilty and sentenced to the Lake of Fire, he then appealed the sentence, and God under his Grace policy approved the appeal and the sentence was postponed for the insertion of His DEMONSTRATION as human history. In Human History mankind was created to DEMONSTRATE the use of his own God given volition to resolve the prehistoric angelic conflict by DEMONSTRATING to all angelic creatures that the Essence of God always functions in total coordination whether it is Blessing or Disciplining His Creatures.

Obviously then, creature volition is the issue of creation and particularly of human history. In all fallen angels, angelic volition rejected God and followed Satan. Therefore, in eternity past, the Sovereignty of God and the free will of angels coexisted. Satan had free will and began a revolt against God. "I will be like the Most High God." (Is 14:12-15) Clearly, the volition of the elect angels was compatible with the Sovereignty of God while the volition of the fallen angels contradicted the Sovereignty of God. The divine judgment against fallen angels sentenced them to the Lake of Fire at the end of the prehistoric angelic conflict. (Matt 25:41) However, as a result of the appeal of Satan and the impugning of the character of God, the sentence will not be carried out until the end of human history. (Rev 20:10) Therefore, the creation of mankind and the entirety of Human History is the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Therefore, as part of the DEMONSTRATION to angelic creatures members of the human race glorify God by making their volition compatible with the Sovereignty of God. There are two ways in which this is accomplished:

- Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. (1John 3:23)
- Consistent function using the 10 Problem Solving Devices and Motivational Virtue directed toward God and Functional Virtue directed toward mankind.

Sovereignty & Human Responsibility

Divine Sovereignty and human responsibility are not contradictory in human history either. When mankind fails to function under the Will of God, this is a contradiction toward God and there is the inevitable result under personal responsibility. (**John 3:18**, John 3:36) God uses human means to accomplish His will and purpose in history, yet such means never involves coercion. Coercion is the Evil of the function of human beings within the Cosmic Dynaspheres who try to get their way in life and who refuse to take responsibility for their failures. Therefore, the Sovereignty of God does not minimize nor compromise human responsibility in history. No one can exist independently of the Sovereignty of God because as creator and Sovereign of creation, He keeps every creature alive to reject or to accept His will. The attempt to live independently of God is the quintessence of arrogance and blasphemous insolence. (Ps 14:1, Ps 53:1) In fact, God's plan is never deterred by human negative volition but while divine Sovereignty remains supreme, man's responsibility in the use of his free choices is real. The function of mankind under the Divine Policy of Grace in conjunction with human volition and man being held responsible for his volitional choices, remind Satan repeatedly that he, himself, bears the full blame for his own revolt against God and must take full responsibility for it.

Human history as the appeal trial of the angelic conflict clearly reveals the true nature of the Essence of God. He is gracious, but because He is also Sovereign, His plan must go on. Sovereignty implies that His patience toward mankind in delaying judgment and His kindness in granting opportunity after opportunity to accept His Grace cannot go on indefinitely. This is powerfully illustrated in the 1st advent of Christ, when Christ turned away from unbelieving Israel and founded the Church. Sovereign God *must* ultimately proceed with His perfect plan. Satan and his fallen angels and human unbelievers will ultimately suffer the full and eternal consequences of revolution against Sovereign, Omnipotent God, while this same God proceeds to bless believers forever in the eternal state all completely revolving around the use of their own Volition. THIS IS GOD'S DEMONSTRATION! Considering the Sovereignty of God OUTSIDE of the Divine Decree, even though the Sovereignty of God desires for all mankind to be saved this does not mean all people will gain life with him after physical death. It is also the Sovereign Will of God OUTSIDE the Divine Decree that all believers reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God but with Negative use of Volition toward the Plan of God on the part of the believer, God will give to him great Divine Discipline and misery in an attempt to show him the error of his ways but if this is a consistent status quo he will end his life under the greatest Divine Discipline of the Sin Unto Death and thus he will never reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore, it is the Sovereign Will of God to bless all believers but ONLY what is in the decree is what will occur and this depends totally on individual human decisions regarding the Plan of God. (**2Pet 3:9**, John 7:17, Phil 2:13)

The volition of man provides that there are 3 categories of alternatives for him in life:

- #1 – Believe in Christ and receive eternal life or reject Christ and receive eternal judgment.

- #2 – After Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God execute the Plan of God through consistent Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and have a meaningful life or neglect or reject intake of Bible Doctrine and be miserable in and never understand life constantly under self-induced misery from entanglement in Reversionism, the Interlocking System of Arrogance and the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.
- #3 – Die well, possibly under maximum blessing, when God decides from His Sovereignty or die under maximum divine discipline from the sin unto death.

Sovereignty & Phase II

After Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, there are two stages to the Christian Way of Life:

- The living phase
  - The Sovereignty of God and the free will of the believer coexist by divine decree for the purpose of resolving the angelic conflict.
- The dying phase
  - Strictly a matter of the Sovereignty of God.

During the living phase (the Christian Way of Life under the Protocol Plan of God), the believer has full use of his volition to exercise all options available under God's plan, will, and purpose for his life. The Sovereignty of God provides everything necessary for the execution of His plan, therefore, the Sovereignty of God has provided for all believers equal privilege and equal opportunity for the execution of the Protocol Plan of God. In this living phase, the believer should constantly use his volition in a positive expression of interest toward Bible doctrine, the revelation of God. Consistent Positive Volition should mean that Bible doctrine becomes the number one priority in his life. Consistent Negative Volition invariably means Bible Doctrine is set aside as an incidental in life and is only a secondary consideration. This choice results in the various pressures, adversities and disasters in life and generates incredible misery. There is therefore, a conflict between positive and negative volition in every believer. Therefore, in the living phase of the Protocol Plan of God, the emphasis is on the believer's volition in response to Bible doctrine and the status of his life under the Grace policy of God.

Sovereignty and Man's Objective in Life.

While the Sovereignty of God and free will of man coexist in human history, the objective of the Christian way of life is for the believer's volition to line up with the Sovereign Will of God as much as possible. This is only possible through the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of the mystery doctrine of the Church Age. Until the believer has metabolized a saturation of Bible Doctrine into his Right Lobe of the Soul he does not even have a clue as to what the will, plan, and purpose of God for his life really is. Therefore, there is no substitute for the spiritual gift of pastor-teacher, which when properly prepared with a clear understanding of the original languages of Scripture and the historical background of its writing is designed to provide for the believer a clear understanding of the content and intent of the Word of God. There are many divine mandates expressed in the word of God which relate to fulfilling the Sovereign Will of God and to understand clearly these mandates requires the

analysis and presentation of the Bible Doctrine principles contained in them by a properly prepared man with the spiritual gift of Pastor Teacher. It is only by this means in the Church Age that God has revealed His Sovereign will to the believer so that the individual member of the Royal Family of God can actually execute that will, plan, and purpose of God for his individual life.

Contradictions between the believer's volition and the Sovereign Will of God are always caused by ignorance of Bible doctrine or willful rejection of divine mandates where cognition exists. This causes the controlling functions of the Old Sin Nature to dominate the soul resulting in spiritual weakness and therefore malfunction of the **Problem Solving Devices** of the Protocol Plan of God. During the period of the operation of one's free will, each individual has the opportunity of making many decisions, the most important of which is to accept the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for his personal sins. After this Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, the believer has many opportunities to exercise his free will in the fulfillment of the Protocol Plan of God. This is strictly related to Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible doctrine. (**Eph 3:19-20**) Therefore, ultimately, what happens in history, whether the fall of Satan, the fall of Adam, the rejection of Jesus Christ by Israel, or the final Great White Throne Judgment, is a result of God's Sovereign choice to make history the way it is based on the results of creature volition reaching its unobstructed result.

The Sovereignty of God is His absolute dominion over all created beings and this means that the plan of God is not thwarted by the believer's failure. Although the believer decides to fail, the plan of God is not derailed in any way by such failure. In the plan of God, if everyone on the team fails, the team still wins. While man has free will, all things depend on God's will, and nothing is certain apart from God's will. Everything desirable in life depends on the Will and Sovereignty of God and this is the reason the believer must learn Bible Doctrine so that his will and volition comes into conformity with the Will of God in a non-meritorious way. The point is that the free will of man never detracts from the Sovereignty of God under his Grace Plan and Policy. Since it is the Sovereign Will of God that all members of the human race be saved and since as a result of using his own human volition Christ placed himself in a position to be judged on the Cross for the sins of everyone, the exercise of man's free will is a demonstration of the Grace solution to the angelic conflict. Christ's strategic victory of his Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the Cross resolved the angelic conflict; man's consistent positive volition toward Bible Doctrine in phase II of the Christian Way of Life, results in a tactical victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Although God wills all mankind to be saved, some are not saved because He honors man's free will, which gives man the responsibility for acting either in conjunction with or independently of the Will of God.

Sovereignty & Fatalism

There is a false parallel to the concept of the coexistence of the free will of man and the Sovereignty of God which exists for the Human Race in the divine decree. It basically says that the Sovereignty of God precludes the free will of man and any choice one makes has already been determined by God. This says that if God's will is truly Sovereign then man's

free will must be predetermined. This is what islam and many other religions say. The truth is that the Sovereignty of God is true and by means of his omniscience God has foreseen all that man will or could do and has Sovereignly Decreed that the decisions of man will be as they will be knowing what they are and their outcomes and their good or bad results. Therefore, the choices of man are truly free and the Sovereignty of God renders these choices certain as he in omniscience knows what they would be. Thus, God decreed free will in man as a certainty. If man does not have free will then what is the purpose of the substitutionary spiritual death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross in the first place. God decreed that man's decisions would certainly take place and be totally free and real and that these decisions would exist despite whatever they might be. If man's decisions are not free how could these decisions put man outside of the Will of God and Plan of God and make man susceptible to judgment by God? Man is NOT impeccable and he is only able not to sin from his own free will decisions while still being susceptible to succumbing to temptation.

Sovereignty & Salvation

The application of God's Sovereignty to mankind is found in Acts 13:22, Eph 1:4-6, Phil 2:13. Even before the creation of man, God in His omniscience knew that man would fail the most simple test of the prohibition of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil in the Garden and that a barrier would consequently exist between man and God. He knew each factor in this barrier that would separate man from God:

- Sin
- The result of sin, spiritual death
- Physical birth & Spiritual Death, precluding a relationship with God
- Human or relative righteousness in opposition to God's Absolute Righteousness
- Man's position in Adam, devoid of a Human Spirit and Eternal Life

Because God loved mankind and wanted to express His love toward them, He predesigned a Plan for the removal of the barrier. This Plan, originating from God's Sovereignty and was motivated by His perfect love. Consequently, He freely decided to treat man under a policy called Grace. Grace is God's maximum love expressed according to the standards and values of his Absolute Righteousness through the function of his Absolute Justice so that man cannot earn what God does for him, he does not deserve it and cannot work for it. The barrier could be removed only by the production of Divine Good under the Grace Plan of God based on the Sovereign Decision of God in Eternity Past and the Free Will decisions of the perfect Humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ in time during his life on earth.

The Purpose of God

Man is born spiritually dead and sinful and God cannot accept him nor have any relationship with him except for condemning him under Spiritual Death. However, God made a Sovereign decision to allow his LOVE to break through the situation by establishing a Grace based connection with man. This Grace connection, the Grace Pipeline, has a meeting point between the Sovereignty of God and the Free Will of Man, it is at the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus the Christ on the cross for man's sins. The Lord Jesus, The Christ was born into this world from a virgin mother as true humanity but without a human father thus NOT

having the genetic Old Sin Nature and not being subject to spiritual death at his birth. He lived a sinless life and had perfect righteousness as a result so that on the cross upon receiving the imputation of all human sins he satisfied Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God the Father. When He accepted Judgment for these sins and paid the penalties for them with his own Substitutionary Spiritual Death He satisfied the required implementation of the sentence for sin by the Justice of God the Father. (Matt 20:22) Therefore, God is freed to LOVE the believer and bypass his Righteousness and Justice for condemning, which has already been satisfied by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus the Christ on the cross for all sins, all causes of spiritual death. However, God is only free to do this IF the individual expresses Positive Volition at Gospel Hearing and makes the free will decision for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through Faith alone in The Lord Jesus the Christ alone. The Sovereign Will of God is for the unbeliever to become a believer but He will not use His absolute will against the volition which he gave man when he chooses to reject this offer. (**2Pet 3:9**, **John 7:17**, **Rev 22:17**) Therefore considering the barrier between God and Man:

- The problem of sin is resolved by redemption (1Pet 1:18-19)
  - The penalty of sin is removed by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ (**1Pet 2:24**)
  - The problem of physical birth is overcome by regeneration (**Gal 3:26**)
  - Man's relative or human righteousness is solved by the imputation of divine righteousness (**2Cor 5:21**)
  - The Integrity of God (Absolute Righteousness & Absolute Justice) is resolved by propitiation, God the Father being satisfied by the perfect righteousness of Jesus Christ taking the place of the sinner paying the Spiritual Death penalty for sin (**1John 2:2**, **John 4:10**)
  - The barrier of being born with temporal life is resolved by regeneration and the imputation of Eternal Life to the new Human Spirit. (**1John 5:11**)

Therefore, through the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the Cross for all human sins, the barrier is removed and man is reconciled to God by faith alone in Christ alone and enters into a personal relationship with God! By this means the present relation of God to the Cosmos ruled by Satan, beyond His Sovereign permission and restraint of it, is to save out of it an elect people for His heavenly glory and condemn those who reject this offer. Here we find the Sovereignty of God involved in what might be classified as an act of humiliation. Jesus Christ Himself from the Sovereign Volition of His own deity made a decision in Eternity Past to become true humanity and because of this decision eternal salvation, and man's very existence and his eternal future resulted.

While the unbeliever as a spiritually dead person can express his positive volition by listening to the Gospel, which is a non-meritorious function, he cannot actually comprehend the significance and ramifications of the Gospel information. Therefore, in evangelism and personal witnessing, God the Holy Spirit is the Sovereign executive and He will use what is accurate and true in the field of Biblical concepts regarding Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God under the ministry of common Grace to enable the spiritually dead human to clearly understand the significance of Gospel information. (Eph 1:13) It is not God's desire for anyone to perish in the

Lake of Fire; therefore, if anyone does so, it is by an act of his own free will. God has provided everything necessary for anyone to avoid this last judgment condemnation. No one perishes by God's direct will and although there is only one way of salvation (John 14:6), every member of the human race is free to accept or to reject that way! However, at the very point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, the Sovereign Will of God comes into play and it is HIS Sovereign will that the positive believer have Eternal Life and Eternal Salvation and this is HIS work under His Grace Policy in His DEMONSTRATION, therefore it is permanent. It was the Sovereign decision of God the Father to impute to Christ the sins of the entire world. Sovereignty planned the cross at the perfect time when every type of volition was designed to kill Jesus and God's overruling will ensured that Jesus Christ would get to the cross. However, once on the cross, then Sovereignty again took over and imputed all human sins to his humanity and then judged them in him removing Sin permanently as an issue in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and Human History.

In addition, The Lord Jesus, The Christ was willing to redeem mankind and without His willingness, without His human volition there would have been no redemption. The redemptive work of Christ on the cross was an act of His own free will. In eternity past His Divine Sovereignty was willing to redeem mankind on the cross, so a part of the Divine Decree is the record of the Sovereign decision of Jesus Christ in eternity past to go to the cross for the judgment of and payment for all human sin. This means that in time His human volition had to coincide with His Divine Sovereignty and His human volition was also willing to go to the cross. The Lord Jesus, The Christ was totally obedient to the Father's plan in His Sovereignty and in His human volition. (Luke 22:42, Rom 5:19, Phil 2:8) However, when the opportunity for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is rejected God has the Sovereign right to condemn and judge just as when Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is accepted God has the Sovereign right to impute his righteousness and at a future time to impute blessing to that imputed Absolute Righteousness.

Sovereignty and the Believer.

It is both awesome and thought provoking to realize that sinful, stupid and spiritually dead man can set his volition up against the perfect volition of the Sovereignty of God. Truly therefore God has a sense of humor to even permit the existence of the free will of man and make human volition the basis for solving the Angelic Conflict. His sense of humor is also clear in His making volition the basic principle in the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. In the Plan of God this human volition can only respond to the Grace system of the Plan of God in a nonmeritorious way and God did not design human volition for any MERIT in his entering or participating in the Plan of God. This means Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is ONLY by FAITH and spiritual growth by the Royal Family of God is a totally Grace system and based again totally on a nonmeritorious system of perception. The principle of unlimited atonement is compatible with this in that The Lord Jesus, The Christ was judged for ALL human sins on the cross and did not only die a Substitutionary Spiritual Death

for the ELECT but for the entire Human Race. Therefore, since angelic volition was clearly involved in the fall of Satan and the angelic revolution against God, Man's volition is used under the Grace Plan of God for resolving that entire revolution and the justification of the resultant condemnation by God. Thus, Human History is the record of man's volition subordinated to the Sovereignty of God vs Man's volition revolting against the Sovereign Will of God. Under this concept, evangelism is the first issue and man subordinates self to the Sovereignty of God by personal faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. Once one chooses to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God HE CANNOT GO BACK AND CHANGE The **IMMUTABLE** Will of God. Human volition nonmeritoriously acquires salvation provided by the Sovereign Will of God and, therefore, this salvation is Eternally Secure. No one can lose his eternal salvation; that would be God denying Himself. God has the Omnipotent power, the Sovereign will, the Divine organization, and the determination to keep every person who makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone saved forever, NO MATTER HOW HE MIGHT FAIL after making this decision. (2Tim 2:13) Therefore, the Eternal security of the believer is a part of the policy of the Omnipotence of God and the Decision of the Sovereignty of God. (1Pet 1:5)

Therefore, every time a person makes the decision for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through Faith in The Lord Jesus, The Christ the FALLACY of Satan's position and the doom of his revolution is demonstrated to all mankind and all angelic creation. The believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, must realize that he is God's guest on this earth. By His Sovereign decision, everything one possesses could be swept away in a moment of economic or natural catastrophe. On the other hand, whether in time of national prosperity or of national adversity, God in His Sovereignty can provide all that the believer counts as wonderful. Regardless of circumstances, the issue is not the possession of money or other accouterments of life or the lack of them but the accumulation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Soul, providing the alignment of Human Volition with the Sovereignty of God. The believer is here for a purpose related to thought. The power and glorification of God is in one's thinking, not in service, works, or action. The implications of this principle are extremely important:

- Compliance with the Sovereignty of God is the way in which mankind glorifies God.
  - Faith alone in Christ alone for eternal salvation.
  - Postsalvation epistemological rehabilitation by consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
- Contradiction or rejection of the Will of God is the means of human failure.
  - Rejection of Christ at Gospel hearing.
  - Rejection of Absolute Truth, Bible doctrine including the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions.

Sovereignty & The Unbeliever

Regarding the unbeliever, God's will is that all should be saved (2Pet 3:9, Rev 22:17). Those who accept His will for salvation and believe in Jesus Christ receive everlasting life; those who reject Him, everlasting condemnation. However, God will not use his supreme Sovereignty and

Will against the volition of man to force man to be saved. (John 7:17, **Rev 22:17**) Only one's personal Negative Volition at God Consciousness and/or Gospel hearing hinders salvation. Since it is OBVIOUS that NOT all members of the Human Race are saved, it is also obvious that the free will volitional decision of man, himself, is the basis for his unsaved status. Man, having chosen to reject the only means of Eternal Salvation then finds himself face to face with the Sovereign Right of God to condemn him to the Lake of Fire for eternity.

Sovereignty & Spiritual Gifts

The Sovereignty of God, his free will decision, provides a Spiritual Gift for every member of the Royal Family of God. At the point of making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, and accompanying his commission as Royal Priest, every Church Age believer receives at least one gift from the God the Holy Spirit. (1Cor 12:11) This gift does not ever depend upon merit, talent, or human ability; it is a Sovereign decision of God the Holy Spirit. (Heb 2:4) Eph 4:11 delineates that apostleship was a Spiritual Gift which depended upon the Sovereign decision of Jesus Christ, and the Sovereign decision of God the Holy Spirit. (**1Cor 12:11**)

Today, ALL of the many, varied, Spiritual Gifts are appointed by God the Holy Spirit but men, in the Pre-Canon period of the Church Age, were qualified to function as Apostles by receiving the gift of apostleship from The Lord Jesus, The Christ. (**Eph 4:11**) After this initial appointment of this special Spiritual Gift, all appointments of ALL Spiritual Gifts became the Sovereign ministry of God the Holy Spirit. All apostles were required to be an eyewitness of the Resurrected Christ. This qualified the eleven, discounting Judas, but Paul was qualified on the Damascus road when The Lord Jesus, The Christ appeared to him personally. (Acts 1:22, 1Cor 9:1, 1Cor 15:8-9) Apostolic authority resided in the Spiritual Gift of apostleship. Once the authority of the apostle was established and once he was identified as an apostle in the early church ALL of his temporary spiritual gifts were withdrawn. There was no illusion for Paul with regard to himself, no ego at all regarding his position as Apostle. (**1Cor 12:11, Heb 2:4**) 1Cor 12:10 demonstrates the Grace of God and also the Grace Orientation of Paul because he recognizes that his own MERIT does not determine his Apostleship which only depended on who and what God is.

At any point in the Dispensation of the Church Age each Spiritual Gift is necessary for the function of the entire body of Christ, the Royal Family of God, on this earth. (1Cor 12:27-31) Also, ALL Spiritual Gifts function ONLY through the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. (Acts 2:4, 1Cor 13) The initial distribution of Spiritual Gifts began at the time the royal family was formed at the beginning of the Church Age. The Spiritual Gifts were provided by the victorious Christ. (Eph 4:8-11) The subsequent distribution of Spiritual Gifts during the Church Age is the ministry of God the Holy Spirit who has organized the situation, so that in every locale at any given time every Spiritual Gift necessary for the function of the Royal Family of God is present. There may not be the exploitation of an individual's Gift, but it is there all the same. In other words, this is a divine decision from the Sovereignty of God based on the Omniscience of God the Holy Spirit. These gifts never depend upon human ability, morality, talent, achievement, etc.

Sovereignty & Spiritual Gift of Pastor Teacher

At the point of of a male believer making the decision for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, God the Holy Spirit, in His perfect wisdom, Sovereignly bestows the Spiritual Gift of Pastor Teacher, guardian of the Word of God, to certain male members of the Royal Family of God. This does not mean that they will ever function as a minister, as a Pastor Teacher of a local church; it means they should. However, this Gift requires incredible intensive academic preparation in order for it to function properly in any Local Church.

It is necessary to distinguish between the appointment and the establishment of the ministry for the Pastor Teacher. All Pastor Teachers receive their appointment at the very point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Spiritual Gift of the pastor-teacher is a communication gift and he receives the appointment so that he can communicate an ACCURATE delineation of Bible Doctrine from the original languages of Scripture. The establishing of his ministry requires consistent spiritual growth to the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Academic Preparation in the areas of History and Biblical Languages, and absolute faithfulness to the Accurate interpretation and presentation of the Word of God, Bible Doctrine. The establishment of their ministry comes through the consistent metabolization of Bible Doctrine over a period of time in order for them to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and then intensive academic preparation. Therefore, this Spiritual Gift, which is restricted to males only, includes both authority and the ability to communicate doctrine to a congregation in the local church, regardless of the talent or ability of the individual receiving the Gift. Therefore, according to the principles involved in the distribution of this Gift, there is a right pastor for every individual believer and for every congregation. No Pastor Teacher has ever earned or deserved the right to be a Pastor Teacher because this is a Grace Gift!

Sovereignty & Miracles

The performance of Miracles is and always has been a decision of the Sovereignty of God when all the facts from divine Omniscience demand it. Then the Omnipotence of God goes into action and a miracle is performed. Therefore, ALL miracles come from the Sovereignty, Wisdom and Omnipotence of God. No human being ever performed a miracle. This was even true in the use of the gift of miracles during the Pre-Canon period of the Church Age. The Sovereignty of God plus the Wisdom of God plus the Omnipotence of God equals a miracle. Miracles are not the decision of human beings in prayer, in hope, or in wishes. All miracles are always compatible with the Will and Plan of God. An example of a counterfeit of miracle is Satan commanding the removal of a demon fallen angel who has induced some illness in an individual to make it appear as if the person has been healed by a charlatan, a so called faith healer. Believers who pray for miracles to solve their problems never understand the function and power of prayer and the Grace of God. Miracles are only very rarely performed as a result of the Sovereign Decision of God using the Omnipotence of God without the help of any believer or his request in prayer. Most believers praying for miracles are cycling through and reversing their functions under the arrogance skills and are loser believers saturated with

Arrogance. There are no solutions to anything in life through miracles just as there are no solutions to anything in life through prayer. Neither are Problem Solving Devices for the Christian Way of Life. A miracle is a Sovereign Decision under the Grace Policy of God regarding pertinent situations in history and it is NEVER a sign of the status quo of the spiritual life.

All miracles which The Lord Jesus, The Christ performed in his incarnation were performed by the Sovereignty of God the Holy Spirit, totally apart from the prototype spiritual life, which was under the custodianship of the human nature of The Lord Jesus, The Christ in hypostatic union. Each and every Church Age believer has a spiritual life which is designed to be far greater than any miracle.

Sovereignty & Witnessing

The believer in a client nation to God is generally motivated to communicate the Gospel of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, to give other people a chance to hear, to accept or reject the Plan of God for Eternal Salvation. God the Holy Spirit is the Sovereign executive of both personal and collective evangelism. That means all the imploring, begging, weeping and wailing, all the pressure of any kind for over exhibitions such as coming forward, raising one's hands, any jumping through psychological hoops, is total futility when considering Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The believer's responsibility in individual or collective witnessing to make the Gospel, the GOOD NEWS, that The Lord Jesus, The Christ provided a means of negating Sin in one's life and to enable anyone to enter and live under the Plan of God. The function of God the Holy Spirit is a dual effort as Sovereign executive in witnessing. First He alone can make the Absolute Truth of the Gospel of Christ perspicuous to a spiritually dead human being. Then He alone can take the pathetic, inconsequential Positive Volition which occurs with faith acceptance of the Gospel and make it effective for Eternal Salvation. Therefore, because God the Holy Spirit is the Sovereign executive of evangelism and witnessing the believer must stick to ONLY making the issue of faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone for one's personal sins CLEAR and nothing more.

Sovereignty & Prayer

The most important consideration is that Prayer is NOT a Problem Solving Device for the Christian Way of Life in this Church Age. Therefore, Prayer, even when used according to the correct protocol for Prayer, cannot coerce Divine Sovereignty in order to overcome some pressure or adverse circumstance in life. Prayer cannot coerce Divine Sovereignty to change how the volition of another person functions. Therefore, in short, Prayer cannot be used by any believer to attempt to dictate to God how He should use his Sovereignty.

Sovereignty & True Happiness

Happiness for the believer is the result of Living and Functioning within the Protocol Plan of God and completing execution of it thus achieving the Tactical Victory of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Happiness in the Christian Way of Life is acquired by developing the 9th Problem Solving Device, completing construction of the top floor of the Edification Complex of the Soul and thus gaining the ability to Share the Happiness of God. God in His Sovereignty decided to

share His perfect happiness with the believer in time who is consistent in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, function under the divine priorities and execution of the divine mandates of the Protocol Plan of God. Therefore True Happiness is ONLY related to and available within the Plan of God as a result of the Grace Policy of God. God possesses perfect and eternal happiness, and he cannot ever lose it and He made a Sovereign Decision to share this happiness with man, the Christian who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in his lifetime.

Sovereignty & Promotion

There are two verses of scripture that deal with the principle of promotion based strictly on the Sovereign decision of God, Josh 3:7 & 1Pet 5:5-6. John the Baptist said to the religious people listening to him who were complaining about the type of success that Jesus was having, overshadowing the ministry of John, that no one has this type of success unless it comes from God himself. The source of divine promotion is the Sovereignty of God. If the ministry of Jesus was increasing and the ministry of John the Baptist was decreasing this was God's business and the result of His Sovereign Decision, not John's, not the religious crowd's, and not that of John's disciples. John's job was to remain faithful and to be stabilized by a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his own Soul causing him to remain oriented to the Grace of God. ALL Christian Promotion is strictly in the hands of the Lord and based on His Sovereign Decisions for the advancing believer. It is always based on the application of God's Grace Policy to his life. The believer must avoid seeking to promote himself and the mental attitude sins which result from jealousy toward those whom God has promoted. The believer's job is to personally advance in the Plan of God by means of consistency in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, thus to be faithful.

Sovereignty & Rewards or Blessings

All Blessing and Reward just like all promotion is based on the Sovereign decisions of God. No blessing nor rewards from God can ever be EARNED and are never DESERVED by any believer. They are a part of the Grace Plan of God and depend totally upon the Sovereignty of God. Blessing in the life of the believer has 2 types of requirement based on the use of one's Volition. In one type of blessing the Volition is used 1 time to gain entrance into the Plan of God as Royal Family of God and from this one decision many types of Grace support in time are provided by God to ALL believers without regard to their status quo in the Spiritual Life. In the second type of blessing, volition must be consistently used a myriad of times to fulfill the Escrow requirements to receive what is know as Escrow Super – Grace or Escrow Ultra Super – Grace during the believer's lifetime or Escrow Surpassing Grace for the believer to enjoy in Eternity. It is the Sovereignty of the Father, who in Eternity Past composed the Divine Decree with a paragraph of future Escrow blessing for each and every believer in Human History. However, though these blessings exist they cannot be acquired until the Escrow Requirements are fulfilled. The underlying principle behind this is that All blessings and rewards are distributed based on the Sovereign decision of God the Father who has all the facts and all the information and thus He rewards accordingly and based on one's developed capacity for the blessings.

Sovereignty & Resurrection

While achievement in the fulfillment of the spiritual life in this Church Age is a matter of the use of one's volition and function under his developed standards and values, the time of the resurrection of the believer is a matter of Divine Sovereign Volition and the Action of God. (1Cor 15:51-52) Church Age believers who have died will precede those Church Age believers who are alive at that time in resurrection and then the Old Testament Scripture believers will be resurrected last. (1Cor 15:53-54) Therefore, the Death of the Believer is God's victory because of Resurrection. (1Pet 1:3-4)

The connotation is that the believer does not come to the resurrection or attain the goal of the resurrection, but the resurrection comes to him. Only God can make the resurrection come. Therefore, when it occurs is not the issue and by developing a Personal Sense of Destiny as Problem Solving Device #6, the believer KNOWS it is going to happen and it does not matter when it happens. The believer does not arrive at the resurrection because of any decision or action he has made, but because God brings the resurrection to him. He reaches a goal provided by God, the end of his purpose in this life and then God calls him home in death or into the Resurrection. Therefore, the final goal of the Royal Family of God is not a matter of the use of volition, and God does not allow the Church Age believers to cause the resurrection by anything they can do. The absolute of the Resurrection of the Royal Family of God removes the problem of the relative of the believer being a loser or winner, being dead or alive, because all Church Age believers are involved. All believers, as Royal Family of God, regardless of their spiritual life status, will be a part of the resurrection and will be there on time and at the same time to receive their own personal resurrection body. The relative status of the believer as winner or loser in the Spiritual Life is not an issue in receiving a resurrection body and will not hinder the believer from being a part of the resurrection of the Royal Family of God. The believer must come to realize that neither winner or loser can deserve the resurrection. The resurrection is neither earned or deserved even by the best of believers, and the worst of believers are not excluded. The understanding of this comes by means of enhanced Grace Orientation to the point where the believer begins to appreciate the true Essence and Character of God as the source of all blessing. This is true humility which comes by recognizing how and what relatives actually adhere to the absolutes. True humility is coming to the place where one understands that everything in the Christian Way of Life is based and dependent on the Grace Policies and the Sovereign Decisions of God and that the believer can do nothing apart from the Power of God.

The exit-resurrection, (gr) Exanastasis, is the means by which the Royal Family of God exits from the earth whether they are alive at the time or have died at some time prior to its occurring. Therefore, every death of a believer in this Church Age is a victory because of what God has Sovereignly decided to do regarding resurrection in Eternity Past. (1Cor 15:54) The exit-resurrection is the final goal of the Church Age and God provides it totally. Mankind cannot in any way cause it to come to pass. God's perfect timing does not require anything from the volition of man and it is the Sovereignty, Wisdom, and Omnipotence of God which brings the resurrection to the Royal Family of God. This means that the believer's volition,

cognition, and individual ability or merit are not factors in the resurrection of the Church Age believer. In addition there will be no distinction made between winners and losers at the point of receiving a resurrection body and all believers will receive a relatively equal Resurrection Body. Whatever the failures or successes related to one's life and death, all will revert to the principle of divine impersonal love in resurrection. Thus, resurrection supersedes whatever one is in dying and, therefore, it is victory for all believers. (1Cor 15:54-57) There is no victory for the grave because all believers will have a resurrection body.

For the believer whose momentum in the Spiritual Life carries him to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, death is going to be profitable forever. (Phil 1:20-21) After his death, the soul of the believer resides in an interim body until the resurrection of the Royal Family of God, at which time it receives a resurrection body. The soul of the unbeliever leaves the physical body and goes to Hades where it remains in "Torments" until the end of time when it is resurrected also for the Great White Throne Judgment. There he is brought before the Great White Throne, where he is judged based on the inadequacy of his Human Good production as a means of allowing him to live with God for eternity. Then he is cast into the lake of fire along with Satan and all fallen angels, providing eternal agony, decisions from the Sovereignty of God alone.

The Grace of God

For a more detailed understanding of the Categories of the Grace of God provided for mankind especially believers see – Understanding Grace

The Grace of God is not strictly a divine attribute, but the combined expression of God's divine attributes. God's perfect policy of Grace is based on infinite, eternal, and Sovereign decisions established in eternity past and recorded in the Divine Decree from the composite expression of the entirety of the Essence of God. This is particularly the interaction of the Sovereignty of God with the Love of God which motivated and initiated the development of the Policy of Grace as the expression of the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God in conjunction with the Veracity, Immutability and Omniscience of God. Therefore, the Grace of God is not actually a part of the Essence of God but its composition is the product of the totally unified interaction of the entire Essence, Character or Attributes of God. The Grace of God is the plan, policy and the principles set up by God for creation. It was first applied in some format to the angelic creatures and then to the universe as each was created by God. After the revolution of Satan and his followers, fallen angels, and after the judicial verdict from the condemnation, judgment and sentencing by God with His declaring the penalty for these fallen angels to be eternity in the Lake of Fire, when God approved and granted the appeal of Satan regarding this sentencing, the Grace of God was then applied to mankind and Human History. When one considers the purpose for the creation of mankind, that it was to be a DEMONSTRATION of the absolutely consistent unified function of the Essence of God at all times, designed specifically to refute the appeal claim by Satan that the Essence of God did not function in a consistent unified way, then the Grace of God comes into a proper perspective. Therefore, the Grace of God extended toward mankind, being the product of the unified function of all aspects of the Essence of God, as a Perfect Plan and Policy from a Perfect God, emphasizes that imperfect man cannot ever add to or detract anything from any aspect of that plan, policy or the principles involved in them. The Grace policy of God in a nutshell says that in creation God does all the work and receives all the credit and his creatures receive the benefit which they cannot ever earn or deserve.

In Human History Grace is all that God is free to do for man on the basis of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the Cross for all man's sins, which man cannot ever EARN or DESERVE. This provides the guidelines for God's freedom to express his Love to degenerate mankind. No one can give apart from freedom and God gives from total freedom based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Grace is his policy and plan for his DEMONSTRATION to angelic creatures based on the life on this earth of man, it is the function and mechanic of the totality of divine Modus Vivendi. Therefore, Grace ONLY depends on the Essence and Character of God, on who and what God is NEVER on man. Grace is what God can do for man based on who and what HE is NOT what or who man is or what he can think, say or do, EVER. Therefore, God, because of being

immutable, can only be consistent with his Character and Essence toward creation by means of Grace which is based on Propitiation from the Substitutionary Spiritually Dead of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. At the very moment of making **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** the new believer comes to the place where the Justice of God and Righteousness of God are satisfied by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ so that God can then Love him to the maximum. (**Eph 2:8-9**)

After Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the issue for the believer regarding Grace is to sort out the difference between Grace and Legalism, which legalism is mans efforts, talents or abilities intruding onto the Plan of God. GRACE is the policy of God formed from the function of the Love of God and Sovereignty of God in conjunction with the Veracity, Immutability and Omniscience of God and based on the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God. Grace by means of the Sovereignty and Love of God then can motivate results in the functions of the Justice of God for imputing everything (blessing and discipline) directly to the indwelling Righteousness of God provided by God for the believer at the moment he chooses to engage in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. This process functions primarily in order that the Essence of God especially the Integrity of God not ever be compromised by this imputation to believers possessing Old Sin Natures. Grace is the basis for the function of the Justice of God in the judicial imputation of ALL human sins to the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. Grace is the basis for the function of the Justice of God in the partnered judicial imputation of absolute divine righteousness at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to the new believer. (**2Cor 5:21**) This is the Grace Pipeline which insulates all provision from God from any and all types of human or angelic interference and interaction.

Consider that when God created Ish (Adam) and Ishah (Eve) he provided EVERYTHING they needed to exist and survive and would have done so perpetually. As part of the DEMONSTRATION of the unity of his essence he gave them a facsimile of his sovereignty which is human volition or free will and then had to provide a test for it, He chose the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, to test their free will regarding their willingness to remain in the Plan of God. When Adam and Eve had failed the test which resulted in their Spiritual Death, he provided a means for them and ALL SUBSEQUENT HUMAN BEINGS to reestablish their relationship with Him through a promised savior. When the Human Race expanded as a result of newly established procreation at that time, he provided over time, the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions for ALL MANKIND without regard to their decisions to join the Plan of God or NOT! When a person becomes a Christian through nonmeritorious faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone, God then provides all the necessary logistics for his continued life in this world, of which he is no longer a part, for his advancement in the new Spiritual Life to a tactical victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. These logistics this individual cannot ever earn or deserve and whether he chooses to use them to reach that victory or NOT he will receive them ALL OF HIS LIFE!

This is the Grace of God.

Definition:

Grace is the Perfect Policy for the Perfect Plan of God laid out in Eternity Past prior to any creation and is based on Who and What God is and is what he provides for his creatures which they cannot ever earn, deserve nor work for:

- The Grace of God is an INFINITE reflection and exemplification of the integrated functions of the Essence of God with, at a minimum, the Sovereignty of God, the Omniscience, Omnipresence and Omnipotence of God working in unalterable coordination with the absolute perfection of the Love of God, the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God and the absolute fairness of the Justice of God, as part of the Integrity or Holiness of God, according to His absolute Veracity and all-inclusive Immutability, ETERNALLY.

Therefore, Grace is the genius of God, and Bible Doctrine is the revelation and manifestation of that genius. Grace is the Plan, Policy and Principles of God which enable GOD to provide for man in unquestionable coordination and compliance with the principles and functions of his Divine Essence without compromise.

Grace can be identified with God as a part of the Integrity of God. (Rom 5:15; 1Cor 1:4, 1Cor 15:10, 2Cor 6:1, 2Cor 8:1; Eph 3:2, Eph 3:7) Grace has existed from eternity past. It is an extension of divine Love, a motivation of God, and Grace is a characteristic and a policy of divine Love in combination with divine Sovereignty, Veracity, Immutability and Omniscience. Therefore, Grace is an integral part of divine Love and all other aspects of the Essence of God. All of God's Grace is based on the Integrity of God where the Love of God in conjunction with the Sovereignty of God is the source of the development of Grace, where the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God is the foundation, the guidance and support for the Grace of God and the Justice of God provides the action or function of Grace toward his creatures including man based on the motivation and implementation from the Love of God and Sovereignty of God. Therefore, there can be no function of Grace that violates the Integrity of God and contradicts the Righteousness of God, so that in the function of the divine policy of Grace, no attribute of God can ever be compromised. Therefore, Grace as a function of the Integrity of God in the direction of man, sometimes is beneficial desirable blessing and sometimes it is punitive undesirable discipline.

Therefore, Grace is all that God is free to do for mankind without compromising His essence or nullifying His attributes. Grace depends entirely upon who and what God is. Grace is both undeserved blessing from God based on the integrated and consistent function of all three members of the Trinity or it is Divine Discipline based on the failure of mankind both occurring in compliance with the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God. Grace has all the merit; faith has no merit at all, thus the necessity for Efficacious Grace in order to render man's Nonmeritorious Faith decision for entry into the Plan of God to be effective. Grace functions are decisions of the Sovereignty of God based on the motivations from the Love of God; faith is the non-meritorious decision of the human being to accept the propositions and policies of Grace. Therefore, the Grace of God is the expression of the Love

of God, Will of God and Righteousness of God toward man in Human History. Because the Grace of God encompasses all the Principles in the Plan and Policy of God, there can be no plan apart from Grace and this means that everything in the Protocol Plan of God depends on who and what God is. The Grace of God can only be advanced by the Justice of God, because Grace is a policy from the Love and Sovereignty of God based on the Righteousness of God executed through the Justice of God.

Divine Mercy

Mercy is the Grace of God in action. (Ex 22:26-27, Ex 34:6-7, Ps 116:5, 1Pet 2:3) Therefore, Mercy is the Motivation of the Love of God based on the Grace Plan of God in action through the Justice of God toward the objects of divine affection; the expression of divine Impersonal – Unconditional Love toward all mankind along with Personal Love toward the believer. Therefore, God's Mercy is His Love toward the believer, a creature who possesses His own perfect Righteousness.

Divine Goodness

God under his Grace Plan and Policy God ONLY accepts the production of Absolute Good termed 'Divine Good' produced by delegated divine power, in contrast to the Evil Plan and Policy of Satan which accepts all forms of relative good produced by the power and abilities of man, called in Human History, 'human good'. Divine Good is the production under the Grace Plan and Policy of God of the believer who remains consistently within the Divine Dynasphere, the Power System of God, and who functions in compatibility with the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God which then allows Love of God to orient the Justice of God to act toward him for BLESSING. This is therefore also the production or action of God directed toward the believer as all of the Grace provisions and blessings for Time and Eternity under his Plan.

The Immutability of God

Immutability is defined as:

- Not capable of or susceptible to change
- The state of not changing, or being unable to be changed
- The state or quality of being that which is "not capable or susceptible of change, either by increase or by decrease, by development or by self-evolution.
- Unchangeable
- Invariable
- Permanent

Therefore, God, being Immutable, is in no sphere or relationship subject to change. (Ps 102:26-27, Mal 3:6, Heb 1:12) He cannot be less than He is, and, since He fills all things in His Omnipresence, He cannot be more than He is. God cannot be better or worse than He is and He never had a moment when He was better or worse, in contrast to man, for whom every day is either better or worse than those preceding or after it. He can be removed from no place, nor is any aspect of his Character or Essence subject to change. This means that God's character remains inviolate, it cannot EVER be compromised. Not only is there never any change in God Himself, but the doctrinal principles which He has revealed are also eternally stable and unchangeable. Human history discloses a changing framework of expediency among the dispensations revealed by God with a great change in the Church Age from the elaborate ceremonials of Judaism into the simple forms of Christianity. However, the same principles abide through all these periods. Change or variation within the sphere of administrative system is entirely consistent with the unchangeableness of God, while the changeless doctrinal principles are a profound reality of his Immutability. That he regards the same person now with reprehensive displeasure, and again with approving love, is not only consistent with his Immutability, but a requirement of it in view of any change in the object of his changed regards. (Ps 33:11, Mal 3:6, Heb 13:8, James 1:17)

Immutability & Anthropopathic Descriptions

Because God is Immutable He never had a hard day and has never been unhappy, thus there is a vast difference between creature and Creator. The point is that the believer, no matter how good or heinous a thing he might think, say or do, cannot give God a good day or a bad day, but He, God can certainly give that believer either! The anthropomorphic and anthropopathic representations of The Lord Jesus, The Christ in Scripture merely represent His perfect consistent attitude toward variations in man, in history, and in time in terms which man can understand. Therefore, when man changes, God seems to change, but in reality God remains consistent with His own character and only applies a variation of it to man. As a weather vane does not change its shape or composition while turning with a shift in the wind, so God merely brings into action a different aspect of His unchanging Character and Plan when man changes:

- When man is carnal there is a divine policy and standard.
- When man is reversionistic there is another divine policy and standard.
- When man is spiritual there is another divine policy and standard.

Being Omnipotent, God has the ability to handle any situation with whatever is necessary;

therefore, the fact that He meets one set of circumstances with Divine Discipline and another set with Divine Deliverance or blessing does not mean that His Immutability has been compromised. It means instead that He is wise and just and that He knows what to do in all cases based on his unchanging standards and values and when most efficiently to do it. God deals with everything in all of creation according to the information He possesses, which based on his Omniscience is absolute and total.

Immutability & Judgment

Related specifically to the supreme court of heaven, the Justices are perfect with no contradictions. They are Immutable yet able to evaluate different situations in different ways because they have complete information, therefore, Their pronouncements and judgments are always perfect. Therefore, Immutability is completely consistent with God's Freedom, Sovereign Decisions and ceaseless activity and He simultaneously deals with millions and millions of creatures, both angelic and human who come under His special attention. He dictates to his creation and it does not ever dictate to Him. Therefore, God is free to act according to His Divine Character or Essence and because He is Immutable He cannot change His nature, therefore, God is always at His best. The Righteousness of God as His Divine Standards and Values functions through the Justice of God, and these are the watchdogs over all His attributes, making certain that when He deals with man He is totally consistent with His Character, Essence and Divine Standards and Values. The point is that being Immutable, God cannot destroy Himself as God, therefore, God cannot be inconsistent with His own essence. In Rom 10:1-8 the Old Testament quotations in this passage demonstrate that salvation in every dispensation is always the same, because being Immutable, God is consistent. It is God's Immutability demanding consistency which guarantees that God's Plan for the Eternal Salvation of man will never change and that His offer will never be withdrawn as long as man lives on the earth. *Consistency of thought is, by definition, RATIONALITY, and by virtue of His Immutability, Omniscience, Veracity and Integrity God is ALWAYS perfectly RATIONAL, totally LOGICAL*.

David recognized that the Supreme Court of Heaven must act on his behalf because in his appeals to God he emphasizes the principle that ONLY the facts are important. The importance of any case is that it must be judged ONLY by the true facts. Hearsay is false evidence and is opinion from others, a witness must only tell what he observes and not interpret it. The witness in David's case is God and He, being omniscient, can also interpret what He saw. Facts are not opinions and only facts can be presented so that the judge must cope with the facts alone. The Omniscience of God will know true facts and be able to interpret them, His Omnipotence gives him the power to judge over all things and His Immutability makes this judge incorruptible and His Veracity adds to this.

Immutability & Sovereign Decisions

God, though Immutable, is not immobile, therefore, because He consistently pursues a course based on his perfect Absolute Righteous standards and values, His attitude must be adapted to every conceivable change in his creatures, in Human History this is man. God's Immutability renders it certain that his Love has adapted to every varying mood and condition of his

creation, so as to guide their steps, sympathize with their sorrows and answer their prayers. It is the Immutability of God plus his Perfect Love which gives an Eternal Stability that will never change. (Is 40:28) Being Immutable and unchangeable God has never had to reverse or withdraw a decision. God does not have to be flexible, because He is perfect and has always known everything. Therefore, His decisions made in Eternity Past and put down in the Divine Decree are perfect and remain perfect throughout ALL time which was in fact created for them to be carried out. The Immutability of God insures that what He has begun He will complete, what He has promised He will fulfill and bring to pass. God is bound by His Integrity, Veracity, (revealed in Bible Doctrine) and Immutability to complete what He has begun and NOTHING can or will hinder this. One can see a twisted humor in the plight of Satan and total futility because if man can know this he certainly has known and experienced it long ago, he knows his end is inevitable and his efforts in Human History are simply delaying tactics for the inevitable. God's Grace plan depends on God and the individual believer can go along for the ride or be crushed by it. Therefore, God WILL complete what He has begun with regard to creation and Human History and also with regard to the believer's personal life. Therefore, any time God makes an appointment that appointment is permanent. The decision for it comes from the Sovereignty of God but Sovereignty must be linked with Immutability, Omniscience and Integrity. God knows what he is doing, he appointed Aaron High Priest establishing the Levitical Priesthood and The Lord Jesus, The Christ as Royal High Priest establishing the Royal Priesthood of the Royal Family of God for every Church Age believer.

The Immutability of God guarantees that the paragraph of the divine decree with the individual believer's Escrow Super – Grace blessings laid down in Eternity Past is unchangeable. It is unchangeable because of His Character or Essence, because of His Word and His provision of a GRACE based plan in eternity past. Immutability means that any time God makes any kind of a promise, He completely understands the implications of that promise and He has to keep His word because He can't do anything else. The entire Grace Plan of God was put into the Divine Decree with his total understanding that because of His Immutability it is unchangeable. (Heb 6:17) God in making a promise has given the believer an immutable thing and God also took an oath regarding the provision of Escrow Super – Grace blessings for the mature believer thus giving the believer another immutable thing.

Immutability & Faithfulness

God's divine characteristic of faithfulness is the result of His immutability. (Heb 13:8) God is always faithful, He never changes (Immutability), therefore, He never fails to support and provide for the believer without regard to his spiritual status quo. (Deut 31:6, Heb 13:5, Heb 13:8) Thus various aspects of Divine Essence can be applied to a given situation in such a way that one can come up with perfect stability and total faithfulness from God. Therefore Faithfulness is based upon the principle of the Immutability of God. He is faithful in providing the mechanics of Salvation, as a result the believer cannot ever lose his salvation, this is eternal security; He is faithful in providing logistics for the believer in this world ruled by Satan; and He is faithful to the believer no matter what his circumstance, situation or status

quo may be in Phase II of His Plan for the life of that believer in time. (1John 1:9, 2Tim 2:13, 2Thes 3:3, 1Cor 1:9, 1Cor 10:13, Heb 10:23, 1Pet 4:19) &&&&Therefore, the Faithfulness of God is the consistency and the stability of God. Consequently, Immutability prohibits forever any possibility of God having any human type of instability. Because God cannot change any aspect of his Essence He can never be unfair to the believer. Because God is consistent with Himself, He is also consistent with every believer thus faithful to all believers. The very existence, function, provision, and blessing of the Royal Family of God now in time and forever in eternity, is based totally on the faithfulness of God. This totally depends on the Character of God which is unbending, Immutable. Consider, If God found a way to save corrupt sinful mankind, AND HE DID, it is therefore much easier for Him to find a way to provide for believers and to bless them. (1Thes 5:24) God's perfect faithfulness in eternity past in devising and implementing his Grace Plan including the mechanics for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, inevitably leads to God's perfect faithfulness to every believer in time. Therefore, If God was faithful to the believer in eternity past, AND HE WAS, because of His Immutable Character He can only be faithful to the Christian in time where the variables become extensive. Then being faithful to Him in time, He can only be faithful to him in Eternity Future. This is a clear application of Immutability so that it becomes clearly apparent that everything that God has done for mankind is a manifestation of His perfect essence. The Potential and Reality of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God manifests the Sovereignty, Love, Eternal Life, Immutability, Virtue and Integrity of God to name only part.

Immutability & Sin

Temptation is an invitation to violate a set of standards. God has perfect Essence therefore He cannot be tempted. Therefore, the Absolute standards and values of the Righteousness of God are not subject to temptation; the Sovereign Will of God is not subject to temptation; Immutability guarantees that God could not ever succumb to temptation because his Character and Standards are unchangeable. Immutability plus Absolute Righteousness means that God can only resent temptation and therefore anyone who succumbs to temptation, the invitation to violate the principles of the Character or standards and values of God and produce Sin. Therefore, the only contact God can have with Sin is with regard to the Function of the Integrity of God, his Absolute Justice judging, condemning and punishing it.

Because the Righteousness of God cannot have anything to do with a sin, which is a violation of the standards, values or character of God, the Righteousness of God can only condemn sin. God could not Love sinful man personally without compromising both His Absolute Righteousness and Absolute Justice. However, under the Perfect Grace Plan of God a way was provided to give mankind the potential to restore a personal relationship with God through God the Son becoming human. As true humanity, God the Son in Hypostatic Union as the God / Man, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, paid the penalty for ALL human sin with his Substitutionary Spiritual Death. In addition, God the Father was satisfied, propitiated, with the payment of the

Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ on behalf of all mankind. Now God does not compromise any of His Character or Essence in loving the one who has accepted this Substitutionary Spiritual Death and made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Immutability ties this all together.

The solution to all personal sin for the believer begins with the isolation of those sins. The mechanics are to first of all, name or acknowledge any known sin to God, then that sin and all others are forgiven. This occurs whether one accepts the reality of this or not. Believing **1John 1:9** simply determines if he will ENJOY the benefits of the forgiveness of sins. Lack of faith never affects the Immutability or Faithfulness of God, but it will cause great discomfort for the one who cannot isolate and forget the acknowledged sins.

Immutability & Bible Doctrine

God reveals himself and his Grace Plan through the Scripture, the Word of God, Bible Doctrine and it is itself unchangeable. (Ps 119:89, Ps 148:6, Is 40:8, 1Pet 1:25) This points to the unreality and subversive distortion involved in the addition of Non-canonical Books to the Canon of Scripture by the Roman Catholic Church. God's designs and ongoing works are unchanging. (Eccl 3:14) God gives to mankind two Immutable things:

- The person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ
- Bible doctrine (Heb 6:18)

God the Son, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, is Immutable and unchanging (Heb 13:8) and the Bible is said to be the Mind or Thinking of Christ (1Cor 2:16) therefore, it is also Immutable and unchangeable. Therefore, Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the only true stabilizer in life. In addition, God's Faithfulness stems from His Immutability (Lam 3:22-23) and his faithfulness is a result of his unchanging Absolute Justice. Therefore because of Immutability God is faithful to man in keeping His promises. (Num 23:19, 1Kings 8:56, 2Cor 1:20, Titus 1:2, Heb 10:23, Heb 11:11) God is Faithful to forgive when man fails in sin but takes responsibility for those sins. (**1John 1:9**) He is Faithful in providing Eternal Security for man's status in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. (2Tim 2:12-13) Therefore, because God is Immutable, there is nothing a believer can think, say or do to get himself out of Eternal Life with God after he has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. God is Faithful to deliver the advancing or mature believer from or through adversity, pressure or testing. (1Cor 10:13, 1Pet 4:19) He is also Faithful in providing temporal security by stabilizing and protecting the advancing or mature believer in all circumstances of life until his function in the Plan of God is fulfilled. (2Thes 3:3) Therefore, God's Immutability is the only anchor for the believer moving toward or in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in unstable times. God is faithful in the continued administration of His Protocol Plan through to its absolute completion. (1Cor 1:9) He is faithful in His day to day Logistical Grace provisions to enable the individual believer to continue to live in this world ruled by his greatest antagonist, Satan. (1Thes 5:24) This is the unchangeableness of His Plan and Purpose for creation. (Heb 6:17, Ps 33:11, Heb 13:8, John

14:16)

Immutability & Omnipotence

Immutability means that God uses His power in a manner consistent with His total Character or Essence especially His Integrity composed of the Standards and Values of His Absolute Righteousness and the perfect functions of His Absolute Justice. Therefore, No attribute of God can supersede or operate independently of His other attributes. Therefore, God will never act capriciously, or arbitrarily, or in violation of what He has already promised and decreed. His Veracity and Immutability guarantee His promises and that what he Decreed to be reality WILL be according to the Free Will choices in his creation. Therefore, God's Omnipotence cannot override His Immutability or be used apart from the standards of his character. Omniscience and Sovereignty are the origin of God's Grace Plan, while Immutability, Veracity and Integrity are foremost in the Faithfulness of God and his Plan to the believer.

The pre-incarnate person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ is infinite and eternal God. He is coequal and coeternal with God the Father and God the Holy Spirit. He has the same omnipotence as God the Father and God the Holy Spirit. Therefore, because of Immutability, He cannot change His own omnipotence and become anything less. The post-incarnate person of Christ is that same undiminished deity along with the perfect, impeccable, trichotomous true humanity in one person forever. (John 1:1-3, John 1:14) Therefore, the two natures of Christ are united without transfer of attributes because the Essence of deity cannot be changed being Immutable; the Infinite God cannot be transferred to the finite man. To rob God of any attribute of His essence would destroy His deity. To rob the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ of a single attribute of His humanity would destroy His perfect humanity. Therefore, because of Immutability NO attribute of the Essence of God the Son was changed by the virgin birth and subsequent incarnation. In fulfilling the purpose of the first advent certain attributes of the deity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ were NOT USED, but this does not imply that they were either surrendered or destroyed.

When The Lord Jesus, The Christ was on the cross he was deity and humanity in Hypostatic Union. He had Absolute Sovereignty, Righteousness, Justice, Love. Eternal Life, Omnipotence, Omniscience, Omnipresence, Veracity and Immutability. As trichotomous true humanity with human body, soul and spirit, he was minus the Old Sin Nature. For the last 3 hours of his crucifixion he accepted the imputation and judgment of all human sins in his humanity and DIED a Substitutionary Spiritual Death for them and when this process was completed he DIED a physical death by relinquishing his Human Spirit to God the Father and his Soul to God the Holy Spirit. Obviously Deity cannot die either spiritually or physically being sovereign and not subject to anyone or anything and because of being Eternal life and Absolute Omnipotent power and as a result of being Immutable none of this can change.

Immutability & Science

Immutability, as an integral part of God's essence, is the basis for all scientific phenomena. The only reason the law of gravity continues to operate is simply because of the Immutability of God. Divine Faithfulness is the sole basis for all of the "laws" of science which in fact are LAWS of GOD. The universe follows a pattern, not because science says so but because God, the one who created it, is faithful in keeping it that way. In other words, scientific laws simply reflect the Absolute Faithfulness of God. Every scientific text is a fantastic treatise on the Immutability and resultant Faithfulness of God. Known scientific laws depend entirely on the Faithfulness of God which is based on the Omnipotence, Immutability, Veracity and Integrity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the creator. Every text and every discovery of the pattern of the universe is therefore a treatise on His faithfulness.

Immutability in Action

The unchanging nature of scientific phenomenon as noted in ancient historical discoveries!

- Static Electricity (**Jer 10:13**)
- The Earth Is Spherical (**Is 40:22**, **Prov 8:27**)
- The Earth Rotates on its Axis (**Luke 17:31-36**)
- Air Has Weight (**Job 28:25**)
- Winds Have Circuits (**Eccl 1:6-7**)
    - The principle of evaporation and precipitation
- Radiation and Polarization of Lights (**Ps 65:8**)
- Messages Sent by Lightning (**Job 38:35**)
- The Circulation of the Blood (**Eccl 12:6**)
- Quarantine for Communicable Diseases (**Lev 13:45-46**)

Immutability & Love

God never changes; His Love, as His Motivation, never changes, therefore, God has Impersonal – Unconditional Love toward all creatures. Consequently, with or without an object, God's love, both Personal and Impersonal – Unconditional, never changes, increases, or decreases and is totally stable. Because the Trinity has perfect Virtue, Integrity and Immutability the believer has this perfect, stabilized, structure of love available to him in the Power System of God, the Divine Dynasphere.

Immutability & Grace

Immutability means that God cannot ever under any circumstances or for any reason change. Therefore, God keeps His word and this is why the Policy of Grace is so very important for the believer to understand. Under the principles and policy of the Grace Plan of God,

EVERYTHING depends on who and what God is, and GOD NEVER CHANGES. A primary example of the immutability and consistency of God is that Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God in every dispensation, throughout all of Human History, is always the same, for God is consistent and His immutability demands consistency. (Rom 10:1-8) Grace is the Policy and Plan of God regarding his creation and there can be no change, variation or shifting, no mutation in God's Grace Plan. The Grace Plan of God was established in its totality in Eternity Past and it was put into the Divine Decree in its totality making it unchangeable reality for all time and all of Human History. The Grace Plan of God WILL be completed as a DEMONSTRATION of the consistency of the character of God in all of its actions whether they are Blessing or the provision of Divine Discipline. Satan should have understood this when he attempted to revolt against God. The fact that God allowed the Appeal of Satan at the Angelic Conflict Trial was only to provide the DEMONSTRATION of his consistent character to ALL creation and NOT to give Satan a modicum of a chance to prove his position. Satan cannot WIN the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, the entirety of the Plan of God was laid out in Eternity Past and PUT into the Immutable Divine Decree and it WILL end badly for Satan and any creatures who CHOOSE to follow his Plan instead of the Grace Plan of God.

The Integrity, Holiness or Virtue of God

Definition: Integrity is:

- The quality of being honest
- A firm adherence to a code or set of principles or values and refusing to change
- Incorruptibility
- Uprightness
- High standards for doing a job, and the determination not to lower those standards
- Probity
- Moral Soundness
- Rectitude
- Incorruptibility
- Holiness with regard to GOD!

The Integrity Composite

A composite is defined as something that is made of various different component parts, a material made up of more than 1 substance, separate parts forming 1 whole. The Integrity of God is a composite which includes the Justice of God, the Righteousness of God and the Love of God a composite of these three component parts.

- The Righteousness of God – perfect Principles, Scale of Values, Norms and Standards with a perfect Frame of Reference.
    - The Righteousness of God, His perfect Norms and Standards and Scale of Values, the Virtue of God, is the guardian of His entire Essence particularly guiding the functions of the Justice of God
- The Justice of God – The perfect functions of the Integrity of God potentially as polar opposite actions.
    - Blessing for enrichment
    - Discipline for punishment
- The Love of God – The Motivation of God for his interaction with his creation
    - God's Love is the expression of the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God.

Understanding the Integrity of God

The Integrity of God is the mechanism for orientation of God to his creation and the point of focus in the orientation of creatures, especially man in Human History, to God. Within the realm of the functions of the Essence of God, The Love of God is the expression of and expressed according to the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God, the foundation of the Love of God. In conjunction with the Sovereignty of God it motivated and initiated the development of the Grace Policy of God for creation in total coordination specifically with the Veracity, Omniscience and Immutability of God along with the entirety of the rest of the Essence of God. Through which Grace policy the Love of God and Sovereignty of God in total coordination with the whole Essence of God motivates and is

expressed or demonstrated through the potentially polar opposite functions of the Justice of God toward creation. This occurs in such a way that it is always totally compatible and aligned with the Grace of God which is derived directly, motivated by the Love of God, from the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God. In addition these functions of the Justice of God are always, invariably, for the benefit of the recipient who has CHOSEN to be aligned with the Grace Plan of God, the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God. Therefore, in orienting to his Creatures, the Love of God is expressed according to the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God through the Grace Policy of God by means of motivation from the Love of God of the polar functions of the Justice of God always for the benefit of the Christian individually or collectively based on his alignment with the Grace Policy and Plan of God. This may then results in desirable, profitable, rewarding, refreshing, restorative blessing or undesirable, noxious, disadvantageous, adverse, disciplinary punishment. God's Righteous Norms and Standards and Scale of Values are therefore expressed through the Love of God which in conjunction with the Sovereignty of God in coordination with the Omniscience, Veracity and Immutability of God, motivates the Justice of God to express the Grace Policy of God as polar functions of blessing or discipline to creation.

Understanding the Integrity of God

Therefore, Integrity must be understood in terms of truthfulness, dependability, and reliability. Being Perfect God, having Perfect Integrity, demands integrity in the believer, which is developed from the imputed Absolute Righteousness of God Himself PLUS a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, and He condemns lack of this which is maladjustment to His imputed Righteous Norms and Standards and Scale of Values. God in his Grace Plan and under his Grace Policy provides all that His integrity demands from the human race, leaving man NO EXCUSE for failing to enter and execute the Protocol Plan of God.

Therefore, this Absolute Attribute of God, Integrity, is composed of the functions of the Relative Attributes of the Love of God, the Righteousness of God and the Justice of God. The Integrity of God, when related to or orienting to man, involves Divine Motivation from the Love of God, compliance with the Divine Norms and Standards and Scale of Values, the Principles of Integrity in the Righteousness of God and Divine Action or Function of Integrity from the Justice of God. God is not arbitrary in any way because Integrity demands integrity; Righteousness demands Righteousness and Justice demands Justice. God's Immutable nature cannot change, therefore, that which is contrary to the standards and values of His Righteousness must be punished or disciplined, and that which is in compliance with and adjusted to the standards and values of His Righteousness must be blessed or rewarded, both through the function of His Justice. This is the primary issue in the Demonstration of God in this Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial which is Human History. His penalties are not vindictive but vindicative so that with any production derived from Evil as Sin, Crime or Human Effort Good, there is unchangeable condemnation and judgment. His blessings are not arbitrary but

objective so that Production derived from Grace as Divine Good, results in Escrow Super & Ultra Super – Grace Blessings for time and Surpassing – Grace Decorations, Blessings and Rewards for Eternity. Therefore, based on this perfect Grace Plan derived from His perfect Integrity and revealed as His GRACE policies, God is proven to be Absolute in His consistency. In Himself, God's spirituality or personality is supreme, but in relationship to man, Integrity, His Love, Righteousness and Justice, is supreme.

The Absoluteness of the Integrity of God

God is, always has been and always will be, Absolute Perfect Integrity from eternity past. (Ex 15:11, Ex 19:10-16, Is 6:3) Man's relationship to God comes on the basis of the Righteousness of God. Man must adjust to the Standards and Values Righteousness and orient to the functions of the Justice of God NOT ever to the Love of God. Integrity, in the Protocol Plan of God, is required of believers. (2Cor 7:1, 1Thes 3:13, 1Thes 4:7) God's Integrity is not maintained by His Sovereign Will but it is part of His immutable self. The being of God cannot be better or worse because God is eternal, immutable, unalterable, an absolute being who is eternally consistent. The Integrity of God includes the perfect Absolute Love of God which is the Motivation for all that God does. It also includes perfect Absolute Righteousness and Absolute Justice, which are the perfection of the standards, values and functions of his Integrity. (Lev 11:44-45, Deut 32:4, 1John 2:29, **Ex 15:11, Ex 19:10-16, Is 6:3**) Therefore, the Integrity of God equals motivation from the Love of God, direction and regulation from the Righteousness of God and execution or function from the Justice of God. Consequently, God cannot have a relationship with any creature where less than perfect standards and values from perfect righteousness is involved. Before God can have a relationship with any creature He must get the approval from his Righteous Standards in order that his perfect Justice can function toward them at all times. Because God is Immutable His Integrity is therefore absolutely unchangeable and incorruptible. As a result of the perfection of the Sovereignty of God and the Absolute nature of the standards and values of the Righteousness of God, His decisions are always perfect with regard to the functions emanating from his Justice. The Righteousness of God cannot be wrong, it is the perfect Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of GOD and the Justice of God cannot be unfair because it can only function with the approval of the Righteousness of God. The point is what the Righteousness of God demands and Justice of God must execute based on motivation from the Love of God according to the Grace Policy of God. In addition, God's sense of humor, which is clearly rarely understood by man, is also perfect, and there must be some amusement in heaven concerning the things man constantly fails to understand. The advantage in the Plan of God to believers comes in adjusting to the Righteousness of God and properly orienting to the Justice of God first at the very moment of making a decision for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God because there can be no advantages in life for anyone unless they are related to the Integrity of God. {Postulates of Integrity}

The Absolute and Infinite Integrity of God acting toward others is totally and completely dependent on compliance with the perfect Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God to

engage functions from the Justice of God. Therefore, God cannot be arbitrary in any way because Righteousness demands Righteousness, Justice demands Justice and therefore, Integrity demands Integrity. God's nature, his character or Essence cannot change, He being Immutable, therefore, man must change to comply with the perfection of the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God. God must demand Integrity, therefore, from the motivation of his Love He must bless compliance with his Absolute Righteous Standards and Values and punish violation of any because of involvement in Evil as Sin, Crime or Human Good. His penalties are not vindictive, they are vindicating to His essence and person and designed to encourage the individual believer to return to and remain within his perfect Plan. His disciplinary pressures and penalties directed toward the unbeliever are designed specifically to attempt to orient him to the Grace Policy and Plan of God in order that he might acquire the contentment and security available to him within it. With the infinite variety of functions available under Evil there is unchangeable condemnation, judgment and sentencing as a result of any violation of the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God which comes to the individual through the Justice of God based on the motivation from the Love of God. However, as impossible as the standards of God may seem to be, under his policy of Grace, God provides for mankind, as a result of his choosing to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, that which is needed to fulfill all that He demands.

The Virtue of God

Virtue is defined as:

- An advantage or benefit
- The general quality of Goodness in a person
- Honesty
- Uprightness
- Integrity
- Honor

The source of the Virtue of God is the Integrity of God. The Power System of God, the Divine Dynasphere, requires that the believer recognize and begin at least to understand the Virtue of God and then realize that for him to even begin to function within the Power System of God he must produce Virtue First. The Love of God within the Trinity is based on the perfect Virtue of both the Recipient and the one Loving. So is the Love of God for Mankind based on the perfect virtue of the one loving and also for the Christian being loved especially those who have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and developed to a maximum level personal **Virtue**. Perfect Eternal Virtue results from Perfect Eternal Love combined with Perfect Eternal Righteousness and Justice. Therefore, the Love of God results from the interactions within the Integrity of God producing the Virtue of God. Therefore, God's Virtue is not a relative factor, based on His external relationships but an absolute one based totally on his internal character or essence.

The Integrity of God & Man

The Integrity of God has always existed in a state of absolute and total perfection. Therefore there is nothing that imperfect man can add or detract from the Integrity of God. There is nothing man can do or fail to do to cancel the Integrity of God. There is nothing man can think, say or do to compromise the Integrity of God. There is no point in either angelic or human history where the Integrity of God is or ever can be compromised or gain anything from man's personality or self-righteousness or system of human efforts. No one can establish or promote God's Righteousness, therefore, no one can add anything to the Integrity of God. The working part of the Integrity of God is Justice. Therefore, God's Justice gets all the credit and does all the work. God's Justice judged, condemned and sentenced all human sins when they were imputed by God the Father to The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross and then implemented the sentence as Spiritual Death in substitution for man so that this is the basis for the potential for mankind to gain eternal salvation. ALL of the work in the Power System of God, the Protocol Plan of God, was, still is and always will be, accomplished by God, NEVER by the human efforts of man.

The point of orientation for man with God is the Holiness or Integrity of God. The Absolute Righteousness, the Point of Reference and the Absolute Justice, the perfect function, are the two divine attributes of the Integrity of God driven by the motivation from the Love of God which influence all of God's functions toward man, especially believers. (**Is 6:3**) The Integrity of God is not a respecter of persons. So great is the Integrity of God, so perfect, so stabilized by His Immutability, so powerful from His Omnipotence, that it is impossible for God to be disappointed in any relationship He may have with the individual believer. No believer can make God hate him, he cannot make God angry or disappointed. (**Ps 33:4-5**) The Integrity of God is infinite, absolute, and eternal; (**Ps 111:1-4**, **Ps 111:7-8**, **Ps 111:10**) it is not the mere absence of Evil, but the sum total of His perfection and infinity. Therefore, God's Integrity is maintained by coordinated functions of his entire perfect Essence and it is, in effect, simply part of God's unchangeable self.

It is important for the believer to understand clearly that the Integrity of God is not maintained by the self righteousness of man. The Integrity of God is maintained by the totality of His perfect Essence and that is His Holiness directed toward other beings. Neither the Love nor any other aspect of the Integrity of God is maintained by the Sovereignty of God, although they always work in unison with it. Therefore, when the Integrity of God rejects the believer's failures under Evil, He despises the resultant demonization of the believer within the Cosmic Dynasphere system, so that he is required by the Standards and Values of His perfect Righteousness to then administer Divine Discipline punishment from His Justice. All the while, the Love of God toward this believer remains constant and desires only that he return to the Power System of God.

Though infinitely Holy, having perfect Integrity, God maintains a relation to fallen creatures; not a quiescent aloofness from them, but a vital, nearness to them. During the Christian's passage through the "death shadowed valley" he cannot fear anything about his death "because you (The Lord Jesus, The Christ) are with me". God's Integrity, His holiness is not

engendered by a sustained effort or preserved by segregation from other beings. The Holiness or Integrity of God of God is intrinsic, uncreated, and nontarnishable; it is observable in every divine attitude and action. It embraces not only His devotion to that which is laid out as His Grace Policy, but is also the very basis and force of His rejection of all of that which is the Evil policy of Satan. Therefore, there is in Divine Holiness or Integrity, the capacity for response toward others from Justice which is both positive and negative, based on the motivation of Divine Love under the Absolute Standards and Values of Righteousness. The issue is obvious, is the God, who inflicts condemnation and judgment on the unbeliever, unrighteous, unfair, or unjust? The correct understanding is Absolutely No! On the contrary, the function of the Absolute Justice of God in condemnation is the direct result of the Demand of the Absolute Righteous Standards and Values of God and confirms and strengthens the perfection of the Integrity of God. Is the God who provides blessing for mankind under His Grace Policy and for believers who advance in the Grace Plan of God and reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God unfair or unjust? Again, unequivocally Absolutely NO! There can be no blessing to mankind apart from the Integrity or Holiness of God under the Grace Plan of God, motivated and developed by the Love of God and Sovereignty of God. Motivated by the Absolute Love of God, He provided systems to ensure the protection and preservation of the Human Race AND a potential for man to reconstruct a proper relationship with Him, receive unimaginable profitable blessings and live with him Eternally.

In conjunction with the Integrity of God, the Omnipotence of God the Father judged the sins of the world as he sequentially imputed them to The Lord Jesus, The Christ while he was on the cross. The source of this judgment was the Justice of God the Father, based on the violation by any sin of His Absolute Righteousness. The power and authority for the judgment of all human sins in Christ on the cross came from the Omnipotence of God the Father under the Authority of God the Father as Sovereign of Creation. The motivation behind this was from the Love of God as part of the Holiness or Integrity of God. While man rationalizes his personal sins and disobedience to the Plan of God, the Integrity of God, because of the Absolute Nature of the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God, cannot ignore these things. This results in the point of contact with God since the Fall of Adam, being ⅓ of Divine Integrity, the Justice of God. Grace, as the Policy and Plan of God for creation, is the overt manifestation of the Integrity of God, Divine Virtue, developed as a result of interaction of the Love of God with the Sovereignty of God, and including the power, the mercy, the compassion and the patience of God. Grace is the result of Divine Motivation from the Absolute Love of God combined with the Sovereign Decisions of God aligned with the Veracity, Omniscience and Immutability of God. Therefore, under the Grace Plan and Policy of God the source of all blessing, testing, divine discipline, prosperity, the source of the entire Christian way of life, is the Integrity of God. Logistical Grace support by which every member of the Royal Family of God in this Church Age is kept alive, in order to have equal privilege and equal opportunity for the execution of the Protocol Plan of God, is provided by the Integrity of God based on the Impersonal – Unconditional Love of God toward ALL Christians.

The way of peace for mankind is a relationship with the Integrity of God. This relationship is established through Adjustment to the Justice of God under three categories:

- Salvation adjustment to the Justice of God
  - Only attainable by Nonmeritorious FAITH alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone.
- Rebound adjustment to the Justice of God
  - Based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for all sins under the principles of 1John 1:9
- Maturity adjustment to the Justice of God
  - Based on consistent Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation from daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception the mechanism for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

Relationship with the Integrity of God means first of all Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, then fellowship with God through consistent function when needed of the Rebound procedure, then exercising proper priorities to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is the ONLY way there can be TRUE security in life. Neither the individual nor the nation has any real security apart from the Integrity of God. Therefore, both the believer and unbeliever must Adjust to the Justice of God by understanding and adherence to the Absolute Truths provided by the Integrity of God found in the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions.

Any member of the human race who ignores his personal sins as a sign of spiritual death, and at the same time brings his own human righteousness to God for salvation, has neither respect for God nor awe for His Integrity. He has no respect for the thinking of Christ. (1Cor 2;16) This is complete maladjustment to the principles of the Righteousness of God and functions of the Justice of God and means there can never be for this person a relationship with the Integrity of God. No relationship with the Integrity of God results from a lack of respect because of human ignorance and arrogance causing self-righteousness. The case of the individual relying on self-righteousness always excludes the Integrity of God. Excluding the Integrity of God results in no respect for God. The failure of individuals in the human race to respond to the Gospel of Christ and to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God never abrogates or cancels the Integrity of God. God's Integrity cannot be canceled by man's unfaithfulness. This is true regarding unfaithfulness at Gospel Hearing for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and also unfaithfulness after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God in engaging in consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. When anyone rejects the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ as saviour they definitely know what they have rejected because they have been provided with an understanding, by the Common Grace ministry of God the Holy Spirit, enabling them to understand a little bit of Bible Doctrine, just enough to be saved. Rejection of the Gospel is this unbeliever basically declaring God to be a liar. An unbeliever who understands the gospel and expresses faith in Christ, therefore, recognizes the Integrity of God. However, the unbeliever who expresses rejection of Christ says God is a liar in his proclamations of the Gospel Principles. Therefore, the issue is either God's Integrity is, in fact, the source of salvation or God is a liar.

The Integrity of God stands eternally without help from any aspect of creation especially man's self-righteousness, human effort works, or any form of legalistic distortion of Bible Doctrine and

Grace. Consequently, ONLY divine Integrity can ever advance the Glory of God. Therefore, ONLY God can glorify God. Only what God has provided in Grace for man is the means by which the believer can participate in glorifying Him. The ultimate goal for the believer is to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and be the RECIPIENT of his personal Escrow Super – Grace blessings from God designed for him specifically in Eternity Past and THIS is the ONLY true means of Glorifying God in one's lifetime.

There will always be times in life when one will be tempted to take the law into his own hands and to use violence or some other means for revenge or vindication instead of leaving these matters in the hands of the Lord. Only in leaving such things in the Lord's hands can the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institution principles be maintained and the Integrity of God be free to deal with the matters at hand. If the Integrity of God is the emphasis of one's functions then that believer is Grace oriented. Therefore, the Integrity of God is involved integrally with both adjustment or maladjustment to God. Whether in justification or condemnation the Integrity of God is always maintained, both in blessing and discipline as functions from His Justice. Therefore, God's Integrity always continues reliable, and God's faithfulness is consistent, whether he is using justification or condemnation toward the believer. One of the most common attacks on the Integrity of God is "unrighteousness" which is wrongdoing, wickedness or injustice. It is Self Righteousness where the Arrogant one says that his unrighteousness or sinfulness actually promotes or demonstrates the Integrity of God. The obvious problem is that it is clearly impossible for the Perfect Integrity of God to be unrighteous because of the Perfect Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God. Man's unrighteousness does not glorify God and in fact, God's Integrity condemns man's unrighteousness. Therefore, there is no point in either angelic or human history where the Integrity of God was, is, or can ever be compromised or gain anything from angelic or human unrighteousness or self righteousness.

The Integrity of God & the Jew

"What advantage has the Jew?" Does the Jew have any advantage over the Gentile? Yes and No:

- Yes, as long as he is related to the Integrity of God and has adjusted to the Justice of God.
- No, when he divorces himself from the Integrity of God and is maladjusted to the Righteousness and Justice of God.

The spiritual heritage of Israel began and was always related to the Integrity of God, and when the Jews broke with the Integrity of God at any point, by the religious abuse of the ritual of circumcision or the false implications of the Mosaic law and attempting to adhere to it for salvation, they divorced themselves from the Integrity of God. Therefore, at that point, they had no advantage, and yet they have every advantage in history because were it not for the Jew no one would be able to understand the any aspect of the Integrity of God. The impartiality of divine Integrity does not give the Jew, who adheres strictly to the Mosaic Law, any advantage over the Gentile who ignores the Mosaic Law. Since the Integrity of God is impartial in dealing with Jew and Gentile the question logically arises: What advantage does the Jew have over the Gentile, if any?

While the Jews have the greatest spiritual Heritage in all of Human History, racially and nationally, at the same time, because God has Integrity, this does not give them an advantage over any Gentile who does not have that spiritual heritage. This is the reality because the Jews were used by God only while they were oriented to the Integrity of God, but because they are human they can, and very often do, make the mistake of maladjustment to the Righteousness and Justice of God and lose out, OR they can have the same blessings as any gentile by adjustment or alignment with the Righteousness of God and Justice of God. The point is that the only thing that is of any consequence is the Integrity of God and the only way to acquire blessing from the Integrity of God through maximum inculcation or metabolization of the Justice of God, the THINKING of Christ (**1Cor 2:16**), which is Bible Doctrine resident in the soul

Principles of Adjustment to the Justice of God

The exclusion of man's self-righteousness as a result of the function of the Integrity of God has caused some Jews to be deflated when they begin to understand the futility of adhering to the Mosaic Law for Salvation or Spirituality. Maladjusted Jews in reversionism were, and are still, blinded to the spiritual role of the racial Jew and the nation Israel in Human History. Paul demonstrated in **Romans Chapter 2** that Jews are just as spiritually dead as the Gentiles when they reject the means of making Adjustment to God; the Expression of Faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. The Righteousness of God judges, condemns and sentences the Jew adhering to the Mosaic Law and the Justice of God discharges their punishment as Spiritual Death just as He condemns the Gentile who has no knowledge of the Mosaic Law whenever they reject the mechanics of Adjustment to the Righteousness and Justice of God.

The Preeminence of the Jew

The first advantage of the Jew is the origin of the Race. After the flood there were 3 races, Semitic, Japhetic, and Hamitic derived from the sons of Noah. As History progressed, from the Semitic Race came an offshoot when God chose Abram to be the father of a NEW race. When Abram reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and submitted to Circumcision commanded by God he became Abraham the first JEW. However, this new Jewish race was not based ONLY on Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God which Abram had made many years prior but was based on Abraham making Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and receiving from God his special Escrow Super – Grace blessings which resulted in the formation of the entire Jewish Race.

The second advantage of the Jew is the origin of the Nation Israel. These Jews who came from Abraham, Isaac and Jacob eventually were put under the tyranny of Egypt and enslaved for 400 years. This is an AMAZING concept to grasp considering that the United States of America has only EXISTED as such for 250 years! When Moses who left Egypt after murdering

a task master of the Jewish slaves, came back to Egypt and eventually, because of the intervention of God, was able to guide the Jews into freedom, this was the beginning of a new Nation. God presented Moses with the 3 Codices of the Mosaic Law which were to be the basis for the formation of the unique Nation of Israel, the 1st Priest or Client nation to God. They were given responsibility for protection, preservation and dissemination of the revelations of God, the written and spoken Word of God (in which they ultimately failed miserably in doing). However, consider that ALL the human authors of Scripture, the Thinking of Christ, were Jews with only 2 exceptions.

The third advantage of the Jew is in the 4 unique unconditional Covenants of God to Israel. The Abrahamic Covenant (Gen 12:1-3, Gen 13:15-16, Gen 22:15-18, Gen 26:3-4, Ex 6:2-8) as a promise from God regarding the perpetuation of the Race of Jews. The Palestinian Covenant where God promised to the Nation of Jews a piece of Real Estate in the future. The Davidic Covenant where the Government of Israel through the Millennium and into eternity will be the best form of government with a benevolent absolute Monarch ruling forever, the Son of David, The Lord Jesus, The Christ. (2Sam 7:8-16, Ps 89:20-37)

The fourth advantage of the Jew is in their unique Divine Discipline where they have been severely punished 4 times for failure in the Plan of God but will still be regathered and restored as a nation and perpetuated into eternity because of the Integrity of God providing the 4 unconditional covenants to them.

The fifth advantage of the Jew is in the survival of the Jew under conditions of persistent antisemitism from the Cosmic Dynasphere system of Satan. (Rev 13)

The sixth advantage of the Jew is related to their glorified status quo in the millennium where they are restored as a client nation to god. (Zech 14:16-21)

God not only used Israel in special ways as the 1st priest nation but He used Israel as an illustration of and for the entire human race. Israel under the Mosaic Law stands as a representative of the human race, and the fact that Israel failed under the Mosaic Law demonstrates the universal condemnation and guilt of the human race before the Integrity of God. Therefore, any person who fails in any one point of the Mosaic Law is guilty of failure of the entire law. (James 2:10) Consequently, the Mosaic Law demonstrates to the entire world, both Jew and Gentile, that they are guilty as far as the Integrity of God is concerned. His Righteousness rejects sinfulness and pronounces the penalty; His Justice executes the penalty: spiritual death, which is no relationship with God on the basis of any human modus operandi or human modus vivendi. Therefore God has provided the Mosaic law to the Jews originally, one third of which is to condemn mankind. Then God provided not the law but the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ to vindicate or justify anyone who will adjust to the Integrity of God by FAITH alone in Christ alone. In other words, from the same Integrity of God comes two factors with a different purpose: the Mosaic Law to condemn and Christ to save. (Rom 3:20, Rom 3:28, Gal 2:16, Gal 3:21-28, Gal 3:10, Gal 3:13, 1Tim 1:9-10)

The Advantages for the Jew

Only through adjustment to the Justice of God can the Jew be benefited, therefore, there is a salvation advantage which comes by making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore, the only spiritual advantage in life for anyone occurs when they are related to the Integrity of God. There is a doctrinal advantage where the Jews have been the recorders and the recipients of both written and oral revelation from God. (Rom 3:2) There is the dispensational advantage where in the Age of Israel the Jews had the entire realm of Bible Doctrine available at that time as the revelation of God for mankind. The Jew has the Unconditional Covenants and the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions principles delineated by the Mosaic law which preserved them from the influence of Evil when adhered to properly. Then in the Church Age the dispensation of the Royal Family of God, the Jew who makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God becomes part of the Royal Family of God, exactly like the Gentile does. Then in the dispensation of the Millennial Reign of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the Jew has maximum benefit from the fulfillment of the Unconditional Covenants, and the restoration of Israel as the priest nation for the Millennium and then throughout Eternity. Beginning at that time they will have the advantage of the greatest government administration in all of Human History, The Lord Jesus, The Christ will rule as absolute dictator for one thousand years and then forever into Eternity Future.

The Integrity of God & the Love of God

The Integrity of God is the sum total of all divine attributes in operation, but three of the divine attributes are functional as part of the composite of Integrity in direct relationship to creation, man particularly, the believer especially in his spiritual life:

- Absolute Righteousness
- Absolute Justice
- Absolute Love

So that the Grace Policy and Plan of God is an extension of divine motivation from Absolute Love. As an extension of Absolute Love, Grace is both a characteristic and a policy from divine Love. To prevent any compromise of any aspect of the Integrity of God there is a judicial procedure which was established in the Divine Decree of Eternity Past and which is constantly and invariably fulfilled in time. What the Righteousness of God Demands, the Justice of God must Execute. When the Righteousness of God condemns, judges and sentences, the Justice of God MUST execute or fulfill penalty. When the Righteousness of God approves, the Justice of God must bless. Therefore, the principle is that in all cases, Righteousness demands Righteousness and Justice demands Justice under the Integrity of God. This is the foundation for the Divine Good production of the believer as righteousness in the unique spiritual life of all human history, the Protocol Plan of God for the Church Age. As a result of this interaction in the Integrity of God, the Love of God provided the solution to the problem of sin in the Human Race which is expressed through the Grace Policy and Plan of God, as the potential for any human being to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by Faith

alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. (Ps 66:19-20)

The intriguing thing is that the Righteousness and Justice of God the Father does not punish the believer when he commits sin, FOR THE SIN. All the penalty of punishment for human personal sin was delivered to The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the Cross as a substitute for all mankind. The believer who produces sin is punished by the Justice of God according to the Grace Policy developed by the Love and Sovereignty of God according to the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God, to try to motivate him to leave the Cosmic Dynasphere influence and return to the Protocol Plan of God. (Heb 12:6) Once one makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone, he cannot lose that salvation because it is a function of the Integrity of God NOT because of any effort or production on his part.

The Integrity of God and Nations

Under the Divine Institutions God has designated that there will be individual separate Nations, Divine Institution #4, through to the end of Human History and this was a Sovereign Decision of God in Eternity Past when he produced the Divine Decree. By means of His Omniscience, God understood that man with his corrupt Old Sin Nature would inevitably destroy himself on this earth if he were allowed to function as 1 unit throughout the entire earth. Along with this and in order to provide a 'haven' for the Word of God and the means of world wide distribution of it, some nations must possess FREEDOM above all else. However, NO nation can possess freedom, prosperity and blessing apart from the Integrity of God. Respect for the Integrity of God originates by Adjustment to the Righteousness and Justice of God with positive orientation to the 3 categories of Absolute Truth available to man:

- The Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions for both believer and unbeliever.
- The Gospel of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for the unbeliever.
- The entirety of the principles of Grace found in the Bible Doctrine of the Canon of Scripture for the believer.

Without the Integrity of God man is nothing, accomplishes nothing, improves nothing, reforms nothing, attains nothing, personally, collectively and historically so that nothing is more important than the Integrity of God and one's relationship to it. Either one adjusts to the Justice of God or the Justice of God will activated to adjust to him. On a National level, social, economic and political reform is meaningless apart from the Integrity of God, therefore, it will invariably not only fail to accomplish its objective but it inevitably will create greater problems in the nation. No nation can enjoy freedom and possess prosperity apart from the Integrity of God, therefore, collective Maladjustment to the Righteousness and Justice of God demands personal and historical judgment by the Righteousness of God and implementation from the Justice of God of historical, natural or national disaster. Socialism, liberalism and the resultant welfare state is the illusion and fantasy which comes from maladjustment to the Justice of God, the exclusion of the Integrity of God from attempted reform. Freedom and prosperity in the nation can only be meaningful and permanent when related to the Integrity of God. Therefore, apart from the Integrity of God the possession of every happiness related

factor in life is meaningless. (Proverbs) Apart from the Integrity of God social, economic and political reform is also meaningless. Social, economic and political reform apart from the Integrity of God inevitably results in chaos, revolution, national degeneration, and eventual national destruction under the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline. Political and theological liberalism seeks social, economic and political reform apart from the Integrity of God. Therefore human good deeds, the plans and schemes of socialism, the function of the welfare state, are doomed to disaster.

The Integrity of God and Salvation

Every unbeliever, Jew or Gentile, possesses a human righteousness which is unrighteousness or lack of Integrity before God and therefore all are in a status of being maladjusted to the Integrity of God. However, by application this could also be any believer maladjusted to the Justice of God at the point where there is a need for Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God or with regard to the believer's failure in consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. The unbeliever Jew or Gentile or the errant believer in arrogant self-righteousness says that his unrighteousness or sinfulness actually promotes or demonstrates the Integrity of God. As a result, these self-righteous individuals conclude that God could not condemn them. The principle of the Essence of God is that Righteousness, the Scale of Values and Norms and Standards of God, demands equivalent Righteousness and Justice, the fairness and function of God, demands equivalent Justice therefore, God MUST condemn all members of the human race from His perfect Integrity and he does so at the very instant of their physical birth. This condemnation is the result of man being born with a genetically transmitted Adamic Old Sin Nature and receiving to it the culpability for Adam's Original Sin causing him to be physically alive and spiritually dead. God demands Integrity, therefore at the very moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God He provides ⅓ of his Integrity for the believer by the imputation of his own Divine Absolute Righteousness to him. This results in the Righteousness of God demanding justification for this new believer. When there is added to this imputed Absolute Righteousness by the his engaging in the accumulation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine (the thinking of Christ, **1Cor 2:16**) into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul, he is in the process of acquiring the other 2/3 of the Integrity of God. This new status quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God results in the Righteousness of God demanding 7 categories of Escrow Super – Grace blessing for this believer, which the Justice of God MUST provide. However, when there is maladjustment to His Justice, God must condemn the recalcitrant unbeliever to the Eternal Lake of Fire or the arrogant or antagonistic believer to Divine Discipline during his lifetime. The amazing thing is that for both Jew and Gentile, God, under his Grace policy, provides all that His Integrity demands from the human race. Therefore, The Integrity of God has provided the necessary means of making all adjustments to the Integrity of God.

At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God one result is the imputation of divine Righteousness to the new believer so that God is then able to proclaim him justified. Justification is therefore the first blessing from the Integrity of God logically. The Integrity of God always takes precedence in God's dealing with mankind because of the failure of Adam in

the garden. Man can reacquire the Relationship with God which Adam lost in the garden by means of acceptance of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for All human sins. The result ultimately is that either the Integrity of God condemns and dispenses penalty to man at the Great White Throne Judgment or blesses man in both time and eternity depending on man's attitude toward the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. First, at the physical birth of man, there is condemnation from divine Integrity, then there can be Eternal Salvation and Justification for the one who will CHOOSE Adjustment to the Justice of God by Faith in Christ. So clearly from the same source, the Integrity of God comes judgment, condemnation, sentencing and implementation of penalty OR vindication, justification and blessing as its unchanging, consistent, coordinated function.

The Integrity of God & Bible Doctrine

If there is one overriding virtue in the Christian way of life it would be the accumulation of the knowledge of Bible Doctrine. Bible Doctrine is the revealed manifestation, the verbalization of the "thinking of Christ", the Integrity of God. (**1Cor 2:16**) For the believer, understanding Bible doctrine is one Virtue in the Christian way of life which is the only way in which he can relate to the Integrity of God. It is the only way he can orient to the operation of Grace, the Plan of God established in eternity past. The Bible Doctrines of the Word of God are the manifestations, testimonies, revelations and verbalizations of the Integrity of God for mankind. The believer must constantly and consistently use all hopeless situations and circumstances to refocus on the Integrity of God. Under Logistical Grace, provided to sustain and protect the believer in this world ruled by Satan, his extreme situations are God's opportunities to engage in His DEMONSTRATION. The Bible Doctrine principles related to Logistical Grace, therefore, focus attention on the Integrity of God and the absolute weakness and failure of the individual believer. Security in time of historical or national disaster OR the adversity of Divine Punishment are both a part of Logistical Grace provision to the Spiritually mature believer. To clear any stagnation in the Spiritual Life during one's advance in the Spiritual Life he must pass all Providential Preventative Momentum Testing. To accomplish this he must be flexible in the application of inflexible Bible Doctrine therefore there must be absolute confidence in God's provision of Logistical Grace so that he can see clearly that Logistical Grace and therefore temporal security depends totally on the Integrity of God. One must understand that Logistical Grace is the policy of the Integrity of God in providing life support for the believer during his entire lifetime regardless of the status quo of prosperity or adversity in his nation and the circumstances of history no matter what they are. The reality of the Christian Way of Life is that each believer from the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God possesses the home or target for blessing from God, the Absolute Righteousness of God imputed to him in order for him to receive the imputed Logistical Grace blessings for his provision. This Absolute Righteousness is also the basis for his receipt of special Escrow Super – Grace blessings at the point of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in 7 categories and thereafter. This Grace pipe line is established by God at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and it is encapsulated by the Integrity of God with the Love of God providing the motivation for its operation. Those who slander Grace slander the Integrity of God. Since these are obviously maladjusted to the functions of the Justice of God, the Justice of God can only condemn them, and these slanderers are liable to punitive action from the Integrity of God. The constant

principle of the Integrity of God is that what the Righteousness of God demands the Justice of God must execute; thus the believer receives Logistical Grace throughout his entire Spiritual Life until his death and when he develops capacity to appreciate further blessings from the Justice of God he then receives his personal Escrow Super – Grace blessings at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. When this occurs being delivered from the Justice of God to the Righteousness of God in the believer the immediate result is the Glorification of God.

The Integrity of God & The Plan of God

The principle of prayer, as the "privileged contact" between the believer and God, is based on two Doctrines of Scripture:

- The post salvation spiritual life, defined as Harmonious rapport with God
  - From Spiritual Adulthood to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
- The Integrity of God
  - The source of all answers to or rejection of prayer.

Ps 25 is David's prayer as an appeal to the Integrity of God and stated in the form of an anthropopathism. Compassion in this passage is an appeal to the Integrity of God, but man in arrogance and self righteousness can never do anything to appeal to the Integrity of God. David clearly understood that the Integrity of God gains nothing from any function which man is involved with. David basically was demanding that he receive from God, through a totally open Grace pipeline, those things which will help his decisions. David had the doctrine for his guidance but still needed help to sort the information in order to be able to bring to the front the information needed at that moment. The principle to focus on with regard to prayer and blessings from the Integrity of God is that the individual believer is never blessed by anything which he does in this life because ALL blessing from God is insulated from all human functions by the GRACE PIPELINE going from the Justice of God to the imputed Righteousness of God in every believer.

Based on the Omniscience of God functioning under the guidelines of the Integrity of God, He has found a way to bless sinful man without any compromise to his essence. Thus the Justice of God and Righteousness of God motivated by the Love of God work together to provide the means of blessing for man through the Grace Plan of God without compromise to the Essence of God. Without the Integrity of God there could be No Grace and No Plan of God for mankind. Therefore, anything which could compromise the Integrity of God would result in instant invalidation of the Grace Plan of God.

The Integrity of God & Glorification of God

The end can never be any better than the means by which the end was achieved, consequently, God never uses any aspect of production derived from Evil to accomplish Divine Good. This is incompatible with the Integrity of God. Under the Integrity of God Grace is the only means and Grace is the ultimate result. Therefore, Grace provided from the Integrity of God is the only means of execution of the Plan of God and the Glory of God is the result of the completion of His plan by any individual believer. Grace is therefore the means of the believer completing the Protocol Plan of God and Grace is also the result in the distribution of the 7

categories of Escrow Super – Grace blessings for this believer. THIS unearned and undeserved blessing provided directly from God to the believer is what Glorifies GOD and nothing else. Consequently, only the Integrity of God can glorify the Essence of God.

The Integrity of God & Creation

The principle of the law of works is derived from Evil, a Satanic design presented to man in the garden as the alternate to perfect environment from the Integrity of God. What past Bible teachers have called the dispensation of innocence is not that at all, it is direct blessing from the Integrity of God totally apart from man's merit and totally related to his creation. Man was not innocent at all. However, in the perfect environment of the Garden, being perfect in his created body and having a perfect relationship with the Integrity of God, his Point of Contact with God was only the blessing orientation of the Justice of God and there were certain things he didn't have to know about:

- He didn't have to know anything about Evil the Plan and Policy of Satan to Rule over him.
- He did not have to know about Human Good, the production of the Plan and Policy of Satan.

Therefore, the tree of the knowledge of Good and Evil was forbidden to him as a Volitional Test, because in his creation relationship with God, based on his alignment with the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God, under the motivation from the Love of God the Justice of God provided EVERYTHING man needed so that the Integrity of God only gave man information concerning what he needed to know. In the perfect environment of the garden the only thing Adam needed to know about Good and Evil, the whole system of Satanic function in world history, was to stay away from it. He was told directly by God, "do not eat from the tree of the knowledge of Good and Evil, lest dying spiritually you will eventually die physically". That was a prohibitive statement from the Integrity of God. As long as man adhered to that prohibition he had a relationship with the Integrity of God under the Love of God designed for his total blessing. Once man rejected that statement and partook of the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, he no longer had the creation relationship with the Integrity of God. The law of works set up in the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil in the Garden implies that man by man's talents, self-righteousness, human effort good deeds, personality improvement, etc., advances the Integrity of God. At the point of his rejection of the prohibition to partake of the Fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil man lost his blessing relationship with the Integrity of God and came under a relationship with God based on his violation of the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God requiring judgment, condemnation and sentencing from the Righteousness of God and implementation of the penalties from the Justice of God. The Righteousness of God disapproved his rejecting the mandate of God so the ONLY relationship left to the Justice of God was implementation of Divine Discipline. Therefore the Righteousness of God as the Standards and Values of the Integrity of God orients the Love of God in relationship to sinful creatures. What the righteousness of God rejects the Justice of God MUST execute penalty for. For the Church Age believer this means that the Righteousness of God demands Punitive Divine Discipline for the believer who fails to execute the spiritual life of the Church Age and The Justice of God administers that discipline which the righteousness of God demands motivated by the Love of

God. The principle is that NOTHING can separate the believer from the Love of God. (Rom 8:38-39)

It was the motivation of the Love of God, extending through the Grace Principles of God, that provided the solution to the personal sins of mankind preventing his having a relationship with God. The Integrity of God not only condemned and judged man's sinfulness but also found a solution to the problem of man's sinfulness. Love functions according to Righteousness through Grace, motivating Justice, all as a part of the Integrity of God. Therefore, based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross and the expression of Faith alone in that spiritual death the individual can reestablish a personal relationship with God. By this mechanism the Integrity of God is able to establish a permanent relationship with the believer classified as eternal security, and the Integrity of God establishes a temporal relationship with the believer through the post-salvation spiritual life. Through the consistent function of Bible doctrine circulating in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the believer relates to the Personal Love of God on a daily basis all the way to the status quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. But even for the carnal believer, God's Impersonal – Unconditional Love remains because of the imputation to him of divine righteousness at salvation.

Principle of Human Integrity

One does not require brains to get through life but he MUST have Integrity. The problem is that NO ONE really understands Integrity. No one can understand human Integrity until he understands divine Integrity. In life, both believers and unbelievers can have Integrity. The benefit for the believer is that IF he is related personally to the Integrity of God it is God's intention to give him, His Integrity. In the Christian Way of Life and under the Protocol Plan of God, Integrity MUST always come first and it requires maximum Adjustment to God. All Adjustment to God is made only on the basis of the Grace provisions from God, which are far greater than one can realize because the greatness of Grace is found in the Integrity of God, the interactive functions of the Absolute Love of God, Absolute Righteousness of God and Absolute Justice of God. This is the basis for the believer's total security in both time and eternity. The loveibility of the human race is negated by the total depravity of mankind based on his possessing the genetic Old Sin Nature from Adam. Therefore, because the Human Race is not lovable and because the Integrity of God involves the reliance of the Love of God on the perfect Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God the only way to gain a relationship with God is on the basis of adjusting to his Righteousness and Justice.

Historically everything depends on the Integrity of God. The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the Creator of the Universe and executor of the Grace Plan of God, controls Human History where nations rise and fall and prosper or are destroyed, where people are delivered or destroyed because they are either under Adjustment to the Integrity of God or maladjustment to it and thus related to the respective functions in the Integrity of God from the Justice of God.

The Absolute Righteousness of God

The Righteousness & Composite Integrity of God

A composite is defined as something that is made of various different parts, a material made up of more than 1 substance, separate parts forming 1 whole. The Integrity of God which includes the Justice of God, the Righteousness of God and the Love of God is therefore a composite of these three component parts. God is perfect and cannot be anything less than perfection. Because of God's Integrity plus His Immutability and Eternity, it is impossible for God to be imperfect. Therefore, God always has perfect Righteousness, a perfect Scale of Values and perfect Norms and Standards with a perfect Frame of Reference. God's Righteousness is never in conflict with God's Love nor His Grace policy because His Divine perfection includes every aspect of Divine Integrity, Perfect Justice, Righteousness and Love.

The composite Integrity of God, composed of divine Righteousness, Justice and Love, is the guardian of the totality of the character and attributes of God. The attributes of God cannot be compromised in God's dealings with His creatures, therefore the Righteousness of God, His perfect Norms and Standards and Scale of Values, are the guide lines of His Justice, and the guardian of all the divine attributes. God's Love cannot motivate His function toward any creature unless the Righteousness of God approves and is satisfied, and thus permits the functions required by the Justice of God and for mankind this satisfaction came with the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ at the cross.

The Righteousness of God is the perfect principles, standards, values and policies of the Integrity of God thus the Virtue of God. Therefore, it is the Point of Reference for all creatures with God for evaluation, which standards and values are laid down in the Divine Decree as the Perfect DEMONSTRATION, the Plan of God for the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, demanding perfect Justice. The Righteousness of God as the principle of the Integrity of God guides and protects the Justice of God as the functions of the Integrity of God. Action by the Integrity of God through the Sovereignty of God is based on and coordinated with motivation from the Love of God which must function in accordance with and acceptance of the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God in determining what the Justice of God will be able to accomplish as decisions from the Sovereignty of God.

The fact that the believer possesses the Righteousness of God from the moment of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God means that GOD is OBLIGATED to keep him alive and sustain him in the world ruled by Satan in order to give him options and opportunities for spiritual growth on a daily basis. Therefore, for the believer who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and has developed maximum capacity in the Right Lobe of the Soul, the Righteousness of God which has been imputed to him demands direct Escrow Super – Grace blessing which is then provided by the Justice of God to the level of the capacity of this believer beyond Logistical support, and this is what Glorifies God in the life of the christian.

Greek ETYMOLOGY

- (gr) 'Dikaiosune' a noun which means anything pertaining to the integrity of God
  - His Absolute Righteousness or Absolute Justice.
  - (gr) Dikaiosune is the principle of objective thinking and judicial Righteousness.
    - When used with reference to man it refers to the Divinely imputed Absolute Righteousness of God the believer receives at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by means of Faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone for man's sins.
- (gr) 'Dikaios' an adjective which means "just," or "righteous".
  - When used of God it refers to the functions of His Integrity.
  - When used of man it refers to his salvation adjustment to the Justice of God as a "justified one".
- (gr) 'Sune' is the abstract thinking of Justice and Righteousness.
- The phrase (gr) 'dikaiosune theou', "the Righteousness of God," refers to various aspects of the Integrity or thinking of God.
  - This is the perfect Absolute Righteousness of God
  - The Absolute Authority of God
  - The perfect thinking of God
    - The Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of God which determine whether Blessing or Divine Discipline comes from the Justice of God to man.
- (gr) 'Dikaioma' means "Righteousness". (Rom 5:18)

Judges must know the law but must relate the law to those who enter the courtroom. When the judge can think and apply the law and come up with a correct determination in any court case then this is Dikaiosune and the proper relation of morality to the law. Therefore, Righteousness or Justification is used for dikaiosune and reflects what God thinks. Anything falling short of the Righteousness of God must be judged by the Justice of God. This is what Satan failed to take responsibility for and why the judgment of Satan and all fallen angels and all fallen man MUST take place.

The Righteousness of God as the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Essence of God are reflected in the Mandates of God and Priorities of God provided in scripture for the believer. The Mandates and Priorities of the Power System of God:

- The first mandate is to LEARN Bible Doctrine within the power system.
  - Therefore the first factor in the Power System of God is to constantly make good decisions from a position of strength, from the Divine Viewpoint developed from Metabolized Bible Doctrine inculcated into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- The second mandate in the Power System of God is to retain personal control over one's own life.
  - Lacking Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the believer has NO CONTROL over his life.

Priorities of the Power System of God:

- In the Plan of God, Mandates first

- In the System of God, Virtue First
- In the Purpose of God, Christ First
- In the Policy of God, Grace First
- In the Objective of God, Momentum First
- In the Authority of God, Bible Doctrine First

The Righteousness of God & Anthropopathisms

God neither loves nor hates in terms of human modus vivendi, but in order to explain the operation of the Essence of God toward different aspects of creature functions the anthropopathisms of love and hate are ascribed to God. (Rom 9:13) God is neither humanly noble nor humanly sinful as proposed by these terms and this is only language of accommodation to promote understanding in the human mind. The anthropopathisms of love and hate simply indicate that the omniscience of God knew in eternity past that the free will of some would reject Christ as savior and the free will of others would make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith in Christ. The anthropopathism of love is often used to explain in human terms the fact of the acceptability to God of a person who has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in Christ. Another's failure to believe in Christ which is unacceptable to God is explained by hatred from God. These Human characteristics are ascribed to God so that the dumbest of dummies in the Human Race can understand what is needed to have a relationship with God. Therefore, the anthropopathism of hate explains in human frame of reference the fact that some engage in rejection of Christ as Savior and therefore are maladjusted to the Justice of God and that this will result in consequent judgment. Therefore, the love and hate anthropopathisms express the supreme court of heaven's two judgments in the case of two different people, one a believer, who is aligned with the standards and values of the Righteousness of God and one an unbeliever who is completely in opposition to the standards and values of the Righteousness of God. God exercises His right of judgment on the basis of knowing simultaneously in eternity past all the facts of every person in history. Thus the Righteousness of God, the absolute standards and values of God, are expressed in the anthropopathism of love or hatred used in terms of human frame of reference.

Therefore, in this language of accommodation, justification and the possession of Eternal Life is expressed by the anthropopathism of love and in the language of accommodation, condemnation is expressed in the anthropopathism of hate. Because the Righteousness of God demands for approval, equivalent Righteousness and Eternal Life, the Justice of God must then condemn the lack of imputed divine Righteousness and the lack of Eternal Life in the unbeliever, therefore, the anthropopathism of hate is used to express this in terms easy for human understanding. This explains to human beings in language of accommodation the attitude of God toward those who reject Christ as savior.

The Righteousness of God & the Angelic Conflict

At the time of his creation Lucifer was given the job of overseeing for God the functions of the angelic "society" and reporting to God in his throne room. Over a period of unknown duration this was the case however at some point things changed. I envision Lucifer in the

throne room of God looking around to see if anyone was watching, looking at God's throne and walking around it a touching it and then moving up onto the dais and imagining what it would be like to sit on that throne and control everything. Eventually his thinking changed and his Arrogant envy and power lust got the better of him and he slyly checked around again to be sure no one was watching and then slid right onto and sat on God's Throne. As he sat there and wiggled around feeling the exhilaration of being on God's throne his thoughts turned to greater arrogance and forgetting his origins and place as a CREATURE he thought, I can run this creation just as good as God, "I will be like the most High God" (**Is 14:12-14**, **Ez 28:12-18**)

Satan's "Offensive Action" in Prehistoric Times in the Angelic Conflict (**Is 14:12-14**) was the result of Satan's thinking that he could dominate all creatures in existence in all of angelic creation. This occurred at the time of the beginning of his "REVOLUTION" but he also was thinking he could function just like God. He then, as a result of his arrogance and delusion, began to devise a plan to run the angelic creation, which came to be known as *Good and Evil,* in which he attempted to duplicate or counterfeit the policies and provisions of the Grace Plan of God. He proposed to angelic creatures that they function under his plan of EVIL and attempt to produce "Angelic" GOOD things in creation to create an enjoyable environment APART from GOD. Lucifer wanted to supplant the production of Divine Good under the Grace Policy in God's Plan. When every single angelic creature created by God the Son had an opportunity to choose to follow him under his Evil plan or stick with God under the Grace plan the Supreme Court of Heaven was convened to render judgment against Lucifer and his followers. With the Supreme Court of Heaven convened with ALL angelic creation present, a trial was begun indicting Lucifer and his followers because of his revolution.

God presented the facts from his omniscience, there obviously could be no defense possible against the omniscience of God, and then rendered the judgment of condemnation of the revolutionaries to the Lake of Fire. It was at this point in eternity past that the Lake of Fire was in fact created for Satan and his followers. Then, in a STRIKING moment of lucid clarity Lucifer realized he had made a big error and he did not have any desire to spend eternity confined to the Lake of Fire so he rendered an appeal to the Supreme Court of Heaven. In effect Lucifer impugned the perfection of the character of God by contending that in rendering the Judgment of the Lake of Fire for the rebels God had neglected to consider his LOVE attribute and only functioned based on his attributes regarding the perfect standards and values of his Righteousness and judicial function of his absolute Justice. Lucifer was in fact saying that God could not be God if he condemned the rebels to the Lake of Fire because he had set aside his LOVE to function only within the confines of His Righteousness and under the functions of His Justice. Satan ignored the fact that he had free will to choose to rebel against God and must take responsibility for that bad decision. Satan ignored the fact that the Love of God is the area of motivation and not the area of action of the Essence of God. He ignored the fact that the area of action of the Essence of God, the Justice of God, functions based completely and totally on the principle that what the Righteousness of God, the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of God, approves is only what the Essence of God can accept and what the Righteousness of God demands the Justice of God must execute.

In focusing on the "Love of God" Lucifer tried to ignore and confuse the issue that upon violating the standards and values of God, his, and in fact any creature's contact, angelic or human, would become the Justice of God functioning for judgment and condemnation because of the requirements of the Righteousness of God based on the violation. The Integrity of God is composed of the Love of God, Justice of God and the Righteousness of God. The Righteous Standards and Values of God rejected the Arrogance of Satan and his opposition to God in the revolution of the Angelic Conflict therefore the Justice of God, in a JUDICIAL Decision from the Supreme Court of Heaven, immediately condemned him and all those who followed him to the Lake of Fire for all eternity. In reality, Lucifer had failed to realize that when he rebelled he TOOK HIMSELF OUT from under the provisions of the Love of God motivating the Justice of God for blessing and PLACED HIMSELF directly under the function of the Love of God motivating the Justice of God for judgment based on the requirements of the standards and values of the Righteousness of God which HE, HIMSELF, CHOSE to violate. However, God in and under his pre-established GRACE PLAN accepted the appeal argument of Lucifer in order to provide a clear DEMONSTRATION to all creation that the Essence of God always functions consistently together at all times and the Love of God and Justice of God and Righteousness of God all work in unison in providing for ALL of His creation. Lucifer chose to ignore the fact that the Love of God is the MOTIVATION for the actions of God BUT that all actions from God had to be approved by the Righteousness of God and then could be executed by the Justice of God because these areas of God's essence protect the consistency of his character. God, in granting the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, caused a situation which resulted in the need for witnesses to choose for the Plan of God vs the Plan of Satan in the same manner as what occurred throughout the angelic creation to form the DEMONSTRATION OF GOD for all creation. This was a test DEMONSTRATION with the creation of creatures LOWER than angelic creation to be constantly observed by angelic creation. (Luke 15:7-10, **1Cor 4:9**, Eph 3:10, 1Pet 1:12, **1Tim 3:16**, **1Tim 5:21**) This is the sole purpose for the creation of man and the development of Human History as the stage for producing these witnesses in God's DEMONSTRATION. (Matt 19:4)

All divine violence comes from the perfect Integrity of God. The perfect Righteousness of God can approve of violence without abusing the power of violence. The only way to meet the violence of Evil is with the violence of Righteousness, Justice, Love and Grace. That is the principle of effective and legitimate law enforcement and military establishment combat. Thus, the violence of Righteousness takes life both under the authority of the Laws of Divine Establishment and the Integrity of God. In this way the human race is preserved throughout the course of human history and this is also part of the principle that Jesus Christ controls history. The key to the proper use of violence in history is Integrity, which uses authority without the abuse of authority. Abuse of authority brings tyranny and involvement in any aspect of Arrogance always abuses authority and has no sense of responsibility or accountability; therefore, Arrogance, devoid of Absolute Righteousness, uses violence only to promote, support or perpetuate Evil. In government which lacks accountability and

responsibility there can only be tyranny. The criminal who uses a gun, gives himself power over the law abiding citizen, who does not have such a gun. Hence, the criminal misuses the gun for illegal power and violence. The fault does not lie with the gun, but with the criminal. The violence of tyranny and murder is the function of the criminal and cannot be blamed on the firearm. Therefore, getting rid of the firearm is not the solution, but execution of the criminal using Righteous Violence is. Guns do not kill people; people kill people because their Old Sin Nature is out of control. Therefore, the only way to meet the violence of Evil is with the violence of Integrity. It is the violence of Righteousness in military combat function provides national freedom, in order that the citizens of the nation will have a chance of hearing and accepting the Gospel of Christ.

Imputation of the Righteousness of God

At the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus Christ, the Righteousness of God is judicially imputed to each Church Age believer. This is in order to enable that believer to be able to live with God forever because he now has been made Righteous, based on the standards and values of God and should live by and adhere to these perfect standards. This results in God 'proclaiming' the Church Age, Royal Family of God believer to be 'Justified'. There are two post-salvation results of justification which are directly related to the possession of the Righteousness of God.

- Logistical Grace blessing for lifetime support in time.
  - Divine Justice can only bless perfect Righteousness.
- Personal Love of God toward believers.

At the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the Church Age believer receives the imputation of the Absolute Righteousness of God, 1 part of the Integrity of God. From that point on his primary objective is to obtain as much of another part of the Integrity of God, the Absolute Justice of God as possible. This can only occur under the Grace Apparatus for Perception with consistent Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation by constant Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, the thinking of Christ. (1Cor 2:16) Then, when he has a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine, the THINKING of CHRIST, in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul and has reached the point of advanced Personal Love for God as Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, he can then SHARE in the Integrity of God which is a composite of the Righteousness of God, Justice of God and Love of God. The imputation of the Righteousness of God to the new believer is 1 of the 40 assets given to the believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by God. (Rom 3:22)

The believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ is a carrier of the Righteousness of God. The Love of God directed toward the individual at the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is Impersonal or Unconditional Love FROM the Integrity of God toward all believers. The FACT that every believer receives the judicial imputation of the Righteousness of God the Father and shares the Righteousness of God the Son means that many wonderful and incredible things will be provided for him. Logistical Grace support is motivated by the Impersonal or Unconditional Love FROM the Integrity of God and is distributed by the Justice of God and received by the resident Righteousness of God in the believer for his entire lifetime. This occurs for ALL believers because ALL believers possess the same Righteousness of God to which all blessing, and also all discipline, comes from the Justice of God. The loser believer receives encouragement blessings, as logistical grace support and the wall of fire protection, because he is positionally in union with Christ and has the Righteousness of God. However, because he is a LOSER believer he will never have the capacity for the greater blessings deposited in Escrow for him in eternity past and therefore will never receive them in his lifetime. Winners receive great reward and blessing in time as the provision of their 7 categories of Escrow Super – Grace Blessings upon reaching and holding Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God BECAUSE they have made decisions to increase their capacity for blessing by consistent Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation:

- Spiritual Blessings
- Temporal blessings in life
- Direct and Indirect Blessing to persons associated with the Mature Believer
- Historical Impact Blessing for the locality, region and nation of the believer
- Undeserved Suffering blessings teaching values and accelerating spiritual growth
- Heritage Blessings to members of the family left behind at death
- Dying Blessings

These Escrow Super – Grace blessings are provided by the Justice of God and are received by the Righteousness of Christ which the believer SHARES. The Logistical Grace blessings and support are provided by the Justice of God and are received by the Righteousness of God the Father imputed to the new believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and these are received by ALL believers, winners and losers. This is the result of the motivation of God, the Impersonal or Unconditional Love, FROM the Integrity of God. The reality of the Christian Way of Life is that the only real reason God can sustain all believers in any Spiritual Life status quo is because at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God He GAVE ALL Believers his own Absolute Righteousness as a recipient for what the Justice of God will deliver. The believer is the recipient of both Blessing and Divine Discipline from God which is motivated by the Love of God, always approved by the Righteousness of God and delivered from the Justice of God to the Righteousness of God in him.

It is the possession of the Absolute Righteousness of God that is the basis for Justification of the believer by God. Justification means that the Righteousness of God evaluates the believer's relationship to Him on the basis of the fact that this believer possesses the Eternal Life of God and the Absolute Righteousness of God. This possession of Absolute Righteousness and Eternal Life imputed to him by God, means that God has found a way of blessing him in his post-

salvation functions without compromise of the Absolute standards or values of God or any other aspect of the Character or Essence of God. Therefore, anything given to the believer under the policies of Grace do not and cannot compromise the Essence of God in any way. Divine Absolute Righteousness cannot be compromised because of the things that are provided for the believer at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith alone in Jesus Christ alone. Because Jesus Christ received the imputation and judgment for all human sins and paid the penalties for them with his Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the Cross, so that divine Absolute Righteousness remains consistent as a result of the Immutability of God. Therefore, Divine Absolute Righteousness remains uncontaminated by any system of human effort or works attempting to retain or receive anything from God and it remains intact to provide for the advancing Church Age believer the greatest spiritual life in all of Human History.

Composite Righteousness

The Absolute Righteousness of God is the PRINCIPLE of the Integrity of God and it is by means of the perfect acceptance by the Righteousness of God that the Love of God for the Essence of God is revealed. God's Righteousness is perfect, with perfect standards and values, therefore demands perfect Righteousness. Perfect Righteousness demands Bible doctrine in the soul of the believer to enable him to understand God's Essence. (1Sam 2:2, Ps 22:3, Ps 111:9; John 17:11, Rev 3:7) God's Righteousness is a Righteousness of attitude as well as action. (Deut 32:4, 2Sam 22:31, Dan 9:14, Rev 19:1-2) God's perfect Righteousness rejects all relative human standards of righteousness. (Is 64:6) This is why Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God cannot be attained through the standards of human righteousness. (Titus 3:5)

Therefore, the Righteousness of God is part of the composite of the Integrity of God and is itself the composite of all the perfect "standards and values of God". (Lev 19:2, Ps 47:8) ONLY what the perfect Righteousness of God demands can the Perfect Justice of God execute. The principle is that what the Righteousness of God demands, the Justice of God executes under motivation from the Love of God. It is the Righteousness of God that always activates principles of Grace toward man. It is the Justice of God which always activates the functions of Grace toward man. The Righteousness of God imputed to the new believer at the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God demands Logistical Grace provision and support motivated by the Impersonal – Unconditional Love of God, for his life in the world ruled by Satan in order to provide him with equal opportunity and privilege to execute the Protocol Plan of God for his spiritual life. What the Righteousness of God rejects, the Justice of God must judge, condemn and discipline. When the Absolute Righteousness of God rejects man's sinfulness the Absolute Justice of God then judges, condemns and punishes sinfulness for keeping man out of or causing man to leave the Plan of God. However, again, the Justice of God judges and disciplines the believer from the motivation of the Love of God and ALWAYS provides a Grace recovery procedure for him, the Rebound Procedure, for him then returning to consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. This occurs because the Righteousness of God rejected all human sin and the Justice of God the Father judged ALL

human sin in the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ at the Cross. Therefore, what the Righteousness of God approves, the Justice of God must bless through the Grace policy and principles of the Plan of God. (James 4:6)

The Supreme Court Judge never feels threatened. He has perfect absolute standards by which all judgment is made both for blessing and discipline. God is not simply righteous by comparison with other outside standards. His Righteousness is independent, incomparable, unchangeable and eternal. Some people are often considered "good" and some people considered "bad." However, it must be admitted that the "bad people" have some good in them, and the "good people" have some bad in them. The ultimate criteria for these classifications is a matter of relativity or comparison. (2Cor 10:12) Therefore, at its very best, man's righteousness is only relative, only based on comparison with varying human standards. This ultimately posed a significant problem for man as far as having any relationship with God is concerned. Absolute Righteousness cannot have fellowship or relationship with relative righteousness, so if one is to have any relationship with God, temporal or eternal, he must have Absolute Righteousness. God took cognizance of this barrier in eternity past and made provision for it through the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for all human sin. (2Cor 5:21, Rom 3:22)

It is impossible to have perfect Righteousness without having perfect Character or Essence and perfect Personality. Many people think that scintillation and animation are the keys to a great personality, but the true key to personality is Righteousness, Norms and Standards and Scale of Values which are based on Absolute Truths. Righteousness is the key to character; but today true righteousness is ridiculed and only tenacious relative Righteousness keeps people from succumbing to the pressures of life and wallowing in sublimation with drugs, sex, alcohol, etc. God is Righteous in His attitudes and actions and in Rev 19:2 and Rev 19:11 Jesus Christ in Righteous JUDGMENT makes absolute, total, annihilating war!

The Righteousness of God & Grace

The Righteousness of God is vastly more important than the Grace of God. God cannot ever compromise His character and because the Righteousness of God is in fact His Scale of Values and Norms and Standards His Absolute Righteousness is most important. The Righteousness of God came before his Grace policy and plan which is directed toward all creation. God cannot be Gracious without having the character to be perfectly righteous. Propitiation is the key to understanding Grace. The believer can know that God loves him in all of his failures because The Lord Jesus, The Christ propitiated the Righteousness of God with his Substitutionary Spiritual Death for man's sins and the Righteousness of God being permanently satisfied with this is the basis for Grace. Therefore, in the Grace Plan of God, the Righteousness of God, Justice of God and Love of God are totally satisfied by the sacrifice of Christ on the cross. Grace divorced from character is NOTHING and Grace is always linked with authority and

based on character. When you go beneath the surface of Grace there is always the Absolute Righteousness of God. Therefore, Absolute Righteousness is the basis of Grace and is never compromised by Grace nor distorted by it.

No one can ever know the Grace of God until the Righteousness of God is satisfied. The Righteousness of God must be satisfied before the Love of God can function toward the individual. Faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone is the beginning of the satisfaction of the Righteousness of God. God the Father has been satisfied with The Lord Jesus, The Christ so that when a new believer expresses faith in Christ the Love of God is free to care for him. Effectiveness of Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God for the believer who finds himself in carnality results in the Righteousness of God being satisfied again on his behalf based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ on the cross. The believer within the Plan of God and under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit can EXPECT GRACE to find a way in every situation in his life based on the Love of God bypassing the condemning aspect of the Righteousness of God and Justice of God because at gospel hearing this believer accepted the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross putting himself under the propitiatory LOVE OF GOD. Therefore, Propitiation sets up a bypass for the believer of condemnation from the Righteousness of God and judgment from the Justice of God for dealing with the believer who maintains himself within the Plan of God and under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. The Compassion of God therefore is the character of God expressing His Love motivation based on his Absolute Righteousness and through His Absolute Justice to the Righteousness of God imputed to the believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God so that GRACE finds a way to help.

The Justice of God must be freed to give blessing or punitive discipline to sinful man without violation of the Scale of Values or Norms and Standards of the Righteousness of God. What the Righteousness of God demands the Justice of God MUST provide. If the Righteousness of God does not approve of blessing then the Justice of God cannot provide it and the only hope for that individual is to be associated with someone who has that approval. Neither the Love of God nor the Sovereignty of God can go any further in dealing with man than the Righteousness of God will allow the Justice of God to take them. Justification by God, the imputation of the Righteousness of God to the new believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, results in Logistical Grace support from God because God found a way to provide this blessing for man without compromise to His essence. Therefore, because the new believer permanently has the Righteousness of God, God must keep him alive in this the devils world. Therefore, everything the believer needs to sustain his life and anything that he receives as additional blessings directly from God comes from the Justice of God because of who and what HE is, directly to HIS Absolute Righteousness which is resident in the believer having been imputed to him at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. (Ps 23:4, Ps 37:25-29)

The judicial imputation of the Righteousness of God to the believer at the point of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God relates him to who and what God is and in order to understand the Power System of God he must understand Who and What God is, he must

understand the Essence of God. Understanding the Essence of God as revealed in scripture enables the believer to understand the basis for the Power System of God, the philosophy behind it and concepts involved in it. The Righteousness of God is the PRINCIPLE behind the Grace of God and the Justice of God is the executor or functions for the Grace of God while the Love of God is the MOTIVATOR for all of the actions from the Grace of God. Everything the believer receives from God is MOTIVATED by the Love of God, ACCEPTED or APPROVED by the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God and PROVIDED by the Justice of God under his GRACE Policy and Plan, directly to the Righteousness of God in the believer.

The divine reaction toward Evil is a part of the GRACE policy of God and a function of the Integrity of God. The Righteousness of God rejects Evil and the resultant Sin, Crime and Human Good production motivated by temptations from the Old Sin Nature because these violate the perfect standards and values of the Righteousness of God, therefore the Justice of God condemns these. Grace is the policy of God in providing for the believer in time by imputing blessing or discipline to the perfect Righteousness of God he receives by divine judicial imputation at the moment of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. This knocks all Arrogance out of the Christian life, and leaves the believer only with the virtue of humility. His sins were judicially imputed to and judged in The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross, in order that God's perfect Righteousness could be imputed to those individuals who accept his Substitutionary Spiritual Death by faith alone. Therefore, the Love of God is the motivation for Grace, the Righteousness of God is the Basis of Grace, and the Justice of God is the function and mechanics of Grace.

Therefore, at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the individual believer is in effect exchanging the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ for 1 part of God's integrity, and the Grace pipeline thus becomes the basis of the ability to receive all temporal provisions from God. This eliminates any possibility of anyone ever deserving or earning anything from God and is the only way God could provide for man without compromising His divine essence. Therefore, the Righteousness of God is the key to all the interactions the believer has with God. God's perfect Righteousness is the foundation, the support for the function of the Grace of God. There is no function of Grace that could ever violate any aspect or function of the integrity of God and contradict the Righteousness of God. The Love of God motivates God for the functions of Grace but it is the Righteousness of God that always activates Grace through the Justice of God. All considerations or standards of the Righteousness of God must be satisfied before his Love can come into play. Faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone is the beginning of the satisfaction of the Righteousness of God. Because God the Father is satisfied with the Righteousness of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and the believer has expressed faith in His Substitutionary Spiritual Death, then the Love of God is free to motivate for life sustaining care for the believer. This is also true in the use of the Rebound Procedure when one is sinful which results in the Righteousness of God being satisfied again based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. Grace is therefore the policy of the Righteousness of God to impute provisions through the Justice of God to the Righteousness of

God in the believer when there is affinity. With a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer there is thus developed perfect affinity between direct blessing from God and the Righteousness of God in each believer.

David addresses God asking him to recall the principles of His character and to base all he does toward David on that basis. (Ps 25:6-7) He is asking God to remember to respect his Love because the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross satisfied the Righteousness of God and the Justice of God. David could appeal to the Grace of God because the Righteousness of God and Justice of God have been satisfied at the cross, therefore, so can any Church Age believer.

All capacity for ALL blessing from God is related to the imputed Righteousness of God, not human Righteousness. God is fair; He never blesses anyone beyond his capacity to have and enjoy that blessing. The only reason the believer remains alive after his decision to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone, is because of the Logistical Grace support from God. In ever case for every believer the Justice of God administers this divine support and blessing to every believer because all believers possess the perfect Righteousness of God the Father. It is the very existence of God's Righteousness in the believer which demands something higher, something greater, something totally compatible with the GRACE policy of God. Remember that Grace is the POLICY of the Integrity of God in this Divine DEMONSTRATION which is Human History, for imputing either Blessing or Divine Discipline to the Righteousness of God wherever it is found. First Logistical Grace support blessing and then, if the believer advances in the Spiritual Life to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, direct special Escrow Super – Grace blessings for his life in Time. On the other hand for the believer who fails to execute the Protocol Plan of God Logistical Grace support blessing is guaranteed but instead of Escrow Super – Grace blessings there is constant intensifying Divine Discipline along with incredible Self Induced Misery. Therefore God's Righteousness is the foundation for spiritual growth and phenomenal blessing while Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer is the building material. (Ps 37:30)

Without the imputation of Divine Righteousness the believer cannot ever reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God nor share the Happiness of God nor enter into Advanced Personal Love for God as Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. This is ultimately where the "fulness of blessing" of the Spiritual Life exists. Based on the Standards of God, the Justice of God only blesses the believer under 3 categories:

- Logistical Grace for all believers.
- Escrow Super – Grace blessings for mature believers during their lifetime.
- Escrow Surpassing – Grace blessings for mature believer for all eternity.

The Crown of Righteousness as part of the Surpassing Grace Reward of eternity is reserved for the individual believer who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. However it is one thing to arrive at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and totally another to remain in that status quo for life. It is maintaining this status quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which is in view in the reward of the Crown of Righteousness. (Phil 3:12-14) This is maintaining oneself in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and possessing the Righteousness of God with consistent utilization of the inner resources of Metabolized Bible Doctrine and adding to these inner resources by continued positive volition. As a result of continued positive volition toward Bible Doctrine the Metabolized Bible Doctrine accumulated in the soul increases. This increase forces divine righteousness to the surface of the believer's overt life as well as stabilizing his inner life. When this increase meets physical death the result is Dying Grace blessing on one hand and the Crown of Righteousness provided at the Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ on the other hand. (2Tim 4:7-8)

The Righteousness of God & Logistical Grace

The basis for Logistical Grace support is not whether the individual is good or bad but whether he possesses the Righteousness of God from making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore, the 1st priority in the Spiritual Life is Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God which is the ONLY prerequisite of receiving Logistical Grace. This Logistical Grace comes to the believer in 4 interrelated categories:

- Life support which is necessary to keep the believer alive in this world ruled by Satan, God's greatest antagonist, until the moment God has decided to call him home. (Ps 68:19-20)
- Temporal supply which furnishes such necessities as air, food, shelter, clothing, and transportation. (Matt 6:11, Matt 6:25-34)
- Security provisions which protect the believer amid the hazards of the world ruled by Satan. (Heb 1:14, Rom 13:4)
- Spiritual provisions which enable every believer to have equal opportunity to learn Bible doctrine and grow to spiritual maturity regardless of human IQ, background, or environment. (Matt 4:4, John 17:17)

Then with Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and the imputed Absolute Righteousness of God the believer is qualified for all the provisions from God for all of his life even through his death. It is the Righteousness of God resident in the believer after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God which demands support from God, therefore, the Justice of God must provide all necessary logistics for his life in time as he moves from spiritual infancy to Spiritual Maturity or even if he FAILS in the Spiritual Life and is removed under the dying Divine Discipline of the Sin Unto Death. This policy of Grace gives all believers the equality of opportunity to CHOOSE FREELY to execute the Protocol Plan of God and the life support

necessary in order that this can be fulfilled and it includes the lessor logistical blessings for his life in time. This Logistical Grace support is given beginning at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God because as an infant believer he has Lag Time in which some believers break off and become loser reversionists while others wake up and set their priorities oriented to Bible Doctrine first and move ahead in the Spiritual Life to the Status Quo of Winner believer. God blesses with logistics in Lag Time providing capacity for blessing from the possession of imputed Absolute Righteousness. Having been placed by God the Holy Spirit into union with Christ by the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit each believer also shares His Absolute Righteousness and this is the origin of Wall of Fire protection as temporal security for all believers. This fulfills the provision of the things necessary to provide equality of Opportunity and Privilege to enable execution of the Protocol Plan of God or NOT!

As spiritual Infants at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God every believer is helpless and goes through a period of LAG TIME where he either establishes new values and priorities for life or NOT based on the orientation of his volition toward Bible Doctrine. Therefore, God, in order to encourage him in this LAG TIME, provides a system of blessing where by He imputes to the believer first His own Absolute Righteousness at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God which then becomes the recipient for all support and future blessings. Justification by God is the result of this imputation of Divine Absolute Righteousness and results in the believer having capacity for these lessor blessings in life as logistical support in time. In addition he remains alive in time because the Righteousness of God demands that he live long enough, have enough time in life, to fulfill the equality factors and complete the execution of the Protocol Plan of God and thereby Glorify God.

Even though the Absolute Righteousness of God resides in each and every Christian it is still totally incorruptible. Having this incorruptible attribute imputed to the believer and since immutability applied to the Righteousness of God means that even though God has imputed this to the believer it still retains it characteristics of honor, being eternal, infinite, incorruptible and unchangeable and remains always the target for any potential blessings at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Because the believer possesses the perfect Righteousness of God, he moves into an expanded realm as the object of the Impersonal – Unconditional Love of God. This is the only reason God loves mankind at all in the first place and is where Grace actually begins. By way of application, this is the motivating love which initiates logistical grace being given to all believers from the Justice of God to the perfect Righteousness of God resident in all believers. This is Impersonal – Unconditional Love where the justice of God is required by the Righteousness of God to impute logistical life support blessing to all believers, because all have His perfect righteousness; therefore, there is no compromise of His essence.

The Righteousness of God & Security

The reason that the believer has Eternal Security and cannot lose his Eternal Salvation is because GOD regards him as a PERSON, as a result of having given the Christian, His own Absolute Righteousness which cannot ever be lost. **Ex 14:14** is one of the great promises the

believer should hang on to in pressure, adversity or disaster and it says that THE LORD HIMSELF WILL FIGHT FOR YOU, personally. The point is that the believer having the imputed Righteousness of God provides a guarantee of Logistical Grace support for as long as he will live and it is a guarantee of the basis for the consistent POTENTIAL of spiritual advance in the Equation of Hope Plan of God.

David, as a believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ, had Absolute Righteousness given him from God. Possessing the imputed Righteousness of God, all believers have been given the capacity for divine logistical support daily. David suddenly realized that his situation was such because HE was what was needed because all the weak people were with him because he was a Strong one. He realized he had the Righteousness of God and he thus belonged to God and that God had the responsibility to keep him forever and therefore God was his absolute security for all of time and through all of eternity. (Ps 25:18-21) For the Church Age believer blessing comes through the imputed Righteousness of God the Father while protection comes through positional Righteousness, being in union with and thus sharing the Righteousness of Christ. This is the WALL of FIRE protection and it comes from the Righteousness of Christ. Therefore, the Church Age believer at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is given another capacity Righteousness. (2Cor 5:21) This is the Positional Righteousness of God the Son. This is any necessary divine protection to enable the believer in the Royal Family of God to fulfill his personal sense of destiny and complete the execution of the Protocol Plan of God. The believer is kept alive by God through logistical grace so he can attain a Personal Sense of Destiny and he can complete this through a combination of Logistical Grace and Positional Righteousness providing a Wall of Fire for temporal protection in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial war. Therefore, the believer receives logistical support through the imputed Righteousness of God and the security of the positional Righteousness of Christ. The Wall of Fire provided by positional Righteousness guarantees equality for all believers to enable them to fulfill the Protocol Plan of God. Having been justified by God at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the personal Love of God goes directly to the Righteousness of God imputed to the believer and it never changes no matter how degraded he may become as a believer. In addition, because he will always have the Righteousness of God in his soul throughout his entire lifetime, he will also have permanent temporal security. Therefore, an additional level of security for the believer then is the Personal Love of God directed to him because he has God's imputed Absolute Righteousness.

The Righteousness of God & Authority

If the believer accepts any Lie from Evil he is weak no matter how talented or brilliant or smart he may be and if he has arrogance, which is a conglomeration of Lies from Evil he is extremely weak. The believer does not have the authority of the president of the United States of America nor of the senators, congressmen, governors, mayors or judges in this system of government, however, he has the greatest authority available in this world. This is a privilege under the doctrine of election whereby he has the authority to change Human History. This authority is based on and vested in the Righteousness of God imputed to him at the very point of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. This Absolute Righteousness from God gives the individual believer the authority, privilege and power, as a mature believer, an

invisible hero, to change Human History.

Therefore, the Church Age believer as Royal Family of God consistently functioning under his Royal Priesthood and Royal Ambassadorship has a privilege given to him, as a result of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, of ensuring that his client nation, now the United States of America, continues as a client nation by advancing to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Thus, his day by day attitude toward Bible Doctrine not only changes his personal life and provides for his spiritual growth but does for this country something which no one else can ever do. This privilege and opportunity should be part of the believer's motivation for consistent Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

The Righteousness of God & Salvation

The Justice of God must punish SIN in all categories because it is the decision for the Christian to leave the Plan of God. SINNERS, those who CHOOSE to violate the character or standards of God, SHOULD BE PUNISHED NOT JUST IN TIME BUT FOREVER. However, if someone is punished as a substitute for the sinners, taking their place, as did The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross, him being punished for all mankind's sins, then the need to punish the individual for the sin is removed. The fact is that IF, and it is NOT true, every person could be made perfect without the possibility to EVER sin they would be no closer to heaven than the sinner because they would not measure up to the Standards and Values of the Essence of God within the Righteousness of God.

The Lord Jesus, The Christ as perfect man, born from a virgin, without the Old Sin Nature was sacrificed on behalf of mankind, in order to propitiate the Absolute Righteousness of God. The Righteousness of God demanded condemnation of man for personal sin but the Righteousness of God accepted the substitution of the Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ as payment for man's personal sins. This in effect removes human sin as an issue in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial making the only issue a choice between the Plan of Satan and the Plan of God.

Therefore, at birth when one becomes a physical human being, Adam's Original Sin is judicially imputed to him as a descendant of Adam. Initial condemnation of every born human being is from the Righteousness of God as a result of the judicial imputation of Adam's Original Sin plus the possession of the genetically transmitted Old Sin Nature as the trend of Adam to sin. Condemnation must precede salvation. The new born receives Adam's Original Sin because he deserves it and under His Grace Policy God then is able to give man the potential for Salvation Adjustment to his Justice. This is the exact point of convergence of the Righteousness of God, the Justice of God, and the Love of God; the Integrity of God. This is the essential DEMONSTRATION point of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial with the operation of the Love of God in conjunction with the Justice of God and Righteousness of God refuting Satan's appeal.

Thus the imputation of Adam's Original Sin at physical birth demands the imputation of the Righteousness of God when the choice is made for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. Because the Justice of God is

involved in Salvation then the Righteousness of God demands another imputation to offset Adam's Original Sin given to man at physical birth, therefore, when Positive Volition accepts the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ through faith alone the Justice of God must impute Absolute Righteousness to each new believer. The sin of Adam is imputed to his posterity so that the Human is treated as guilty from the point of physically birth so that he is thus born spiritually dead, unable to have any relationship or contact with God except for judgment. It is the Righteousness of God which finds the person guilty and then requires that The Justice of God do something about that guilt, this is condemnation. However, when one expresses, from his own volition, Faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone, he has made proper Adjustment to the Justice of God. Then the Righteousness of God is imputed, accredited or attributed to the new believer so that he is treated as Righteous because of it. This imputation is demanded by the Righteousness of God motivated by the Love of God as part of the Grace Plan or DEMONSTRATION of God and is the function of the Justice of God in Salvation. The other side of this coin is the judgment of all human sins in the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. (**2Cor 5:21**)

Thus, the spiritual life starts with and is a continuing harmonious rapport with the Righteousness of God; everything else is a result. The Righteousness of God cannot tolerate any Sin, any violation of the mandates, policies, Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of God, and thus demands its condemnation therefore, the Justice of God must judge and discipline where sin is involved. What the Righteousness of God condemned in eternity past, the Justice of God imputed to Christ on the Cross and judged, **(2Cor 5:21)** so that the Love of God as expressed in the Grace of God could provide the solution. Therefore, the ONLY solution is Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. In the post salvation spiritual life God has provided a similar solution for sinful failure in the Christian. The Righteousness of God judged all presalvation and postsalvation sins, so that the **Rebound Procedure** requires simply the naming or acknowledging of these sins to God in the privacy of the Royal Priesthood and God is ALWAYS faithful and justified in providing the result that He forgives these sins and purifies the believer from any unknown sins. God is free to forgive personal sin because His Righteousness has already condemned those sins in eternity past, His Justice has already judged them in the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the Cross, and His Righteousness has been satisfied with the Substitutionary Spiritual Death payment by The Lord Jesus, The Christ for them. Then from the motivation of His Love He has provided the solution for them, the individual as nonmeritorious faith in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ. This is all provided under His Grace plan, so that the sinful believer does nothing but acknowledge his personal sins to God the Father for this forgiveness.

At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the new believer instantly receives the Filling of God the Holy Spirit (which he can lose in carnality and recover through the rebound procedure [Prov 24:16]) and 39 other Irrevocable Assets for his life in time and which he will have throughout eternity. One is the imputation of God's own Righteousness so that the entire time the believer is alive in Phase II, though he may sin and fail in many ways, God has given him this stabilizing Absolute Righteousness. Therefore, when performing acts of Human Good or

terrible Sin he has a stabilizing factor from the Righteousness of God every moment. In addition the believer receives 1 day at a time IN TIME and is provided for through all ETERNITY and he has these assets through all of this and there is nothing he nor anyone else can do to cancel these Assets. This brings in the principle of Eternal Security which basically says that NO MATTER how terrible a sin one may commit or how strenuously he may renounce The Lord Jesus, The Christ he does not have the capability to cancel these 39 assets. To antithetically THINK this is the quintessence of maximum human pride or Arrogance and to even consider that there is anything, one can think, say or do to cancel the Plan of God is completely ludicrous because he had nothing to do with producing, providing or acquiring it in any way. It is the imputed Righteousness of God to the believer which makes it impossible for Self Righteousness, failures or renunciations to cancel that imputation or any other part of the Plan of God. Having passed the point of Propitiation God will continue to love and provide for the believer as part of his GRACE system no matter what he may think, say or do, even if the provision is ONLY continued life or the punishment of Divine Discipline. The reality is that God does not give a rats ass what you do in life with the exception of consistency in the use of the Rebound Procedure and daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.

At the point of making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the new believer is reconciled with God. This means to change hostile parties into a state of peace or the setting aside of differences or hostilities. The Righteousness of God rejects man's sinfulness, the Justice of God condemns man's sinfulness, and therefore a hostility exists between man and God. Man's spiritual death from his possession of the genetic Old Sin Nature and having received the imputation of Adam's Original Sin at birth produces the hostility with God which is changed by reconciliation which is the result of the propitiation of God by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for all human sins. The new believer receives reconciliation at the moment of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith in Christ because The Lord Jesus, The Christ propitiated God the Father by his Substitutionary Spiritual Death for all human sins.

The Righteousness of God also is totally intolerant of Human Good production which is the primary desired production of the Plan of Satan based on functions under the Evil Policies of Satan. Therefore, this will also be judged by comparison to the Absolute Righteousness of God at the Great White Throne Judgment, or the Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ judgments for believers at the time of the resurrection of each dispensation.

In order for the justice of God to judge man's sins in The Lord Jesus, The Christ as man's substitute, He had to be acceptable to the righteousness of God. He was perfect at birth, but He also had to be perfect when He reached the Cross. Thus, Jesus could not commit any personal sins during His entire life on this earth. Remember that Christ in His humanity was tempted and could have sinned BUT DID NOT. Therefore, in both His impeccable humanity and His perfect deity, the Lord Jesus Christ was acceptable to the righteousness of God. While The Lord Jesus, The Christ was on the cross the Righteousness of God demanded that all human sin be imputed to Jesus on the cross and then with sin being condemned by the Righteousness of God the Justice of God judged all human sin in His humanity. At this point,

the Righteousness of God and Justice of God set aside the Love of God, which was perfect and eternal for The Lord Jesus, The Christ in order to judge all human sin and thereby allow mankind the opportunity to regain a relationship with God. Only the impeccable Person of the Humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, totally acceptable to the righteousness of God, totally undeserving of judgment Himself, could pay the penalty for all human personal sins. Only Christ could rescue man from the brink of eternal divine judgment. The genius and perfect Integrity of God is revealed in the way He handled Adam's original sin by relating it to every human being born after Adam. And in the way he handled human personal sins by relating them ONLY to The Lord Jesus, The Christ at the proper time. By this mechanism, God condemns man yet preserves him alive to have the potential and equal opportunity for making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by Faith in Christ and by this means be reconciled with God. In this way, God has given man the potential to enter into a personal eternal relationship of blessing with Him. If Jesus had never gone to the cross for his execution, if he were stoned to death under Jewish law, there would have been no judicial imputation of these human sins to The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross and there could be no judicial imputation to balance it of the Righteousness of God to the new believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Without initial condemnation of every human being at physical birth because of possessing the Genetic Old Sin Nature and having Adam's Original Sin imputed to it, human personal sins could not be imputed to The Lord Jesus, The Christ even if he was to be executed on the cross and thus condemnation by the Righteousness of God for personal sins would result in one's immediate relocation to the Lake of Fire after committing the first personal sin by any person.

Therefore, as a result of total condemnation at physical birth for possessing the Old Sin Nature and receiving the imputation of Adam's one sin, and then plus the blotting out of the many individual personal sins at the Cross, the justice of God is now free to bless any member of the human race who CHOOSES to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. The very first blessing the new believer receives, the factor that turns everything around for his life, is the imputation of the Righteousness of God. (Rom 3:22)

The integrity of God always begins its functions with His righteousness. The Righteousness of God, His Perfect Norms and Standards and Scale of Values must be satisfied before anything else can occur. Therefore, God has never made and cannot ever make an unfair decision. The imputed Righteousness of God is the foundation for the Christian building a system of Virtue based on Grace principles which is far different from self-righteousness. Self-righteous individuals are always focused on themselves while Virtuous individuals are always in a harmonious relationship with God, always relaxed about all the failures, sinfulness, and Evil around them, which does not in any way jeopardize their relationship with God.

The Justice of God cannot ever be unfair because every function of the Justice of God is based on the perfect Standards and Values of the Absolute Righteousness of God. When the

Righteousness of God and Justice of God joined to provide the potential for man's salvation it had to be provided without any compromise of any kind to any other aspect of the Essence of God. Therefore, Personal Sin from the temptations of the Old Sin Nature of man had to be judged. Sin is obviously not a part of the Plan of God and the Plan of Satan is GOOD and EVIL or Good from Evil, and was not designed to include sin which is also not part of that plan either. Therefore, in order to keep the issue in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial a choice between the Plan of God and Plan of Satan, Grace vs Evil, Divine Good vs Human Good, SIN had to be eliminated by judgment and this was accomplished in the Humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross where he paid the penalties for sin with his Substitutionary Spiritual Death. Good and Evil must continue throughout the whole of Human History because of the ongoing DEMONSTRATION of God in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and therefore neither Good or Evil could be judged at the cross. However, sin was a result, most likely unforeseen by Satan but known by God, therefore, when God devised the DEMONSTRATION of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial using his Grace plan, sin had to be judged in Christ at the cross or the Justice of God would not be freed by the Righteousness of God to save anyone. God did not and does not judge human sin when it was or is committed but He accumulated ALL of them and then imputed ALL sin to the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and judged them based on the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of His Absolute Righteousness by means of the function of His own Absolute Justice. The Righteousness of God said that the Justice of God could not save anyone in the Human Race unless it had been satisfied and uncompromised. This could only occur when ALL the sins of mankind are judged by the Justice of God and the penalty required by the Righteousness of God was paid to maintain the perfect status quo of the standards of the Righteousness of God. (**Deut 32:4**, **2Chron 19:7**, **Job 37:23**, **Ps 19:9**, **Ps 58:11**, **Ps 89:14**, **Is 45:21**, **Jer 50:7**, **Rom 3:26**, **Heb 10:30-31**, **Heb 12:22-24**) Therefore, the imputed Righteousness of God given to the new believer is the only true foundation for the Christian Way of Life because both the Justice of God and Righteousness of God were completely satisfied by the perfection of the Righteousness of Jesus Christ and his Substitutionary Spiritual Death as payment for the sins of the Human Race while he was on the cross. (Rom 3:22, Rom 9:30-33, Rom 4:22, **Rom 5:1**, Rom 3:28, Gal 3:24, 2Cor 5:21)

The Lord Jesus, The Christ is the only human being ever born without an Old Sin Nature, being born from a virgin mother, and while He was on the cross God the Father set aside His perfect love toward The Lord Jesus, The Christ to allow the Righteousness of God to take precedence on the cross. This was the Strategic Victory of The Lord Jesus, The Christ in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial DEMONSTRATION set up by God for all angelic creation, especially Satan, to see unequivocally that the Justice of God and Righteousness of God always work in concert with the Love of God. This DEMONSTRATED clearly that despite his perfect love for God the Son in Hypostatic Union, God the Father had to depend on the Righteousness of God which rejected sin and the Justice of God to judge Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for man's imputed sin. The Justice of God providing the Righteousness of God for the individual who exercises faith in The Lord Jesus, The Christ is based totally on the acceptance of this Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ on the cross for all human sins. This requires nonmeritorious Positive Volition in accepting what God provides and rejecting the idea that

man can do anything on his own part to deserve or earn this provision. THIS IS ORIENTATION TO GRACE. This is the only way God can then give us the benefit of his love.

Therefore, when a person functions using his own Positive Volition at gospel hearing to accept the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ for his sins, the Justice of God is thus freed to provide 39 irrevocable assets for the Christian Way of Life and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. However, when a person comes to gospel hearing and exercises his own Negative Volition to reject the provided potential for Eternal Salvation, he is thus maladjusted to the Justice of God and the Justice of God is not freed to provide for him salvation nor any assets for his life. This person has decided to rely on his own relative righteousness instead of the perfect absolute Righteousness of God, therefore this person can only receive from God cursing as judgment and punitive discipline, this is that which will result at the Great White Throne Judgment. Instant Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone is the only alternative to the last judgment. Therefore, the Great White Throne Judgment or the Last Judgment is only for those who are maladjusted to the Justice of God, therefore Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is the only way to avoid the last judgment.

Man cannot measure up to God's perfect Righteousness; yet man can be "justified" through Redemption which comes by means of acceptance of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. (Rom 3:24) Being "justified" means that the Church Age believer receives the Absolute Righteousness of God freely given to him. He cannot work for, earn nor deserve it but it is credited to his account when he makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone and that IS Grace. This and ALL of Grace is free to the believer but like most things which are free, someone else has to pay for them. This payment was the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for all human sins.

There are 39 irrevocable assets the Church Age believer receives at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God along with the Filling of God the Holy Spirit which places him initially into the Power System of God the Divine Dynasphere. Abram received at least 15 assets at his Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and the common one for both Old Testament Scripture and New Testament Scripture believers is the Righteousness of God. (Gen 15:6) At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God every believer in every dispensation in all of Human History receives the judicial imputation of the Righteousness of God. Every believer in all of human history therefore receives credit for the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for his personal sins at the moment of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. However, this is not be enough to allow him to live with God in eternity. Even though his sins have been blotted out and forgiven by God based on the propitiation of God by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. Man must also have the proper status quo in order to be eligible to enter heaven. He must have in

addition to the Righteousness of God, the Life of God, Eternal Life given to the believer as Everlasting Life.

The Righteousness or Integrity of God is not manifested in the believers life through the believers will. The Righteousness of God is manifest as the believer conforms to the Will of God and executes the Protocol Plan of God for his spiritual life. The Love of God motivated the Righteousness of God and Justice of God to produce the policy of Grace and then the creation of angelic creatures knowing there would be the necessity for the creation of mankind to provide a DEMONSTRATION of the consistency of function of the character of God. The point is that man cannot hide any thing from God, although some think they can, but knowing everything each believer has ever done or will ever do GOD STILL LOVES THE BELIEVER WITH A PERSONAL LOVE and this motivates the function of his justice based on HOW THE BELIEVER CONTACTS HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS. If the Righteousness of God rejects and disapproves of what the believer does then the Justice of God must provide Divine Discipline punishment for him. This is consistent with the Love of God wanting the believer to remain in the Plan of God. If the Righteousness of God accepts and approves of what the believer does then the Justice of God is freed to bless him. Both the punishment and blessing are from the Justice of God through the Grace policy of God motivated by the Love of God and approved by the Righteousness of God and have nothing to do with the believer. The fact in the Grace Plan of God is when the believer remains in the Plan of God he can be blessed if God wants to bless him. When the believer leaves the Plan of God by sin or failure of some kind, then he can ONLY be disciplined by God in an attempt to get him to return to the Plan of God. The believer MUST recognize that he has done nothing to obtain eternal salvation and therefore can do nothing to lose it. In addition he can do nothing to earn or deserve blessing from God and it only comes to him because God WANTS TO BLESS HIM. In addition therefore, Blessing from God does not come from the production or efforts of the Royal Ambassadorship of the Church Age believer but only because of the advance of the spiritual status of the Royal Priesthood of the believer from Infant status to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and beyond. The fact is that all effective production in the Spiritual Life under the Royal Ambassadorship is based on the use of divine capital provided by God for him based on his spiritual advancement and is not to enable him to make approbation points with God. The believer MUST put production and motivation into their proper perspective. This puts the believer into the position of not needing to worry about approbation nor criticism from anyone and he then can do all that he does as UNTO THE LORD and no one else.

Prosperity for the believer is a characteristic resulting from his spiritual growth and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and one of the ways for The Lord Jesus, The Christ to be glorified by the believer in Satan's world. However, God can only give prosperity to a believer who has capacity for it and the believer either develops capacity for Prosperity and Blessing or for Divine Discipline. Only by reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has the believer been able to develop capacity for prosperity and blessing. Then the Righteousness of God takes care of this through the Justice of God. God will give the believer in reversionism with capacity for Divine Discipline MORE than they ever bargained for. In contrast, for the believer moving into and through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God He will give

MORE prosperity and blessing than the believer has ever imagined possible. The principle is that if you have capacity for life GOD WILL NOT FRUSTRATE IT.

The greatest failure that the Jews will ever have is that the Jews have blotted out the 1st advent of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and accepted their own Self Righteous Arrogance in attempting to adhere strictly to the Mosaic Law. Moses observed this in the Jews just before he died when Joshua was to take the Jews into the land. Paul wrote about this 1500 years after Moses. Today Christians can still understand, 2000 years after Paul, why so many Jews die in various disaster situations simply because they blot Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone from their thinking. Man cannot built up a system of Self Righteous Arrogance to attempt to gain salvation from God. In fact, it is the Self Righteous attempts to gain the approbation of God through human good deed works for the benefit of mankind which WILL result in that individual being condemned eternally to the Lake of Fire at the Great White Throne Judgment. In addition, most Christians today are under the illusion that after salvation they must develop a system of works righteousness instead of accepting the Righteousness of God for Spirituality which is the absolute status of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.

The Righteousness of God & Love of God

Sin was in existence in the angelic race long before Ish and Ishah were created, but sin entered the restored planet earth through the negative volition of the man and the woman regarding the prohibition of God concerning the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. Innocent man did not possess the Righteousness of God but was from his creation in alignment with the Standards and Values of Absolute Righteousness so that the Love of God, as the motivation of the Integrity of God, was able to express itself through the Justice of God for their continued blessing in the garden. However, man came from the hand of God, created as a perfect creature, possessing Free Will Volition thus having the potentiality of becoming imperfect. As a result of his negative use of that free will toward the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil the motivation of the Love of God changed because of the disapproval of the Righteousness of God regarding his disobedience regarding the mandate of God so that his point of contact with the Justice of God became one of judgment. It is interesting to note that the motivating Love of God, approval of the Righteousness of God and blessing provisions from the Justice of God could not restrain the fall, the failure of man, but even to this very day the Righteousness of God and Justice of God with the potential for condemnation and judgment act as a tremendous restraint on man. Until Ish and Ishah possessed something permanent, like the Righteousness of God and Eternal Life, their interaction with God was a temporal relationship. Their relationship with God in the garden began perfect and was perfect but it did not have permanence. The believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ has a relationship with God and it has permanence, both Temporal and Eternal permanence or Security.

Since the original creation of Adam in the garden of Eden, mankind's relationship with the Integrity of God is that the Righteousness of God is the point of responsibility and reference, especially toward sin as noted in the sphere of salvation and in the sphere of the rebound procedure. Therefore, the result with regard to any sin must be judgment by the Justice of

God. Therefore, the Justice of God is the point of contact for both the believer and unbeliever from the time of the fall of mankind. The Love of God is the motivation of God toward ALL creation. Therefore, for believers in fellowship with God during the Church Age, Love is the go-between for the Integrity of God and the Spiritual Life of the believer. (gr) Agape, Impersonal – Unconditional Love, demands that the believer link the Love of God, Righteousness of God and Justice of God, the Integrity of God, and the unique spiritual life of the Church Age. This Love motivates God for lifetime provision of logistics for the believer and demands that the Christian reject ALL religious Legalism and Christian activism which is human good production derived from the Plan of Satan, EVIL. Thus, the point of reference for the unique Spiritual Life of the Church Age is the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God integrated into the Integrity of God with the Justice of God and motivating Love of God. If ever God, for even an instant, stopped the function of the Grace Plan, and delivered to man what the Righteousness of God considered he deserved man would be in a miniature HELL on earth! This is exactly what would occur if any of the Characteristics of God's Essence could be pulled out and isolated in their functions toward creation. Most Christians would like to PULL OUT the Love of God and isolate it but the believer should want the Love of God to be perfect and stable with total capacity but this requires that it be controlled or protected by the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God and only able to then function through the Justice of God.

The objective of the relationship of God with man is LOVE. God loves his creation of mankind so he provides standards and values for man's protection in the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. God is free to personally love the believer in Phase II of His plan because he has accepted the Substitutionary Spiritual Death sacrifice of Christ which satisfied the Righteousness of God and Justice of God at the cross. Under His GRACE Policy and because of the Perfection of His Character, God cannot personally love the creature without the creature choosing a mechanism to bypass his Absolute Righteousness and Absolute Justice. God cannot IGNORE his Absolute Righteousness and Absolute Justice and as a result of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ at the cross, the Righteousness of God was propitiated by the fact that The Lord Jesus, The Christ was Absolute Righteousness as well. In His accepting the imputation of and judgment for all human sins and paying the penalty for them with his Substitutionary Spiritual Death, this satisfied the Justice of God the father. Therefore the Love of God can come to the believer BYPASSING the condemning and judgmental functions of the Righteousness of God and Justice of God because they have received satisfaction at the cross. God is therefore free to love the believer because of being able to BYPASS judgment by His Justice and condemnation by His Righteousness these having been propitiated by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ who possessed Absolute Righteousness and Absolute Justice yet accepted JUDGMENT for all human sin. Therefore the believer having passed the point of propitiation is under the GRACE principle no matter how he may succeed or frail so that God's LOVE for him cannot ever change. Therefore God can bless and provide for or punish and discipline the believer because of His Love on the basis of Grace as a result of His being propitiated. The fact is that the Propitiation of God the Father is the ONLY reason the believer is still alive in Phase II when he most often repeatedly fails in the most disastrous ways. This is also why believers still remain

alive in time under the greatest disasters, catastrophes and pressures of life.

The Love of God for the believer, nor any other aspect of the Essence of God, is not compromised because at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God every believer receives the imputed Righteousness of God, the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of God. God can now love the believer with a personal love. The Righteousness of God could be compromised by the Personal Love of God having an Object other than the Perfect Righteousness of God, but it is not because it does not. The Righteousness of God could be compromised by adding human works and human righteousness to the Rebound Procedure but it does not permit this. God has a personal rapport love only for believers ONLY because they have received from God Absolute Righteousness at the moment of making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. God cannot extend his Personal Love to mankind until a person has individually decided to accept the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for his personal sins at which time he then receives the Righteousness of God. Divine Love is attracted to divine Righteousness because being perfect God cannot love anything but his personal absolute perfect standards and values from his Absolute Righteousness therefore, he cannot love man personally until he has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and possesses that righteousness. Both logistical and direct blessing and love from God are possible because the believer possesses the Absolute Righteousness of God and this is the basis for the Eternal Love of God being directed toward any human beings. Therefore, it is plain to see that there is a total affinity and coordination of functions between the Love of God, the Righteousness of God and the Justice of God.

The Grace Policy of God, derived from the Righteousness of God, Love of God and Justice of God can be expressed toward the believer because the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross satisfied the Justice of God and his impeccability throughout his 33 year life satisfied the Righteousness of God totally. God is thus free to express his Personal Love for the believer based on the satisfaction of the Justice of God and Righteousness of God at the cross by the substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. As part of the Royal Family of God, even the administration of personal Divine Discipline is based on motivation from the Love of God not the Righteousness of God and Justice of God, and is specifically designed to stimulate the believer to return to the Plan of God. (Heb 12:6)

The Righteousness of God is the overseer of the Love of God and therefore the Love of God never changes. Divine Righteousness causes the Love of God to be perfect, totally compatible with the essence of God and the motivator of divine integrity. Therefore, the believer's possession of divine righteousness means three things:

- Justification at the moment of salvation through nonmeritorious faith in Jesus Christ.
- Becoming the object of God's personal love after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- Bringing blessing and sustaining through logistical grace from the Justice of God to the imputed Righteousness of God.

The Righteousness of God & Justification

Justification in the book of Romans simply means vindicated for blessing. The potential for blessing is thus there. Justification relates the believer to the plan of God so that the attributes of God are never compromised by any action from the Justice of God in his direction. The Justice of God is the point of contact for every believer in Jesus Christ; therefore, the Justice of God is the activator of the policies of the Grace of God. The Righteousness of God is the point of reference for the Church Age believer therefore it is the catalyst for both blessing and discipline from God. One cannot contradict the Righteousness of God and oppose the Justice of God without destroying the Grace of God and turning Grace into Evil.

Man never earns or deserves what God's justice gives him under Grace; there is no affinity whatever between the absolute Righteousness of God and man's status of total depravity. What, then, is the home for this imputation of perfect righteousness? Where can it go in man? There *IS* no home! As with the imputation of personal sins to the humanity of Christ where there was NO HOME, Absolute Righteousness is credited where it does not rightfully belong. Therefore, it comes to the believer in a judicial imputation. In fact, the first judicial imputation of all personal sins to The Lord Jesus, The Christ at the Cross makes possible this second judicial imputation when any individual decides for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. This cluster of two judicial imputations can be considered an exchange: man's sins go to Christ; the Righteousness of God goes to man. Again, to complete this second judicial imputation, God must pronounce a judicial verdict; He must take action to rectify a situation where no affinity exists. He looks at the believer as possessor of the very principle of His Integrity, and what does He do? From the bench of the supreme court of heaven, He pronounces "justified." From one man's sin in the Garden, the entire human race is condemned; from one Man's Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the Cross, the entire human race has the potential to be justified.

Justification occurs instantaneously at the very moment of the individual making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. However, its mechanics follow three logical steps. For analysis, they will be considered separately although all three are actually simultaneous. According to the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Absolute Righteousness of God human beings are "nothings", actually less than nothings, who become "somethings" only when these steps occur:

- #1 Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone.
- #2 Judicial Imputation of the Absolute Righteousness of God to this new believer.
- #3 Recognition by God of the validity of His righteousness in the new believer.

As a result of these 3 functions, God then pronounces the Church Age believer justified. (Gen 15:6) Because justification is not an experience, one's feelings are also ruled out as something that might impress God. The believer does not '*feel*' the imputation of Absolute Righteousness nor the Judicial verdict that follows it as his Justification before God. The point and absolute dogmatic fact is that how one feels at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God has absolutely nothing whatever to do with his relationship with God. At the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God ALL presalvation sins are blotted out, made as if

they had never occurred, forgotten by God so to speak. The principle is that Forgiveness is subtraction while justification is addition for the believer. Forgiveness takes the individual out of the minus column by removing the debt of sin. However, being out of the sin debt we still have nothing to offer God; a big zero. In contrast, Justification credits to this zero of the believer's account the infinite, absolute Righteousness of God's personal Integrity, giving the final stamp called "Justified" in recognition of the new, permanent, and total riches derived from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. (Rom. 5:17)

Because God's Righteousness demands equivalent Righteousness and God's Justice can only execute what the Righteousness of God demands, it follows logically that any judicial decision from the Justice of God cannot be unrighteous. Justification is the completion of the believer's salvation and the logical consummation of the salvation provision from God (Rom 3:24, Rom 3:28, Rom 5:1, Rom 8:29-30, Gal 3:24, Titus 3:7) Moreover, justification is basically a down-payment on the believer's ultimate sanctification for heaven where, minus his old sin nature, minus all human good production from Evil, he will possess a resurrection body exactly like that of the Lord Jesus Christ. (Phil 3:21, 1John 3:2)

The Righteousness of God & the Jew

The Lord Jesus, The Christ has as a title the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. (Gen 32:9, Ex 3:6, Ex 3:15, Ex 4:5, 1Kings 18:36, 1Chron 29:18, 2Chron 30:6) Regardless of the dispensation the true Jew is the spiritual seed of Abraham not only the genetic descendant of Abraham. The true Jew is only those Jews descended from Abraham, Isaac and Jacob who have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in The Lord Jesus, The Christ however he is presented to them. Therefore, just like Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the true Jew must possess the Righteousness of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. No Self Righteousness, as occurred in past Jewish religious history by keeping the Mosaic Law, can result in being a true Jew. (Rom 3:20, Gal 2:16, Rom 3:28) Therefore, all true Israel in the Old Testament Scripture were those born with the genes of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and those born again through faith alone in Adanai Elohenu, Adanai Echod, the one unique Lord. This began in the Age of Israel with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob the fathers of the Jewish race which began when Abram reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Without the imputation of the Righteousness of God Abraham could not have had the capacity to receive the unconditional promises of the covenants which he personally heard and were then reiterated to Isaac and Jacob. All 3 of these men received the unconditional promises from God because they all possessed the Absolute Righteousness of God having made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. The dogmatic principle is that without Absolute Righteousness one cannot receive blessing from the Justice of God. God made eternal promises to these 3 people because they had the essential imputed Absolute Righteousness which is required to even have the POTENTIAL to receive the promises. Therefore, to be an heir of the promises of God one must possess the Righteousness of God and Eternal Life of God. The Jews who are guilty of the Big Blot Out DO NOT possess the Righteousness of God because from their own free will self

determination they have rejected the 1st advent of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and built up total Scar Tissue of the Soul.

The Big Blot Out in time is converted into the kingdom of darkness of eternity and it is formed by combustion of brimstone in the Lake of Fire for the Jew who rejected the Grace Plan of God in the Age of Israel. The Jews who rejected The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the God of Israel, as savior in the Age of Israel are outside the covenants and lack Eternal Life because they did not possess the imputation of the Righteousness of God. They were involved in the Big Blot Out which is the Jewish unpardonable sin of rejection of The Lord Jesus, The Christ as savior. This extends into the Church Age by the same mechanism and will result in these Jews also being outside of the Royal Family of God. These Jewish unbelievers will be in the Lake of Fire and in a spot related to their erroneous thinking and they will suffer as much as anyone in fire but because of the Big Blot Out this darkness shows that even the brilliance of the Jews will be in a great darkness and demonstrates the darkness of their souls from unwavering rejection of The Lord Jesus, The Christ.

God could not be God and have his Justice imputing blessing to sinful man without his having the home or target for such blessing, the divine characteristic of Absolute Righteousness. The Jewish race began with Abraham's attaining Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and is represented by his circumcision when he was about 100 years old. The origin of the Jewish race is spiritual not genetic and thus it is superior to the origins of all other races. This superiority however has a much greater responsibility and the True Jews are required to be those who make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. The perpetuation of the Jewish race was from a genetic descendant of Abraham who had also made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is clearly illustrated by the fact that the Jewish race originated with those who believed in Jehovah Elohim, the Shekinah Glory, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the God of Israel who is the Prince Ruler of the church, the Royal Family of God.

Abraham became the first Jew having made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and eventually reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God while Nahor his brother remained a gentile Chaldean. Abraham was a believer therefore he was under the principles of Election, Foreknowledge and Predestination. Because Israel is an Election from God it must originate with regeneration in order to have the possession of Eternal Life and the Righteousness of God which brings the potential for divine blessing. Therefore, ALL Israel is not TRUE Israel and only those who have genes of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob AND who have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ are under this Election and becomes the beneficiaries of the promises of God. Since gentiles originated from physical birth and Jews originated from spiritual growth NO racial Jew possessing the genes of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob can be a REAL or TRUE Jew until he personally makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the Shekinah Glory of the Mercy Seat, the God of Israel. Therefore, the True Jew, in the Age of Israel, at the point of his Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, receives what is needed for blessing in time and fulfillment

of the divine promises of God to Israel for eternity, the imputation of the Righteousness of God and Eternal Life. Therefore, a Jew cannot ever be a True Jew by simply possessing the genetics of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob but can only be a True Jew by possessing the Righteousness and Life of the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the Shekinah Glory, Adanai Elohim, The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Therefore, there is no way for the physical seed of Abraham to inherit the promises of Israel because only the spiritual seed of Abraham are qualified to inherit as a result of their personal regeneration and resultant imputation of the Righteousness of God and Eternal Life. The point is that Abraham believed (Gen 15:6) in the Lord and it was credited to him for Righteousness, the imputation of Absolute Righteousness.

The Jew in the Church Age does not qualify for being the recipient of the promises of God to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob because he is no longer part of the Age of Israel. However, if he decides to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God he is no longer a Jew, but now a member of the Royal Family of God which has no Racial, Social nor Gender distinctions. He has become a Royal priest and Royal Ambassador and has the potential for the vast Escrow Super – Grace blessings available to Church Age believers he being the recipient also of the imputation of the Righteousness of God and Eternal Life and now being positionally in union with The Lord Jesus, The Christ.

The Righteousness of God & Blessing

The imputation of the Righteousness of God to the believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is a standing order for each believer to move out and advance in the Spiritual Life to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to enable the Love of God to motivate for the distribution of the Escrow Super – Grace blessings to him. This Righteousness of God in the believer is unfulfilled until the Justice of God can impute blessing to it and thereby glorify God.

The Righteousness of God is satisfied with the Righteousness of God imputed to the believer at the moment of salvation. The Justice of God as the function of the Integrity of God and activator of the Grace of God can bless only the Righteousness of God. God is always consistent and faithful; He prospers the believer only when, in doing so, He avoids all possibility of compromise to His character or Essence. Also, for the believer who is in carnality and reversionism the Righteousness of God demands punishment which the Justice of God administers. However, when the believer consistently remains in fellowship with God and under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit and expresses consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine, as demonstrated by his daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, then the Righteousness of God demands blessing from the Justice of God. As a result of the Justice of God imputing blessing to the Righteousness of God in the believer, God is glorified by this tactical victory of receiving blessing by the believer living in the world ruled by Satan. There is nothing in man by which he can gain anything from the Justice of God by his own efforts. It is the responsibility for all believers to drive on with an aggressive attitude and consistently and inculcate Bible Doctrine no matter any other thing which might be occurring in their life at the time. God left the believer here in time after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to please him but this is very difficult because in life there are incredible

distractions from consistency in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Although the believer has the most incredible logistics ever to be imagined when he becomes consistent in engaging in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine he WILL be subject to a myriad of distractions which Satan can throw at him. Therefore, no matter the situation or how one feels about his circumstances he MUST keep right on moving ahead in the Spiritual Life. Therefore, the true purpose for the imputed Righteousness of God at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is to enable the believer to saturate himself with Bible Doctrine from consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit and the Grace Apparatus for Perception and thus receive fantastic Escrow Super – Grace blessings in time and glorify God by that.

The HOPE of Righteousness refers to the fact that the Righteousness of God imputed to the believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God demands fulfillment through the imputation of the divine blessing at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and THEREAFTER. The point is that once the believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God he is just barely in and he will receive far greater blessings after initial Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Intermediate Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the greatest blessings in life are to be received in Advanced Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as Escrow Ultra Super – Grace blessings. Therefore, the imputation of the greatest blessing to the Righteousness of God in the believer depends on his advance AFTER he reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and continues movement up the spiritual advance line so that his capacity can be increased even more.

The Righteousness of God & Slavery

The only Righteousness, Norms and Standards and Scale of Values permitted in heaven is God's Righteousness. All believers in Christ enter heaven because they possess the Righteousness of God. Salvation by faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ alone is overt obedience to the Righteousness of God. To disobey the Righteousness of God is to reject Christ as saviour and to accept one's own rationalized relative righteous substitute. To become enslaved to the Righteousness of God is to be a believer who has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Divine justice can only bless perfect righteousness, therefore being enslaved to the Righteousness of God is that mature status of the believer which glorifies God, and receives maximum blessing from the Justice of God. Experiential sanctification, which is synonymous with maturity adjustment to the Justice of God is described as the believer placing himself under orders as a slave to the Righteousness of God as a result of consistent intake and metabolization of Bible doctrine. The mechanics or the execution of placing one's self under orders to God involves maintaining the Filling of God the Holy Spirit which, in turn, involves consistent Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God when necessary, plus the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, eventuating in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The believer receives the imputation of the Righteousness of God at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God but he receives enslavement to the Righteousness of God at his making Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. One cannot be enslaved to the Righteousness of God by anything he has, thought, said or done, or anything he is. Enslavement to the

Righteousness of God is ONLY the result of the believer reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Because man as a creature is weak, hopeless, helpless and useless he needs slavery for security. Therefore, Slavery is not necessarily bad for the slave. The only security in slavery is bondage to Righteousness, whatever Norms and Standards and Scale of Values exist in the 'master'. This Christian slavery is bondage to the Righteousness of God and results in blessing passing through the Grace pipeline. The entirety of the system of Bible Doctrine is what the believer must acquire in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to reprogram his brain from its functions of Sin, Crime and Human Good based on Evil. Therefore, Slavery to the Righteousness of God is blessing and to the Old Sin Nature it is absolute cursing. Thus Experiential Sanctification, being experientially set apart to God, is the believer placing himself under orders as a slave to the Righteousness of God. This is ONLY possible by consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

The Righteousness of God & Momentum Testing

The mature believer is provided undeserved suffering as a divine blessing. This category of suffering is a real imputation from the Justice of God to the divinely prepared home or target the judicially imputed Righteousness of God, therefore, it is neither earned nor deserved. This suffering must be distinguished from divine discipline punitive action from the Justice of God. It is real suffering but is designed for great blessing and follows two general trends:

- Personal pressure, adversity, catastrophe or disaster.
- National decline, adversity, catastrophe or disaster.

When this type of suffering comes to the mature believer it is not designed to detract from blessing but to add blessing to blessings. Therefore, no matter how great or what the category of suffering may be to the mature believer it is a blessing designed to produce a greater blessing for him. It is given at a time of blessing to intensify blessing and to demonstrate the power of God to deliver and bless as infinitely greater than the power of the ruler of this world to induce suffering. It is also given to demonstrate and guarantee, future blessing in eternity, and it is basically a down payment on that future reward. When suffering can only be a blessing this believer is on top of life. The principle is that if the mature believer can take the worst of life, obviously he can take the best of life therefore these extremes demonstrate the stability and confidence of maturity. Therefore, NO disaster, neither personal nor national, can trap the mature believer and enslave him to the suffering or the disaster. Undeserved suffering frees the mature believer to new spheres of blessing because it is a real imputation from the Justice of God to the Righteousness of God.

The principle behind this is that NO catastrophe or disaster of life is greater than the person of God nor the plan of God. Therefore, for the mature believer every catastrophe of undeserved suffering is added blessing. Also, though the believer may fail God in pressure and adversity, God never fails him in any situation. The point is that even in the midst of the greatest sufferings of life the mature believer knows that he still possesses the Righteousness of God, and still receives blessing as a real imputation from the Justice of God. Therefore, when considered between the Justice of God and the imputed Righteousness of God all pressures and adversities of life for the mature believer are diminished to a state of nothingness.

The Righteousness of God & The Mosaic Law

The true purpose of the Mosaic Law is to reveal the existence of the Old Sin Nature through the perfect norms and standards of God stated in codex I. Therefore, there is nothing wrong with the Mosaic Law which is perfect and reveals the perfect standards and values of the Righteousness of God. These standards reveal the sinful, arrogant, antagonistic and apostate potentials of the Old Sin Nature and the status produced by it of Spiritual Death. Spiritual Death existed before the Mosaic Law but the Mosaic Law reveals Spiritual Death. The legal requirement provided by the Mosaic Law is that man must be as good as God, to have a function under the perfect standards and values of God in order to be blessed by God in any way. This legal and righteous requirement of the Mosaic Law is that divine blessings demand perfect Righteousness for imputation to man. The legal requirement involves blessing but the Justice of God as the source can only impute that blessing to the one possessing the standards and values found in the Righteousness of God as a real imputation. The Mosaic Law points out to mankind that there is nothing man can ever do to actually earn or deserve the legal requirement, the standards and values of the Righteousness of God required, according to the Mosaic Law, for Blessing from God. However, once the new believer has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and receives the judicial imputation of the Righteousness of God he then walks with a blessing magnet given to him by God. Therefore, ALL things from God, both Blessing and motivational Divine Discipline must come through the Grace pipeline encapsulated by the Integrity of God which is totally secure in time. The Mosaic Law demands Absolute Righteousness in order to receive blessing from God but attempting to adhere to every aspect of the law cannot and does not EVER produce that Absolute Righteousness. Even the Strictest Adherence to the standards of the Mosaic Law in order to receive blessing from the Justice of God is man attempting to break into the encapsulated Grace pipeline and "DESERVE" the blessings. Therefore, the true legal requirement presented by the Mosaic Law is the exploitation of the imputed Righteousness of God provided at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God through the Grace Apparatus for Perception under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to a point of saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Soul.

Rom 10:4 explains to the Church Age believer that The Lord Jesus, The Christ is the end of the law for every one who makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith alone. (Rom 3:20-22) The law demands a Righteousness which man cannot fulfill so that at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the Righteousness of God is imputed by God to the new believer so that he can then receive blessing from God. Therefore, If the believer in the Church Age remains under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit he is not under the guidelines of the Mosaic Law but those of the Protocol Plan of God, the Divine Dynasphere. (Gal 5:18)

The emphasis in the Spiritual Life is developing capacity for life from a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul which can result in prosperity. The purpose of God for keeping the believer in this life after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is to bless him in this world ruled by Satan when he does not function under the Power System of Satan.

Until there is direct blessing coming to the Righteousness of God imputed to the believer at salvation from the Justice of God through the Grace pipeline, Jesus Christ is not glorified by that believer's life. The glorification of Jesus Christ is the Justice of God imputing BLESSINGS in every category as a real imputation to God's Righteousness which was imputed at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to the believer.

For the unbeliever there is only a life of slavery which is marriage to the old sin nature, but the believer is divorced from the old sin nature through retroactive positional truth resulting from the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and this has freed him from the life of slavery. In addition then, the purpose of the individual's life as a believer has changed and becomes the glorification of the Lord Jesus Christ because he is a member of the Royal Family of God. This can only be accomplished by the believer receiving the real imputation of maximum blessing from the Justice of God imputed to the resident Righteousness of God in him and this is motivated by the Mosaic Law but impossible to accomplish under the Mosaic Law.

The Righteousness of God & Afortiori Logic

(Lat) Afortiori = "With Stronger Reason". This is a system of logic using comparison and conclusion, compared with another conclusion or recognized fact which is inferred as being more certain and in fact inescapable. It is directly applied to the categorization and analysis of principles of Bible Doctrine in the scripture especially by Paul. It uses an inferential conclusion as being even more conclusive than another recognized conclusion or fact and in setting up this comparison it establishes reality in both conclusions as they are inferentially related. It is a system of argument or debate which takes an excepted fact and by comparison with an inescapable fact of doctrine, relates the two in such a way to show the reality of both and then draws an inescapable conclusion. It is these inescapable conclusions surrounding Bible Doctrine which are the means of proper effective application of Bible Doctrine in reverse concentration using the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages).

Therefore, (lat) Afortiori is a system of logic using comparison and a Bible Doctrine rationale for the believer under pressure to enable his application of doctrinal reality to his situation. It compares a prior conclusive fact of Bible Doctrine with another conclusion of Bible Doctrine to recognize the certainty of God's Grace policy in a given situation. Afortiori uses an inferential conclusion as being more conclusive than another reasoned conclusion or fact of Bible Doctrine. Afortiori is a system of thinking in terms of a rationale which takes an ACCEPTED FACT of Bible Doctrine and by comparison produces an INESCAPABLE FACT of Bible Doctrine. Thus it is this inescapable fact of Bible Doctrine which is what increases the power of the rationale in its application to situations and circumstances of life. Afortiori in the Bible:

- Bible and Afortiori – If God can do the greater in degree of effort it follows that God can accomplish the less.
  - If the greater has been given God will not withhold the less.
- Logistical Grace Afortiori. (**Matt 6:25-34,** Rom 8:31-32)
  - If God provides for inanimate creation he will thus sustain animate creation
  - If he provides all this for nature he will do much more for Christians under the

principle of Logistical Grace.

- Deliverance from the last judgment Afortiori. (Rom 5:8-9)
  - If the believer is justified by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for all human sins which resulted in redemption, reconciliation and propitiation it follows Afortiori, with stronger reason, that the believer will be delivered from the last judgment.
- Reconciliation Afortiori. (Rom 5:10)
  - If God did the greater by setting aside his eternal love for The Lord Jesus, The Christ, by sending Him at the 1st advent, allowing him to go to the cross and then imputing all human sin to him and judging them in his humanity, and accepting as full payment his Substitutionary Spiritual Death; he cannot do less now for his Royal Family of God, the Church Age believers.
- Temporal Blessing Afortiori. (Rom 5:15)
  - If God provided the greater in judicial Justification by the imputation of the Absolute Righteousness of God to the soul of the believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God then the Justice of God can provide temporal blessing for this target for blessing in the Church Age believer.
  - This blessing starts with Logistical Grace at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and is expanded into 6 categories of Escrow Super – Grace blessings at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - If God provided the greater in Logistical Grace support for the believer's life it follows Afortiori that the Justice of God can provide the less in the imputation of Escrow Super – Grace blessing to the believer who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- Eternal Blessing Afortiori. (Rom 5:16-17)
  - If the Justice of God provided the greater at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in the imputation of Escrow Super – Grace blessing in 6 categories to the believer in TIME, it follows Afortiori that the Justice of God will not withhold the less of Surpassing – Grace blessing and reward in Eternity.
- Jewish Afortiori. (Rom 10:12-13)
  - If God does the greater difficulty for gentiles at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God He cannot withhold the less difficult from the Jew, his chosen people, at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone is not a racial, social nor gender issue but a spiritual issue.

Logistical Grace support from God is based on possession by the believer of the Righteousness of God. Justification is the declaration of God based on this possession and ALL blessing to the individual believer in time comes to the target of the Righteousness of God in him. This is the 'Afortiori' basis for temporal blessing of the believer. Glorification of the believer is based on the maximum content of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul. This is the 'Afortiori' basis for eternal blessing. (Rom 5:8-9)

Justification sets up the first Afortiori rationale. The judicial imputation of the Righteousness of

God (Justification) from the Justice of God to the new believer to establish the grace pipeline for the imputation of all temporal blessings. IF God did the greater by imputation of Absolute Righteousness, AND HE DID, then it follows 'Afortiori', with greater reason, He will not withhold the less of imputation of blessing and support to the believer in time. (Rom 5:15)

Because in this dispensation of the Church Age, the believer is a member of the Royal Family of God, because of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit, God is on his side in both failure as well as success. In failure recovery is through use of the Rebound Procedure and the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages) and stage 4 is developing the basic rationales of the Plan of God, Essence of God, Logistical Grace, and Afortiori. These become the basis for doctrinal conclusions in time of testing, in both adversity and prosperity. "If God for us, Who against us?" (Rom 8:31) By application of pertinent Bible Doctrines the believer can reach inescapable conclusions that if he persists in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization & Application of Bible Doctrine he WILL reach Spiritual Maturity and he WILL be continuously supported and protected by God during his lifetime.

If when The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the Son of God was on the cross and God the Father imputed all human sins to Him and he paid for them with his Substitutionary Spiritual Death then, 'Afortiori', with stronger reason, how can He, God the Father, not give the believer, with The Lord Jesus, The Christ, everything he needs for Logistical Grace support in time. Since God the Father used the greatest degree of effort to impute and judge all human sins in The Lord Jesus, The Christ whom He loved personally and eternally, AND HE DID, then it is not any effort at all for Him to provide the believer who possesses His Absolute Righteousness, forgiveness for his sins, sustenance and protection in his lifetime and bless him in this world ruled by Satan God's greatest antagonist. Therefore, simply put, If the believer is alive then God has a plan for his life.

Consider that it would be impossible for the Justice of God to impute the Righteousness of God to the believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone except that He had already imputed all human sins to the humanity of Christ on the cross. This is basically an exchange of imputations. The believer exchanges his sins for the Absolute Righteousness of God. These 2 Judicial Imputations not only represent the greater degree of effort in the 'Afortiori' of support and blessing but they constitute the potential, motivation, momentum and confidence for the believer's advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which is what is required for him to receive blessing from God.

The Righteousness of God & Responsibility

The Righteousness of God as watch dog over the Essence of God cannot be compromised or contradicted by any decision of the Sovereignty of God, however, it can and often is contradicted by many decisions from the volition of man. When this occurs the requirement is for the Justice of God to be activated for Judgment and Punitive Divine Discipline. Therefore, the Righteousness of God is the regulator of God toward his creation. The point of

responsibility in the Essence of God is the Righteousness of God directed toward all activities in creation, both successes, such as the believer reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and failures, such as the sins of the human race. Responsibility denotes something within one's power to control. The Integrity of God has the responsibility and the eternal capacity from his Omniscience encompassed in the Righteousness of God, His Norms and Standards and Scale of Values, from eternity past to know all the knowable and enter all of it into the Divine Decree as reality and then gather all human personal sin together, set aside punishment and then impute each one of them to The Lord Jesus, The Christ while he was on the Cross. The Righteousness of Jesus Christ took the responsibility to do something about those sins. He made four decisions in eternity past:

- To provide Unlimited Substitutionary Atonement for which He had to become true humanity.
- To provide by this Propitiation of God the Father.
- To provide by this Reconciliation of Man with God.
- To provide by this Redemption of any who accept his Substitutionary Spiritual Death.

Now the individual in the Human Race has been placed here on this earth to take responsibility as well and must MAKE A DECISION to partake of the provision of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for eternal salvation as a result of his Substitutionary Spiritual Death and enter the Plan of God or remain in the Plan of Satan into which he was physically born.

For the believer who decides from his own volition to reject the Plan of Satan and enter the Plan of God by faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone AND who sticks with the Plan of God and engages in consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine for spiritual growth AND reaches and HOLDS Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God he will receive Escrow Super – Grace blessings in time and Escrow Surpassing – Grace blessings for Eternity. One such reward or blessing is the Crown or Roman Wreath of Righteousness. Whatever may be its specific form in eternity the principle of the Crown of Righteousness is obvious. It requires reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and maintaining this status quo until the end of one's lifetime. (**Phil 3:12-14**) This Crown or Wreath is not one's own self righteousness but the Righteousness of God which emerges in the believer who seizes and holds the high ground of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God on the basis of the utilization of the inner resources of Bible Doctrine and consistently adding to these inner resources by continued positive volition. Functioning under continued positive volition toward Bible Doctrine under the consistent Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the progressing residence in the Divine Dynasphere results in the saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This

increase forces divine Righteousness to the surface in the life of the believer as well as stabilizing the inner Spiritual Life of the believer. Then, when this increase meets physical death the result is dying grace on the one hand and the Crown of Righteousness on the other hand. (2Tim 4:7-8) This is the sole and underlying RESPONSIBILITY of the believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ during his life.

The Absolute Justice of God

Definition: the word (gr) dikaiosune means justice as a characteristic of a judge. The judge is God, therefore, (gr) dikaiosune is the Justice of God. Adjustment to the Justice of God is the true meaning of Justification. Dikaiosune refers to the thinking of a judge allotting to each case or situation what is due. It is judicial righteousness as a function of the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of a judge, therefore, a reference to the function of the Justice of God. This is a free function of God, based on one's alignment with the principles and the standards and values of the Righteousness of God, to vindicate mankind under salvation, rebound, and spiritual maturity or discipline the believer as warning, intensive and dying Divine Discipline OR implement the Lake of Fire at the Great White Throne Final Judgment for all who reject The Lord Jesus, The Christ.

Justice is the Infinite Integrity of God acting toward others. Therefore, the Justice of God in performing Disciplines or Blessings functions in total coordination with every aspect of the Essence of God and in total perfection and therefore demands perfection. Justice must always administer what the Righteousness of God demands, whether it is benefits of blessing or the punishment of discipline. Therefore, in this creation of God, the only option man has is to adjust to the functions of the Justice of God, and if he does not adjust to the Justice of God then the Justice of God WILL adjust its functions toward him. The principle is that under the Integrity of God, God has all the rights because when in a relationship with the Integrity of God man does not need rights for blessing or for discipline. The rights belong to God, the Creator and the originator of the Grace policy, the believer under Grace has no rights, only privileges and receives blessings when adjusting to the Integrity of God, and discipline for maladjustment to the functions of the Justice of God.

The Justice Composite

A composite is defined as something that is made of various different parts; a material made up of more than one substance. The Integrity of God includes the Absolute Righteousness, Absolute Justice and Absolute Love of God. Therefore, the Integrity of God is a composite of the Righteousness of God, Love of God and Justice of God and the Justice of God can be considered a composite part of the Integrity of God also the Love of God and the Righteousness of God are composite parts of the Integrity of God. The Grace of God, as his Plan and Policy toward creation, is a composite of the permissible coordinated functions of all the attributes of God together especially those of the Integrity of God. (John 3:16) The Justice of God is the function of the composite Integrity of God based on the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God and motivation of the Love of God directed through the Grace Policy of God by the Sovereignty of God.

Whatever comes from God to man can ONLY come through God's Justice, which part of the Essence of God has always been for all creation the point of contact with God. God can have nothing to do with sin EXCEPT to JUDGE, CONDEMN, SENTENCE AND PENALIZE FOR IT. In the implementation of the penalties for sin from the functions of the Justice of God the divine hatred (anthropopathism) for sin is revealed so that the principle for the believer to always remember is that Justice demands Justice. Therefore, when man comes to God, His Absolute Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of Righteousness and his Absolute perfect functions of Justice are the attributes to which he must adjust so that he must align with the principles of the Integrity of God which are the Scale of Values and Norms and Standards of the Righteousness of God in order to orient the functions of the Justice of God to himself in blessing or discipline. This explains why Rom 1:16-17 dogmatically states that God's ability to save man is not based solely on His love, His Sovereignty nor His Omnipotence, not any other divine attribute but on these integrated completely with His Integrity as a coordinated function. The Lord Jesus, The Christ accepting the imputation and bearing the judgment, condemnation, sentencing for All human sins and paying the required penalty of Spiritual Death in substitution for them demonstrates that the Righteousness and Justice of God are the issues in obtaining eternal salvation and actually in the entirety of the Angelic Conflict itself so that the Justice of God, as a Righteous reflection of the consideration of the Judge, is the ONLY basis by which man, or any part of creation, can relate to God at all times.

God is fair, it is impossible for God to be unfair. Therefore God's judgments are perfect. Illustrations of the impartial nature of the Justice of God functioning under approval from the Righteousness of God:

- Moses was the greatest believer who ever lived, yet the Righteousness of God was totally fair in condemning him and not letting Moses go into the Land of Israel after his one great sin.
- David was a man after God's own heart. Yet, when David committed the murder of Bathsheba's husband, Uriah, the Righteousness of God condemned what he did and he suffered Intensive Divine Discipline for 15 years.
- In Acts 10:34, Peter understood that there had been a change of dispensations and that God had completed the provision of the potential for salvation through faith alone in Christ for all Jewish AND Gentile unbelievers. Peter was told to go to the home of a Roman centurion, Cornelius, a Gentile. After visiting with him and discovering him to be a believer Peter said "On the basis of the truth, I have come to understand that God is not one to show partiality".
- God was not partial to Paul, when He told him NOT to go to Jerusalem and when Paul disregarded this warning and went anyway God had him thrown in prison for four years.

The Justice of God unerringly administers whatever the standards and values of Righteousness

of God demands based on Motivation in God from the Love of God and decisions from the Sovereignty of God whether this is the penalty for failure or the blessings for success in the execution of the Protocol Plan of God. (Ps 19:9, Ps 50:6, Ps 89:14, Jer 50:7, Heb 10:30-31, Heb 12:23) In the functions of the Justice of God based on the requirements of the Righteousness of God, whether this be blessing or punishment, the Absolute Love of God is expressed. The wages of sin is said to be spiritual death, which is the state of total depravity, total separation from God and total helplessness to do anything about it, but God is fair even in the administration of the wages of sin. (Deut 32:4, 2Chron 19:7, Job 37:23, Ps 58:11, Is 45:21, Rom 3:26)

The Justice of God & Grace

Always historically in a developing nation, especially one which has the opportunity to become a client nation to God, you have an achieving aristocracy (Historical Trend #13) which separates from all those around it by rising above them. An achieving aristocracy always knows what they are doing, this is how aristocracy is formed. Therefore, great people emerge in history who know what they are doing. Truth in the soul makes it possible for one to know what he is doing and rise in history as Aristocracy. In the Church Age the believer is commissioned as Aristocracy and placed into the Royal Family of God by the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit. He begins to function as Aristocracy IF and when he reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as a result of the saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into his own Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. All divine judgment stems from the Justice of God and has a very definite Grace aspect to its function. Judgment on earth has two sources:

- Volition of mankind
- Justice of God

What is often assumed to be punitive judgment from God is really the failure of man to make good decisions from a position of strength based on Absolute Truth. Therefore, the major source of unhappiness in life is one's own volitional bad decisions. One makes the wrong decisions, he thinks the wrong things, he therefore provides his own misery. Christians often think when they experience adversity and suffering of any kind that they are under Divine Discipline from God but the reality is that God does not waste his time disciplining most Christians because they do such a good job of providing their own Self Induced Misery. Divine judgment only comes when one spends too much time in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems and falling down through the stages of Reversionism. It comes in the form of warning discipline, followed by more intensive discipline, and eventually results in dying discipline. So the volition of man is responsible for the majority of his own misery and this misery is invariably spread to others in one's periphery. The restraint on man's self induced misery and self destruction originates from the Justice of God. God has to keep man from collectively destroying himself, and God has promised that there will always be human beings on this earth and that there never will be a time when the human race does not exist during human history.

The Justice of God functions to provide blessing or discipline for the believer in the Church Age, who is part of the Royal Family of God, through the policy of Grace which must align with the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God. Grace is the

policy of the Righteousness of God which functions through the Justice of God under motivation from the Love of God in providing all that is necessary to sustain the Human Race in all of Human History as well as blessing or discipline for the believer in time and also blessing in eternity. Grace always emphasizes the production of God and de-emphasizes the production of man. By emphasizing the production of God Grace calls attention to man's Point of Reference with God in this DEMONSTRATION OF GOD, Human History, which is the Righteousness of God and also to man's Point of Contact which is the Justice of God. Grace always emphasizes the Justice of God in emphasizing God's functions and production. Therefore under God's Grace Policy and Plan, everything depends on who and what God is. Everything depends on the Righteousness of God and Justice of God being free from compromise in interacting with man.

When there exist in the individual's soul the wrong concepts it results in disaster and often pressure from the Justice of God. The wrong concepts, the wrong type of thinking in the soul of the believer comes from rejection of Bible Doctrine resulting in a loss of Divine Viewpoint and subsequent involvement in the Human Viewpoint thinking of the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. The human soul is the issue in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, any and all adjustments or maladjustments to the Justice of God and all degradations of the soul from Reversionism. Rejection of the Bible Doctrines of the Gospel and the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions for the unbeliever and rejection of any Bible Doctrine, any Absolute Truths, for the believer is the source of all difficulties and adversities which result from the wrong concepts of Cosmic Dynasphere involvement. Therefore, one's attitude toward Bible Doctrine is what determines adjustment or maladjustment to the Justice of God. When a member of the human race as he matures physically arrives at God-consciousness he is accountable to the Justice of God. The age of accountability varies with culture, language, historical circumstance, environment, and civilization or lack of it. If any member of the human race, regardless of geographical isolation or linguistic barrier, desires relationship with God after reaching God-consciousness then God WILL, in fact He MUST, provide the necessary Gospel information by which that person can make instant Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. God is OBLIGATED under the principles and policies of HIS Grace Plan in this Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial DEMONSTRATION to do this. (Jer 23:13, John 7:17, Acts 17:27) Man must adjust to the Justice of God by his attitude toward Bible Doctrine, positive or negative. However, he does not EVER adjust to the Justice of God through his personal efforts or works. Anything man can do is not ever a part of the Grace Plan of God. Man is part of the DEMONSTRATION of God to Angelic Creation, therefore, he cannot change the principles and policies, the RULES, under which it is conducted, he can only choose how he will participate. The outcome of this DEMONSTRATION has been already been determined based on all of the decisions of all of mankind and put into the Divine Decree in Eternity Past. The standard for God judging the self righteous person, the person who always is clinging to some system of human effort or

good deeds, whereby he tries to impress God, to supersede the policies of the Grace Plan of God and receive blessing from God, is always according to man's works compared to God's standards and provisions.

It is extremely important for the believer to understand the function of the Integrity of God. The Love of God is the Motivation of God, the Righteousness of God is the Norms, Standards, Frame of Reference and Scale of Values of God, the Justice of God is the function of God. The Justice of God functions toward all things outside of God, toward ALL creation, for both Blessing or Divine Discipline. In the Garden of Eden the Love of God motivated the creation of Ish (Adam) and later Ishah (Eve) and, as a result of their alignment with the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God, their Point of Reference, the Love of God also motivated the Justice of God to provided everything perfectly for Ish and Ishah because in their perfection and their adherence to the standards of God they were acceptable to the Righteousness of God. Therefore the Justice of God provided EVERYTHING they needed to continue to exist. Both were perfect trichotomous persons and they lived in perfect environment with perfect provisions and a perfect relationship with God, which came through motivation from the Love of God. The Primary thing which was missing was their possessing a conscience because it was not necessary at that time for them to determine right from wrong. There was no need for the policy of the Righteousness of God nor the function of the Justice of God with regard to judgment to have any reference or contact with man so long as they chose to adhere to the standards of God and obeyed the prohibition of God regarding the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. Because of these correct or good choices the Love of God motivated the provision of everything as blessing for them and was and still is, in fact, the driving force behind the Point of Reference and Point of Contact of God which each and every human being since has with God.

Adjustment to the Justice of God occurs under three categories:

- **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** by means of nonmeritorious Faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. (John 3:16, John 3:36)
- **Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God** by believers acknowledging personal sin and failure to God based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. (1John 1:9, 1Cor 11:28-31)
- **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** from the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception resulting in the saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul resulting in a balance of residence of Saturated Metabolized Bible Doctrine and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit in the soul.

Because Satan impugned the character of God by inferring that the Love of God should be the overriding basis for reference and contact for all creatures with God, not the Righteousness of God and Justice of God, this DEMONSTRATION of Human History was set up by God and began with these lower creatures. Ish and Ishah, directly under the positive motivation of the Love of God EXACTLY like angelic creation began. The creation of man was to provide a DEMONSTRATION for all angelic creation that the Essence of God could never function apart from being totally coordinated and always in total agreement and alignment. This DEMONSTRATION required a test of the Volition and Choices of the participants. As a result God chose to use Satan's plan of Good and Evil as that test and instructed man that he was prohibited from function within that plan. (Gen 2:16-17) Good and Evil at the present time is the production and policy of Satan as the ruler of this world and the function of the Old Sin Nature as the sovereign of human life in the temptations for the production of Human Effort Good deeds for the supposed benefit of mankind. This is important to understand because by combining a false function and an Evil policy together there is produced the counterfeit of the Integrity of God. The Evil Policy plus Old Sin Nature Temptation Function is Satan's attempt to duplicate the function of the Integrity of God. In essence, expression of the Integrity of God is the Policy of Grace based on the motivation of the Love of God and standards and values of the Righteousness of God plus the function of the Justice of God. All of this was a test for the perfect volition of newly created man. Perfect volition only became imperfect volition by disobedience to the divine prohibition during the initial stage of God's DEMONSTRATION.

One frequent question which arises is; "Could Adam and the woman have eternal life in the garden"? The answer is NO! Their life, given them by God, was a perpetuateable life. As long as they refrained from partaking of the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil they could have continuing life, one day at a time, potentially forever. It is impossible for any creature to have Eternal Life, the life of God, without the possession of the Righteousness of God, the perfect Frame of Reference, Norms, Standards and Scale of Values of God, and without possessing the eternally continuing Life of God which was not provided by God for Ish and Ishah. God provided for Ish and Ishah a trichotomous life which was maintained and continued day by day, based on their choices, their volitional decisions, regarding adherence to the prohibition of God regarding Good and Evil. Everything provided by God in the garden for the existence of man came from the policy and plan of God for creation, Grace. Therefore, in the garden the punitive or judgmental actions of the Justice of God did not function toward mankind UNTIL man decided to engage in the 'sin' of leaving the Grace plan and policy of God for the Evil Plan and Policy of Satan and begin to engage in the production of Human Good to orient themselves to each other. Justice functions under Grace based on the motivation from Love and orientation or disorientation to the Standards, Values and Frame of Reference of Absolute Righteousness. Always in total coordination.

Justice & Logistical Grace

One cannot advance in the spiritual life until he understands the principles behind Logistical Grace. All Logistical Grace support from God comes from the Justice of God to the Righteousness of God imputed to the believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God based on the motivation from the Love of God. There are 4 categories of Logistical Grace:

- **Life Sustaining Support –** God sustains the life of every believer on earth regardless of his status quo whether he is healthy or sick, carnal or spiritual, or in some difficulty and NO believer will depart from this life apart from God's will. (Ps 48:14)
- **Temporal Supply –** whether in times of prosperity, or catastrophe, disaster or adversity there will be food, shelter, clothing, environment, time and transportation and this will have the wall of fire protection from both seen and unseen enemies to sustain the believer even in both very good and very difficult circumstances in order that he might choose to use his time to engage in the consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, OR NOT!
- **Security Provision –** the assignment of guardian angels, the operation of the wall of fire, the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institution functions in providing the conditions for freedom provide the guaranteed security that the believer and mankind will exist until the DEMONSTRATION of God is completed. (1Pet 1:5)
- **Spiritual Provision –** the evangelist, missionary, personal witness for those who have expressed positive volition at God consciousness and a Pastor Teacher for doctrinal teaching after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Humility plus helplessness promotes Grace orientation in man. This is clearly illustrated by Elijah who had the humility and God provided the helplessness. In one's life, human resources may become exhausted but Bible doctrine will always be present in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer who has been consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of it. The unchanging Word of God is security for the changing world. The brook where Elijah was hiding from Jezebel and Ahab dried up but the Word of God never dries up and situations of human extremity are simply God's opportunities.

In 1Kings 17, Elijah was told to go to Cherith for security as well as for him to be sustained and for him to be learning. Elijah learned at the brook Cherith not to trust God's supply but to trust God's Word; the supply, the water, dried up but the Word was still there. The issue for the believer is ALWAYS Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul, not water in the body. Unbelief only sees circumstances; faith always sees God. God issued a three-paragraph field order to Elijah:

- **P#1 –** "Get up, Go To", it was time for action, time to put thought into action.
  - A forced march to Zarephath, over 100 miles, and he is to keep moving until he got there.

- The link between thought and action is motivation.

- **P#2 – "**dwell there**"**, obey and show responsibility
  - He was to stay there, live there, remain there.
  - This was recognition of God's authority and wisdom.
  - All great men of action have to learn to stand fast; he was going from the obscurity of Cherith to the obscurity of Zarephath but he had to STAND FAST.
- **P#3 – "**commanded, decreed**"**, an order from God from eternity past.
  - This was to give Elijah confidence.
  - God knows all the facts and this sets one up for function under the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages) for using Bible Doctrine Rationales.

There was only one person in the world who had the character and integrity to sustain Elijah without betraying him. Therefore, God put these two people together according to His wisdom; He matched integrity with integrity, honour with honour. Both would face logistical testing regarding total helplessness but Elijah and the widow would be occupied with the Source and not be distracted by the gifts of Logistical Grace. There are two potential antithetical distractions for believers in any crisis situations:

- **Preoccupation With Disaster** by failing to understand:
  - The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls Human History (Historical Trend #1)
  - Essential of Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. (Historical Trend #2)
  - The Source of all provision for life by imputation from the Justice of God.
  - Futility of social action, crusades, human solutions, etc.
- **Preoccupation With Divine Provision** by failing to understand:
  - The source, God, is infinitely more important than the provisions.

The Policy of Grace demands helplessness in the recipient of Grace Provisions. God commanded Elijah to march, to WALK, to Zarephath over 100 miles and he was not to stop until he arrived there; however, under the provision and protection from God he was not ever even spotted by the patrols sent out to find him and none of the villagers he passed apprehended him to return him to Jezebel; this was the Wall of Fire of Logistical Grace support. At his destination he met a widow and politely asked for water which she gave him and then for food which she, being in abject poverty, did not have to give to him. She broke down at this point and explained that she was gathering 2 sticks to burn to prepare her last meal with her son so they can celebrate before they sit and wait to die from starvation. However, God's timing is perfect and God has His own timing and schedule and the believer may have his own schedule but God's schedule is perfect and the believer's is imperfect. God's perfect timing and Logistical Grace support is necessary for the dynamic interactions and great blessings associated with people in this life. Therefore, there are no accidents in the plan of God. Relying on material things causes them to diminish but relying on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Soul causes it to increase. The Justice of God imputed Logistical blessing and support to the divine righteousness resident in the soul of Elijah and the Widow, while at the same time the Justice of God administered Divine Discipline and Judgement to the apostate nation. No water in the land was the result of the Justice of God

administering the cycles of Divine Discipline to northern Israel. The Justice of God imputed Logistical blessing to Elijah and the Widow while the Justice of God administered Divine Discipline and judgment to the apostate nation. The Justice of God was the source of Elijah's Logistical support for some 3 years and at the same time the Justice of God was the source of Israel's depression and historical disaster. This is ALL part of the Grace provision of God administered through the Justice of God.

There was a confrontation between Obadiah and Elijah where Elijah had advanced in the Plan of God but Obadiah had failed to advance. Obadiah delivered 100 prophets and he expected the Lord to bless him for it as he functioned within a system of Evil. He expected Elijah to protect him because of his good deeds. However, the believer who focus' on what he does never advances in the plan of God. Obadiah performed the good deed for the purpose of being blessed by the Lord, therefore, the good deed rejects the whole principle of the Logistical Grace blessing imputed from the Justice of God to the indwelling Righteousness of God in EVERY believer, totally apart from his success or failure, human merit, or human good efforts. It was Obadiah's motivation, not the deed which was blasphemous because it rejected the Grace policy of God. Both Elijah and Obadiah were recipients of Logistical Grace blessing from the Justice of God because both possessed the Righteousness of God from the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The point is that the Righteousness of God demands that the Justice of God execute provision of Logistical Grace support for both the worst failure in the Christian life and for the most successful believer in the Christian life, only based on their personal possession of the Righteousness of God imputed to each at their Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Blessing or discipline from God perfectly reflects changes in man while the Justice of God remains absolutely consistent and only functions according to the Norms and Standards, Frame of Reference, and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God.

The Justice of God & Imputations

The divine decree, which guarantees the reality of Human History and man's decisions, is executed through imputations from the Justice of God and the entire plan of God is structured and revealed through divine imputations. There are 2 categories of imputations from God to mankind:

- Real Imputation – defined as the Omnipotence and Justice of God ascribing, crediting, assigning under the principle of antecedence and affinity.
  - A prime example is the imputation of soul life to the human soul at physical birth, along with the imputation of Adam's original sin to the genetically formed Old Sin Nature.
  - There are two factors in every real imputation.
    - What is imputed from the Omnipotence and Justice of God.
    - The home or target as the recipient for the imputation.
- Judicial Imputation – defined as the Omnipotence and Justice of God ascribing, crediting, assigning under the principle of a lack of antecedence or affinity.
  - This is assigning what does not have an antecedent affinity for the target.
  - A prime example is the imputation of all human personal sins to The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross, and the imputation of God's Absolute Righteousness to the new

believer at the moment he makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - There is only 1 factor in a judicial imputation:
        - What is imputed from the Omnipotence and Justice of God.

There are 8 imputations which glorify God in both time and eternity, and 6 of these imputations become the basis for the ability of the individual believer to achieve the tactical victory in Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial:

- Soul Life imputed to the format soul of Biological Life at Physical Birth.
- Adam's Original Sin imputed to the genetically formed Old Sin Nature.
- Eternal Life imputed to the Human Spirit at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- All human sins imputed to the Humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ at the Cross.
- Divine Absolute Righteousness imputed to the believer at the Moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- Escrow Super and Ultra Super – Grace blessings imputed to the believer at point of reaching or surpassing Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- Resurrection Body imputed to every believer at the moment of their dispensation's resurrection.
- Escrow Surpassing – Grace blessings imputed to the believer who has advanced after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Real Imputations have a real home or target in the recipient, judicial imputations do not. Therefore, Judicial imputations must always occur in pairs. Each judicial imputation is incomplete until God takes action to complete it, and in order to complete it the sovereignty of God must render a decision according to the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God so that the Justice of God can take action. A judicial imputation is therefore always followed by a judicial verdict. For this reason, when the sins of mankind were charged to, imputed to, the impeccable humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the Justice of God had to take action. God judged the Lord Jesus Christ for these sins. God's judgment of all human sins in Christ, including Adam's first sin, wiped the sin slate clean, rendered Adam's Original Sin and all personal human sin irrelevant, a NONISSUE in the Plan of God DEMONSTRATION and the Christian Way of Life. The individual need only accept this divine action on his behalf through nonmeritorious faith in the One who took his place in order to enter the Plan of God and leave the Plan of Satan, which in fact he was BORN into. The Judgment of human sin in Christ on the Cross was an act of Justice, not an act of Love. The Justice of God imputed our sins to Christ; the Justice of God then judged them. The Judgment and acceptance of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the Cross was therefore stronger than any act of Love could ever be. Indeed, it was the greatest act that God could possibly have performed in the DEMONSTRATION of His Love, Justice, and Righteousness, along with all other aspects of his character, working in total coordination, for Judgment. At the moment of a person making the decision to make Salvation Adjustment to

the Justice of God by faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone he receives the Judicial Imputation of the Righteousness of God which does not have a real home or target in him. Having Imputed His perfect righteousness to the new believer God must then take action. Based on the decision to accept the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for his sins and having received by judicial imputation the Righteousness of God, God the Father then proclaims this individual JUSTIFIED, the judicial verdict from the Justice of God. This judicial verdict then sets in motion the obligation of God to support this individual for the remaining part of his life on this earth to enable him to CHOOSE to advance in the Plan of God or NOT!

The Justice of God & Divine Love

The Love of God is part of the composite making up the Integrity of God along with the Righteousness of God and Justice of God. The Love of God is His motivation for all his decisions and functions, all which must be approved by or align with the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God so that any required or desired functions can be administered by the Justice of God. There are 2 categories of the Love of God toward all His creatures, including mankind, determined by one's status with regard to the Righteousness of God and Justice of God. From the point of physical birth until Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the individual, as an unbeliever, is the object of God's Impersonal – Unconditional Love. Impersonal – Unconditional Love emphasizes the Integrity of the subject, GOD, motivating the totally unbiased treatment of the unworthiness, the true worthlessness, of the object, MAN. As a result of being born under spiritual death, man is in total depravity, total separation from God, and total helplessness to have any relationship with God. (Rom 5:8) At the point of making the decision to engage in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the new believer then becomes the object of God's Personal Love because he has received from God the judicial imputation of His Absolute Righteousness which has then resulted in God proclaiming each new believer to be 'Justified'. Since personal love emphasizes the worthiness of the object, God's personal love can only have as its object Perfect Righteousness, perfect standards, perfect values and perfect Frame of Reference. At that point the Justice of God as the believer's continuing point of contact with God and the obligatory Logistical Grace support from the Justice of God, is the only thing which keeps the believer alive in the world now ruled by Satan. However, God's impersonal and personal love are only motivating factors in man's relationship with Him and the Righteousness of God is always the Point of Reference and the Justice of God is always the point of contact for man, and in fact for all creation, with God.

The Justice of God & Spiritual Death

Condemnation and Judgment are two different things. Condemnation is the passing of the sentence; Judgment is the execution of the sentence. The sentence on individual man was passed at the moment of his physical birth, based on the standards and values of the Righteousness of God, because of his possession of a genetic Old Sin Nature and because of

receiving the REAL Imputation to it of culpability for Adam's original sin. This is condemnation. Execution of the result of this condemnation occurs through the Justice of God at the very point of physical birth resulting in spiritual death. In addition this Spiritual Death WILL result for every person who rejects the means of reconciliation with God, the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for their sins, at the Great White Throne Judgment where they will be relegated to the Lake of Fire with Satan.

Therefore, the Integrity of God has correctly placed the entire human race under the indictment and condemnation of spiritual death based on 2 factors:

- The genetic predisposition to sin, the Old Sin Nature, passed down from Adam after his fall.
- The real imputation of the culpability for Adam's Original Sin to the genetic Old Sin Nature.

The Judgment of Spiritual Death means total inability to have or initiate a relationship with God who is a spiritual being. Human essence is therefore classified as being totally depraved on the basis of the failure to meet the standards and values of divine integrity. Spiritual death is not only the status of all of mankind, but spiritual death infers man's complete inability to do anything about it. Man must rely entirely upon the Integrity of God for any means of resolving the problem of Spiritual Death. Therefore, when one makes the decision to engage in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone, that is the first time he relies on the Integrity of God. Therefore, it is the Integrity of God which has provided the means of adjusting to the Righteousness and Justice of God. The means to enable this begins with the imputation to and substitutionary judgment of Christ while he was on the cross for all human sins, thereby taking man's place in the condemnation of the Righteousness of God and judgment by the Justice of God. Therefore, the concept of total depravity of man, his being born with a genetic Old Sin Nature and receiving the imputation of culpability for Adam's Original Sin, elicits both righteous condemnation and judgmental spiritual death for the entire human race at the very point of his physical birth.

However, it is the same Justice of God which provides the judgment of mankind at birth which also provides blessing for mankind, beginning at the point of his making the decision to engage in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. As long as any person in the world thinks that there is any system of human righteousness, talent, ability, planning or system of human effort works which can satisfy the standards and values of the Righteousness of God and clings to his system of self-righteousness, whatever it is, he has no chance of ever properly adjusting to or being oriented to the Justice of God or of having a relationship with God. The point of reference for man with God is the Righteousness of God and the point of contact for him is the

Justice of God. No human factor, no system of self-righteousness, can ever equal the standards and values of the Righteousness of God and therefore cannot ever provide or add anything to the mechanics of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore, man cannot approach God on the basis of his own merits, abilities, efforts or his own integrity. Consequently, adjusting to the Justice of God is a matter of operating under the principle of Grace using nonmeritorious Faith. God provides the means for such total adjustment by the imputation of His Absolute Righteousness to the new believer at the very moment of his choosing salvation. From then on, if one is consistent in Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine it becomes an uphill / downhill life. He is either moving uphill toward the goal of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the tactical victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial or downhill into apostasy, degeneracy and antagonism in Reversionism and the Cosmic Dynaspheres. At the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the believer receives the Righteousness of God, enabling him to receive Logistical Grace support for his life providing opportunity to move forward in the Spiritual Life. However, upon reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God he then has developed the capacity to receive DIRECT Escrow Super – Grace blessings in 7 unimaginable categories from the Justice of God:

- Spiritual Blessings
- Temporal / Materialistic Blessings
- Association Blessings
- Historical Impact Blessings
- Heritage Impact Blessings
- Dying Blessings
- Interim Blessings

The Righteousness and Justice of God are then totally involved in his life.

^ ^

Note the character of the original sin of Ishah and Ish, disobedience to the Authority of God. God as the sovereign of the universe is the final Authority as creator of ALL creation and He is the provider of everything for creation under his Grace policy. His provision of perfect environment for the newly created human race was based on the motivation of His love and the reference of His Righteous standards and values of blessing toward perfect human beings and it came through the Justice of God. The disobedience of Ishah and Ish regarding His prohibition of Good and Evil changed all that and the Love of God was still the motivation of God for man but the point of reference became the judgmental standards and values of the

Righteousness of God so that the Justice of God as the point of contact with man could only function for condemnation and judgmental punitive discipline. As a result the Sins of Ishah and Ish resulted in both being subject to immediate spiritual death and the immediate acquisition of the corrupted genetic sin nature or predisposition to Sin. This Old Sin Nature originated from Ishah's and Ish's disobedience to authority, the authority of God, and this persists today as part of its functions. Their perfect bodies became corrupted at a genetic level producing this contamination known as "the old man" or "The Old Sin Nature". This Old Sin Nature is perpetuated down through the entire Human Race by the corrupted genetic material from the Male parent during fertilization of the female parent's uncorrupted ovum. This then becomes the HOME for the real imputation of the culpability for Adam's Original Sin which results in immediate Spiritual Death at the very point of physical birth. As a result of spiritual death the Old Sin Nature becomes the sovereign of the human race, human life, ruling through spiritual death. In addition man's inherent modus vivendi follows the lusts of the flesh and the trends of Adam's sin nature in orientation toward producing supposed Good as well as toward Sin, based on totally on the policy of Evil. Consequently, Satan, by this means, usurped rulership of this world from Adam.

Thus from the very point of Physical Birth every human being is unable to initiate any relationship with God. This is the result of the barrier of sin and the Old Sin Nature being so great that man cannot move it, break through it, climb over it nor tunnel under it. This barrier was erected between God and Man as a result of the Righteousness of God demanding the separation of sin in sinful man from God so that the Justice of God had to erect this Spiritual Death barrier. The ONLY means of removal of this barrier of spiritual death resulting from sin is through the function of the Justice of God judging sin and the Righteousness of God being satisfied with the payment for sin. Therefore, an act of judgment from the Justice of God put the barrier in place, and ONLY an act of judgment from the Justice of God could remove the barrier. This is what occurred in the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ when he paid for all human sins with his Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross.

Therefore, spiritually dead man is under the standards and values of the Righteousness of God and function of the Justice of God from the point of his physical birth until his physical death. THEREFORE, Man MUST Adjust to the Justice of God or the Justice of God will Adjust to Him. Adjustment to the Justice of God must initially be the result of faith acceptance of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for all sins so that the same Justice of God can provide blessing where the curse and condemnation of sin previously existed in the human race. Failure to make Adjustment to the Justice of God will ultimately result in the Righteousness of God comparing the human efforts of man for Adjustment to God's Righteousness and Justice with the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ

for man's sin, finding them incompatible, and then, when this DEMONSTRATION of God is completed, requiring the Justice of God to condemn and relegate man to the Lake of Fire for eternity. God provided this OPTION to man to CLEARLY DEMONSTRATE to all angelic creation that the Love of God always operates through the standards and values of the Righteousness of God to engage the functions of the Justice of God as the point of contact with man for both BLESSING and CURSING just as it did at the Angelic Conflict Trial for Satan and fallen angels, BASED ON THE RESULTS OF THE FUNCTION OF THE CREATURES FREE WILL VOLITION. The option given to mankind by God involved:

- The Justice of God imputing the sin of Adam to the genetic Old Sin Nature of man at physical birth thus causing him to be under spiritual death
- NOT judging any person for his personal sins but collecting them and holding them for judgment at a specific time.
- Imputation of mankind's Personal Sins by the Justice of God to the perfect humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross.
- Judging all human personal sin in the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross.
- Divine Righteousness accepting the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ as payment for each and every sin judged by the Justice of God in him because Jesus was the only human being born without a genetic Old Sin Nature thus without the imputation of Adam's Original Sin because he was born from a virgin. (Eph 2:1, Eph 2:5)
- This is PERFECT JUSTICE.

Therefore, condemnation came to the human race at physical birth through the imputation of Adam's sin and the possession of Adam's Old Sin Nature. Personal sins are the manifestation of spiritual death, they are not the cause of spiritual death. Therefore, Imputed sin and Inherent sin are the basis for man's condemnation rather than personal sins. Therefore, personal sin is not and cannot ever be the issue in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. (Rom 5:12) Consequently, in the human race, condemnation is the imputation of Adam's sin to Adam's trend, resulting in the judgment of Spiritual Death forming immediately at physical birth, Adam's facsimile. The Integrity of God functioning through the Justice of God is the source for man of both blessing and cursing, however, cursing must precede blessing under the Grace Policy. The original sin of Adam was the beginning of the lucid DEMONSTRATION by God in refuting Satan's challenge regarding the disjointed function of the character of God at his condemnation, that the Justice of God should not replace the Love of God in God's relationship with man, and the DEMONSTRATION of God has shown and continues to show that the Justice of God could still bless mankind even after it condemned him. God created man with FREE WILL, Volition, just as he created angelic creatures. Therefore the Love of God

did not and would not prevent the original fall of man, but once the fall occurred the Point of Reference changed for man to the condemning orientation of the Righteousness of God and the Point of Contact changed to the judgmental orientation of the Justice of God. The judgmental functions of the Justice of God were never the issue in God's contact with man until man sinned. The one sin of Adam changed the entire structure of God's relationship to man so that the blessing motivation from Divine Love was overshadowed by the condemning orientation of the Righteousness of God as the point of reference in order for the Justice of God to become the judgmental Point of Contact to condemn him. However, the condemnation to Spiritual Death at physical birth enabled God to reserve all individual personal sins for imputation to The Lord Jesus, The Christ at the cross and thus provide the means of restoring man to a relationship with God by means of his Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore, all functions of God toward mankind after the original sin of Adam must be related to the standards and values of the Righteousness of God and the functions of the Justice of God. The mechanism behind this condemnation to spiritual death is twofold:

- Indirect condemnation through the perpetuation of the genetic Old Sin Nature resulting in **inherent** sinfulness.
- Direct condemnation through the imputation of Adam's sin to its home in the Old Sin Nature resulting in **imputed** sinfulness.

Then, at some later point, from man's use of his volition in accepting temptation from his Old Sin Nature, comes man's personal sins which are also condemned by the Righteousness of God but which have been already judged by the Justice of God in The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Therefore, from the source of one act of sin, the eating by Adam of the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, comes condemnation for all of the Human Race from the Righteousness of God and spiritual death judgment from the Justice of God. Then from the judgment of all sins in the perfect humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ comes one act of Justification from the Justice of God passed on to all who accept this judgment and the payment of his Substitutionary Spiritual Death for their sins.

The Justice of God, Nations & the Supreme Court of Heaven

In Rev 6:8 the broadsword, the sharp double-edged sword associated with all categories of violence, is carried by the rider of the fourth horse, known as death. Here the broadsword, the original source of violence is from the Integrity of God through the Justice of God under the principle that Jesus Christ controls history. (Historical Trend #1) The fact that Jesus Christ controls history is manifest in two ways:

- Divine Discipline as punishment administered to a nation or an individual.
- Divine blessing administered to a nation or to an individual.

And even though history is the record of man's thoughts, motives, decisions and actions, it is Jesus Christ who controls history as a result of His omniscient knowledge related to every decision of man in history and setting these down in Eternity Past in the Divine Decree ensuring that they would be the REALITY OF HIS DEMONSTRATION.

The Divine Decree of God established that there would be the imputation of ALL human sins to The Lord Jesus, The Christ when He was crucified, IF he chose to be Crucified, in order for them to be judged in his perfection and for him to pay the penalty for them of his Substitutionary Spiritual Death. This is the major issue in the mechanics of salvation. There are also entered into the Divine Decree the effects of Evil as Sin, Crime and Human Good production on any given generation of the human race. In some generations these effects of Evil reach a saturation point beyond which the human race would systematically destroy itself. To prevent this self destruction (which would prevent the continuation of his DEMONSTRATION to Angelic Creation) God has established various judgments. These Grace Judgments of God are designed to give the coming future generations of the human race the same equality of opportunity and freedom as those generations in the past had for evangelism, salvation and advancement in Plan of God for their lives. While God permits the escalation of the production of these Sins, Crimes and Human Good in Human History, invariably and inevitably the Justice of God will judge them. God's timing in the administration of His Justice providing judgment and punishment is always perfect. God permits the free will of mankind to run its course in any given generation up to the saturation point of Evil, but in the end, divine Justice overrules the destructive consequences of man's misapplied volition in order to continue to completion the DEMONSTRATION of the consistency of the function of His Character.

Right now in human history man is constantly under indirect judgments from the Justice of God. There are 3 categories of divine Indirect Judgment toward mankind from the function of the Justice of God: (**Luke 21:20-24**)

- Judgment by Pain – **Rev 16:1-11**
- Judgment by Death – **Rev 16:17-21**
- Finesse Judgment – **Rev 17:16-18**, **Rev 18:2-8**

There are also two categories of evangelism:

- Normal Evangelism
- Crisis Evangelism

The Justice of God and Judgment by Pain

Indirect Judgment by Pain is the function of God's grace in crisis evangelism, therefore, Grace IN judgment is designed for the function of saturation or crisis evangelism. Crisis evangelism occurs in time of historical disaster and personal catastrophe as a result of maximum saturation of Degeneracy from the influence of Evil on the group or nation. **Rev 16:1-10** is a historical disaster period which results in the category of Judgment by Pain. The provision of Grace BEFORE judgment (**Historical Trend #21**) is the function of normal evangelism, the presentation of the Gospel of Christ in time of tranquility and prosperity, during normal times. Normal evangelism occurs with the presentation of the Gospel message through the evangelist, or through personal witnessing. In normal evangelism, the unbeliever has the opportunity of listening to the Gospel and considering the claims of Christ objectively. When the unbeliever rejects the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ as his Savior in normal evangelism, he enters into the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Reversionism and possibly will move rapidly into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. This ultimately results

in the unbeliever becoming disoriented to reality through the Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul in the later stages of Reversionism. This condition insulates the unbeliever against even the most powerful presentations of the Gospel. However, God, invariably under his Grace Policy and Plan, gives the unbeliever additional chances for salvation. However, when he falls down through reversionism to the final stages and is deeply entangled in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and has moved into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, he has built up a locked-in subjectivity that rarely will allow him to change his mind, to repent. This is the general pattern no matter how powerful the message of the Gospel, nor how strong the appeal may be. Under these conditions God again gives this unbeliever an additional chance for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by the introduction into his life of extreme pain, pressure or anxiety in any form. This can be in the form of a personal catastrophe or historical disaster, or both. This Judgment by Pain is a Grace category of Gospel appeal and no matter how great the judgment may be, there is always a Grace aspect to it. Under personal suffering or historical disaster, the pressure of one or more of the many categories of pain forces the unbeliever in the cosmic system back to reality and to exchange his subjectivity for a very temporary objectivity. He will have a few moments for retrospection, to recall the phrases he has heard in Gospel appeal. He will remember enough to give him another chance to believe in Christ. As a result of being forced back to reality by pain judgment, this unbeliever is temporarily distracted from the Cosmic Dynasphere systems so that for a few moments, the Evil of the Cosmic Dynaspheres loses its influence, so that he can once more objectively reconsider the message he rejected. (**Rev 16:1-10**) Therefore, Crisis evangelism, then, results from the Judgment of the Justice of God bringing the unbeliever, through pain, discomfort, abject misery, to the end of his human resources, bringing him back to reality by means of temporary deliverance from the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. Personal Pain very often snaps people out of the Cosmic Dynasphere systems because their preoccupation with pain often supersedes their preoccupation with self giving them the opportunity to recall the gospel message which has previously been presented under normal evangelism. Most often the pain they experience becomes so intense in this divine judgment that it actually distracts the unbeliever from the abnormal functions of the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, and it gives him an opportunity to orient to reality and to use his volition to make a decision for or against the Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, any judgment or historical disaster which does not kill the believer or unbeliever results, in the case of the unbeliever, in crisis evangelism and another opportunity to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and in the case of the believer, an opportunity to recovery from the Cosmic Dynasphere systems and reenter the Divine Dynasphere, the Plan of God. If the believer is disillusioned, disappointed, upset, unhappy with the world he lives in, this is pain for him. This pain should be a reminder to him what his first priority must be, the consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Therefore, whenever Bible Doctrine is no longer the 1st Priority in his life, the believer is going to suffer. First it will be the pain produced by bad decisions as Self Induced Misery. Then it will inevitably become the pain produced under the principle of warning and intensified Divine Discipline. This Pain is for the purpose of making him aware of his failing in the Spiritual Life so that he is brought back to reality and his need to return to residing and functioning under the Plan of God in the Divine Dynasphere.

This Pain Judgment occurs in increasing steps as is described in the "BOWL" judgments for the tribulation with each increasing the intensity of the pain under the grace of God, in order to distract the unbeliever from Cosmic Dynasphere involvement. (Acts 9:18, 2Cor 4:3-4) Judgment by Pain temporarily removes the blindness of the soul of the unbeliever, so he can once again decide what he will do about the Gospel. Some believe in Christ at this point, others do not. (2Pet 2:20-22, Prov 26:11) Judgment by Pain is a Grace blessing to the unbeliever and it also distracts the errant believer from the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, giving him the opportunity to use the Rebound Procedure and to move back into the Divine Dynasphere. Therefore, Judgment by Pain reorients the believer to reality and the importance of fellowship with God under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. Consequently, when the believer loses his priorities and starts to neglect the daily perception of Bible Doctrine or reject the Bible Doctrine he has heard, God, under His Grace policy sends Judgment by Pain through warning and intensive Divine Discipline to bring him back into the plan of God.

The Justice of God & Judgment by Death

Judgment by Death is the function of God's Grace for the preservation of the human race during the entire course of human history. God has promised that the human race and planet earth will not be destroyed until the end of the Millennium. However, the problem remains that mankind keeps trying to destroy itself on earth through the folly of bad decisions from a position of weakness. (Historical Trend #2, Historical Trend #4) Mankind, entangled in the Arrogance system into which he is born, seems to be determined to destroy all mankind through his focus on self and his lust for power, recognition, influence, etc. However, though man has invented weapons of mass destruction, neither these weapons, nor man's greatest enemy, the flea, will ever destroy the existence of homo sapien on earth during human history because the Human Race is the central aspect of the DEMONSTRATION of God in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial.

Man's graciously given freedom and the function of his volition apart from Virtue, the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions amplifies his tendency toward self destruction. When man is negative toward the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions, the authority defined in them, and the responsibility developed from them, he enters into a state of degeneracy under the influence of either organized or disorganized Evil. This is a destructive infection of degeneracy which rapidly spreads into all layers of a group or society so that Judgment by Death becomes the radical surgery to separate the infected part of the human race from the non-contaminated part of the human race. This judgment makes the separation permanent, because God removes through physical death those who have been contaminated by this Degeneracy from Evil. This then gives the rest of the human race the Grace opportunity to express Positive Volition during situations of personal or group evangelism. A perfect illustration is the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah which gave the progeny of Abraham the chance to use their volition for or against Christ as part of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. It is God's grace function in Judgment by Death which will guarantee the perpetuation of the human race down through the last day of the Millennium. Therefore, Judgment by Death destroys one portion of the human race to preserve another part, where total self-destruction

might be imminent.

If it were not for Judgment by Death in previous generations of history, today's believers would not be here now, and those individuals who would be here would not be believers. The perpetuation of the human race is only possible through Judgment by Death which in turn means fantastic blessing to believers as a Grace blessing to the living.

Without regard to the level of collective degeneracy in any nation in any generation, some of the people when given the opportunity, will make the choice for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore, it can be effective to ask in prayer for double Judgment by Pain, initiate crisis evangelism, as well as double Judgment by Death, for radical surgery, to eliminate from the human race the cancer of degeneracy so that the next generation will have the same chance that all generations have to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. This could be considered "Backfire Judgment" designed to destroy the cancer of arrogance, antagonistic emotional hatred, degeneracy, organized Evil, disorganized Evil, etc., in the human race to preserve any healthy portion of the human race.

The Justice of God & Finesse Judgment

The principle in Finesse Judgment is that God allows the nature of man under the Cosmic Dynasphere systems to take its course. Satan cannot control his own systems developed from Evil, and therefore this provides the basis for Finesse Judgment. Finesse Judgment presents a principle by which Jesus Christ controls history despite Satan's rule over the world. Arrogance cannot tolerate arrogance; one form of Evil always despises another form of Evil. An intense, human-good crusader cannot abide a lascivious party goer. The libertine regards the religious reformer with contempt. One form of prejudice despises another form of prejudice. The Nazi hates the Communist both derived from socialism with each being hostile toward the other. The very multiplicity of entry gates into the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, which successfully appeal to the weaknesses of so many different kinds of people, are that system's ultimate flaw. Therefore, the greatest destroyer of Evil is Evil and The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls and allows those natural instincts to prevail. Either the union or the conflict of two Evil entities becomes the basis for Finesse Judgment in which God uses an agent totally saturated with Evil to punish and destroy an an organization supposed to be functioning under Grace but which has fallen into and is becoming also saturated with Evil. It is inevitable, therefore, that certain categories of Evil may become hostile toward other categories of Evil, resulting in zero canceling zero, Evil canceling Evil. By its very nature of imperfection Evil can never be consistent, and since God uses agents in the administration of divine judgment it is not surprising that the agent is often a person, an organization, or nation saturated with Evil or some form of angelic function under Evil like demonism. (**Acts 19:13-16**, **Rev 9:1-11**, **Rev 9:13-21**) However, it IS inevitable that two strong systems of Evil, political and religious, will become antagonistic to each other bringing on the classical case of Finesse Judgment. (**Rev 17:16-17, Rev 18:1-8**) Finesse Judgment exploits civil war and all natural antagonism which exists within the framework of Evil.

In Finesse Judgment God does not coerce or violate the volition of man. God uses the

motivational and functional Evil in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems as His agent to punish those who have fallen to Evil. The finesse is found in the principle that God neutralizes Evil by means of Evil. Finesse Judgment dramatizes the fact that man both individually and collectively is the product of his own decisions especially when there is motivation and function under Evil. (**Historical Trend #4**) The rise of both disorganized and organized Evil in a country results in the historical possibility of that nation completely losing its pivot of mature believers and becoming so saturated with the influence and function under Evil that it causes its corruption of Evil to infect greater parts of the world so that God uses the maximum Evil of another entity to destroy that client nation. The counterpart of Finesse Judgment from God for maximum collective degeneracy and functions under the influence of Evil, is the individual believer's self-induced misery from his own bad decisions outside the Protocol Plan of God. God thus uses the believer's own bad decisions as an agent to punish the believer, which emphasizes that every believer is responsible for his own decisions. (**Historical Trend #4**) The unhappiness and misery which results from the believers' embracing Motivational Evil and Functional Evil is another case of God using Evil to punish Evil. In this same manner the bad decisions of national policies derived from Evil and the resultant bad decisions and functions on the part of a national government result in Finesse Judgment. Finesse Judgment basically means that people are caught in the wrong place at the wrong time making wrong decisions during the National Disaster of the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline.

God always destroys a degenerate client nation by using another entity totally saturated with Evil. Therefore, Finesse Judgment is in fact the means of administering the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline to a client nation. There is always an emphasis in Finesse Judgment on the suddenness of divine judgment to the recipient of divine judgment. Even if the degeneracy involved has been building up for a long time the delivery of Judgment is sudden simply because subjectivity under Arrogance never expects any form of disaster. This should be a reminder to the believer of how quickly the pivot can shrink, how rapidly the disorganized Evil of individual degeneracy comes into function and then is judged by organized Evil. The only protection against Finesse Judgment from God for the client nation is the expansion of the pivot of mature believers, the advancing believers who have developed Virtue from consistent residence in the Divine Dynasphere.

There were three historical administrations of the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline under Finesse Judgment to Israel:

- BC 721, administered to the northern kingdom of Israel by the Assyrians
- BC 586, administered to the southern kingdom of Israel by the Chaldeans
- AD 70, administered to the Kingdom of Judea by the Romans

Finesse Judgment always occurs when a client nation succumbs to national arrogance because invariably arrogance has no loyalty and arrogance has no virtue. Motivational Arrogance and Motivational Antagonism are the Motivational Evil which inspires the modus operandi of Functional Arrogance and Functional Antagonism as Functional Evil used in the destruction of the client nation. Arrogance has no loyalty to arrogance, therefore arrogance seeks to destroy the arrogant. Consequently, the most vicious destruction of an arrogant entity comes from

another arrogant group. Therefore, it is plainly obvious that Satan cannot control the civil wars that develop under his system of administration because it is based on Arrogance. Therefore, arrogance having no loyalty to arrogance, when this becomes very strong motivation for function under antagonism that antagonistic arrogance seeks to destroy arrogance. This is the principle used by God in Finesses Judgment.

The Justice of God & Double Punishment

The concept of double punishment now comes into focus where it is the execution of divine judgment in its entirety, it takes Judgment by Pain, adds to it Judgment by Death, adds to it Finesse Judgment and gathers it all into one entirety to show how collectively man often pays double for his mistakes. There can be both individual and collective double punishment for functions under the influence of Evil: Judgment by Pain + Judgment by Death. Then there can also be collective double punishment for collective bad decisions: Judgment by Death + Finesse Judgment. Double judgment occurs as a result of functions under both Motivational Evil and Functional Evil as Motivational Arrogance and Motivational Antagonism with Functional Arrogance and Functional Antagonism.

Prayer asking for Double Judgment for relief from Functional Evil is going to the Supreme Court of Heaven and making a plea where religion or some arrogance has no loyalty and no virtue. Many times, religion and other Organized Evil has killed believers; this merits Judgment by Death. Praying for double judgment is recognizing the fact that some of the people involved in any aspect of Disorganized or Organized Evil, when they have another opportunity as a result of pain judgment, will make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. So the prayer for Double Judgment by Pain is asking God to provide the opportunity of crisis evangelism. The double part of this prayer is asking God for Judgment by Death as the radical surgery to eliminate from the human race the cancer of overwhelming degeneracy so that the next generation will have the same chance that all generations have to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Human Influence & Judgment

There is not sufficient level of wealth or influence in the world to hold back the tide of divine judgment. Divine judgment, therefore, has greater power than any system of influence the world has ever known. Consequently the Justice of God cannot be bribed by the influence of man. The key to the first principle then is influence; the key to the second principle is power. It is influence and power which are the two things in the world that generally deliver people, but neither influence nor power in man can stand up against divine judgment. Therefore, when the responsibilities of the client nation to God are neglected or rejected then there is only one thing left for the Justice of God to do, He must punish that lack of responsibility. Just as the unbeliever is maladjusted to the Justice of God through rejection of Christ as saviour, so the BELIEVER becomes maladjusted to the Justice of God through rejection or neglect of the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible doctrine. When this becomes a collective status quo in a client nation it ultimately means loss of client nation status because of a shrinking pivot of mature believers. This brings on personal Self Induced Misery and Divine Discipline for persistent carnality and reversionism. It means national and historical disaster,

loss of maturity blessing in time, loss of eternal blessing and reward, but it does not imply any loss of salvation. Every nation has its relationship with the Righteousness and Justice of God through the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. If a nation doesn't cleanse itself under the Laws of Divine Establishment and according to the Divine Institutions, then the Justice of God cleanses that nation. Historical catastrophe is designed to destroy the infection of apostasy and degeneracy so that a nation can be preserved. Historical disaster as the cleansing of a nation is brought out by the principles of the 5 cycles of Divine Discipline. (Lev 26:14-38)

There is a Supreme Court of Heaven with 3 Judges, God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit. The Lord Jesus, The Christ is the presiding judge. (John 5:22, John 5:27) This is the final court of appeals for national judgment in History. It is the final court for decisions regarding nations and their deliverance or condemnation, demotion or promotion on the playing field of Human History. In this court, no decision rendered has ever been unfair or unjust because the judges are perfect. Therefore, every judgment rendered by the Supreme Court of Heaven vindicates and glorifies the judges. From the Supreme Court of Heaven The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls groups and nations in Human History and administers both blessing and discipline. He neutralizes national entities who try to destroy establishment principles by their function within the Cosmic Dynaspheres. This Supreme Court of Heaven ultimately has the highest jurisdiction overruling the power and authority of Satan the ruler of this world and all human power and authority. The Plan of Satan, Evil, and its policies of tyranny, national reversionism are all overruled and canceled by the Supreme Court of Heaven and this is the ONLY reason why history continues. Therefore, The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls Human History and thereby the rise and fall of nations and there are no accidents and no favoritism in this just and perfect function of the Justice of God.

Therefore, the Justice of God causes the rise and fall of nations based on the collective Adjustment to the Justice of God by its people or lack thereof. Just as is done for the failing individual believer, the Justice of God administers five cycles of Divine Discipline (**Lev 26:14-38**) to client nations when they fail to execute their designated functions under the Plan of God. Even where there is maladjustment to the Justice of God, God continues to be fair and just, and if divine justice cannot bless then it must curse with Divine Discipline; and that is what the United States of America has been experiencing in a personal way, the cursing of the 5 cycles of Divine Discipline which comes from the Justice of God where the human race in any given nation or empire is maladjusted to the Justice of God. This has occurred many times in the past:

- To Israel 3 times in Old Testament times
- To Gentile client nations beginning with SPQR, the Roman Empire and for many other gentile client nations up to this very day where the United States of America is suffering under this Divine Discipline.

No nation ever falls apart historically from the collective Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God of its people and the resultant function of the Justice of God. The pattern of Human History is that EVERY client nation to God in the past has risen to astounding greatness and prosperity and inevitably FAILS the Prosperity Test and takes a terrible fall into oblivion in history. (Historical Trend #13)

The Justice of God also administers many global judgments. The Flood of Noah's Day which occurred in the past and the Baptism of Fire which will occur in the future at the end of the Tribulation. In addition there will be the final judgment of fallen angels and the Great White Throne Judgment of all unbelievers in all of Human History. For consistently carnal believers during their lifetime the Justice of God daily administers punitive discipline, to "invite" the believer to return to the Divine Dynasphere, in 3 stages:

- Warning discipline
- Intensive discipline
- Dying discipline

The Justice of God is therefore the source of both blessing and cursing. However, Divine Justice can only bless perfect Righteousness which includes part of the function of the Love of God in the motivation for the provision of the potential for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God for mankind. Then there is one of the 40 assets God gives to the new believer as the imputation of God's very own Absolute Righteousness. Thus, because the believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ has the Righteousness of God imputed at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, ⅓ of the Integrity of God, the only point of reference possible for him is the Justice of God. Divine Justice ONLY blesses Absolute Righteousness imputed to the believer at salvation. This is the basis for the believer to be able to receive Logistical Grace support blessings for his entire life on this earth. This principle of, and the sole basis for, blessing from God completely avoids compromise of the Essence of God, and is totally compatible with the Integrity of God. As part of the Logistical Grace support package, the Justice of God, ⅓ of divine Integrity, sends to the believer's indwelling Righteousness of God, another ⅓ of divine Integrity, everything it takes to keep the individual believer alive in this world ruled by Satan totally based on the motivation from the Love of God also ⅓ of the Integrity of God.

Mankind, whether he is a believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ or NOT will have to address the Justice of God sooner or later. At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God he will address the Justice of God and be able to positively relate to God sooner. However, in

consistent rejection of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ he will have to address the Justice of God later at the Great White Throne Judgment with the result of condemnation of his personal righteousness and judgment to the lake of fire. Therefore it is important to clearly understand that SIN is not and cannot be the issue in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, only alignment with the standards and values of the Righteousness of God is. Justice means that in vindicating any believer, God cannot compromise His Essence. (Rom 5) Were it not for the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross, God would have to compromise His Justice and Righteousness in order to vindicate and save any human being. But through His vicarious, efficacious, expiatory spiritual death on the cross (1Pet 2:24), The Lord Jesus, The Christ received the imputation of ALL human sin in his humanity (Rom 5:12, Rom 6:23) and thus satisfied, propitiated, the Righteousness and Justice of God the Father by his payment of the penalty for them with His Substitutionary Spiritual Death. As a result of propitiation, God being satisfied with the Substitutionary Spiritual Death payment of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for man's sins, God is now free to pardon and justify sinful humanity when anyone chooses to appropriate the Grace provisions of God by expressing faith alone in Christ alone. God is equally free to condemn to the lake of fire those who reject Christ as Savior (John 3:18). However, the basis for the unbeliever's indictment and condemnation at the Great White Throne Judgment is NOT SIN, but his attempts at using Human Good production derived totally from Evil, to satisfy the Righteousness of God for Salvation. (Rev 20:12-15) Evil as the plan and policy of Satan to rule this world produces vastly more spiritually useless good deeds than sins.

So the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ on the cross not only released the Justice of the Father for total expression in eternity, but also made it possible for the Father's Justice to remain intact in pouring out blessings to believers during their lives on earth and throughout eternity. Justice is the source of all provisions under the Grace Plan and Policy of God. Justice is also manifest in the punitive measures received by any believers or unbelievers, who have violated the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. Believers and unbelievers would do well to consider the warning of Heb 10:31. All judgment in Human History is committed to The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the creator, (John 5:22), who judges based on Righteousness. (Rev 19:11) The believer should consider that the clear portrayal of the Justice of God in a very dramatic way was at the point of the Cross, where The Lord Jesus, The Christ was judged as a substitute for Man's sins and where Jesus never said anything about being judged unfairly for mankind.

Nationally, social, economic and political reform is meaningless apart from the Integrity of God. Meaningless infers that it not only fails to accomplish its objective but it inevitably creates more problems and difficulties for man. Therefore, social, economic and political reform apart from the Integrity of God causes chaos, revolution, national degeneration, and eventual destruction under national Self Induced Misery and ultimately the 5 cycles of Divine Discipline.

Political and theological liberalism always seeks social, economic and political reform apart from the Integrity of God. Therefore human good, the plans and schemes of socialism, the function of the welfare state, are doomed to disaster and NO welfare state has ever historically survived. Therefore, NO nation can enjoy freedom and possess prosperity and blessing apart from a relationship with the Integrity of God. Consequently then, socialism, liberalism, communism and the welfare state are the illusion and fantasy which comes from maladjustment to the Justice of God, the exclusion of the Integrity of God from national function. Respect for and relationship with the Integrity of God originates by making adjustment to the Justice of God which can then only bless mankind based on Grace conditions and principles.

As a priest nation Judea in the time of Paul was responsible for the written Word of God, its composition, custodianship, preservation and inculcation as well as its evangelization by distribution and communication. In addition, today in the Church Age, a priest or client nation is responsible for providing a haven for the Jew during periods of antisemitism. The Self-righteous reversionism and religious legalism of the Judaisers in Judea resulted in the distortion of Bible Doctrine which therefore automatically resulted in the distortion of their understanding of the Integrity of God. This failure of the Jews resulted in the administration of the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline to Judea, twelve years after Paul wrote. The function of the priest nation of Judea then passed from Israel to her conquerors, the Romans and subsequently to ONLY gentile nations in this Church Age. Therefore, Unbeliever Reversionism or salvation Maladjustment to the Justice of God results in both personal and collective punitive action from God, both in time and for eternity. In addition, the Justice of God invariably works against any nation who attempts to depend upon superiority of race or culture to advance in Human History.

The Justice of God, Individuals & The Supreme Court of Heaven

The alternatives of the Christian way of life are defined as final objectives which are either the dying Divine Discipline of the Sin Unto Death from spiritual degradation in Reversionism or divine Escrow Super – Grace blessing from reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Reversionism is total maladjustment to the Justice of God, while Spiritual Maturity is total Adjustment to the Justice of God. If one adjusts to the Justice of God by spiritual advance to Maturity, the Righteousness of God is obligated to authorize the Justice of God which is then obligated to provide the real imputation of divine Escrow Super – Grace blessing for this one's life in time. This imputation from the Justice of God has a real home or target in the mature believer consisting of the combination of the Imputed Righteousness of God and Capacity developed from the saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. However, if one is Maladjusted to the Justice of God as a result of

the degrading of the Spiritual Life in Reversionism then the Justice of God will adjust to him by punitive divine discipline, authorized by the Righteousness of God and motivated by the Love of God, even to the point of dying Divine Discipline as the Sin Unto Death.

The Supreme Court of Heaven deals with cases of both individual and collective believers, most often concerning attempted self vindication as well as the mutual admiration society of arrogant reversionists who seek to neutralize the word of God. Therefore, God, in the Supreme Court of Heaven, judges the personal conspiracies derived from Evil both collective and individual. The most awesome and phenomenal thing for the believer in time is the divine judgment administered to the reversionists under the influence of Evil and involved in conspiracies derived from Evil. The Arrogant believer focuses on his or other's personal sin, Mental Attitude, Verbal and Overt, and in effect displaces The Lord Jesus, The Christ as Supreme Court of Heaven judge and says he can do a better job. Observing Arrogant believers who are involved in mental attitude and verbal sins inspires the advancing believer to respect the privacy of other believers and stay out of this trap. Avoiding these failings is accomplished by leaving matters in the hands of the one who has all the facts, The Lord Jesus, The Christ the presiding judge of the Supreme Court of Heaven.

The Justice of God is the function of the Essence of God toward all creatures especially now members of the Human Race and it is the basis for the relationship one has with God. Every blessing and punishment from God toward man, whether it in his viewpoint is good, bad or indifferent, is from the Justice of God. Therefore, the Justice of God is the source of both blessing or cursing for man, but it is never neutral, doing nothing. The very function of the Justice of God in executing what the motivation of the Love of God desires which aligns with what the Norms & Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God requires, maintains the Integrity of God and allows the Love of God to function toward mankind. This interaction results in the Justice of God never being able to function in any way to compromise the Integrity of God nor any other aspect of the Essence of God. Divine Justice administers a system of divine laws which are compatible with divine Integrity and with divine Sovereignty. All three members of the Trinity sit in the Supreme Court of Heaven and therefore, the Justice of all three persons is involved in the administration this system of divine laws. Divine Justice is the function of eternal God as the Judge, the evaluator of mankind, the prosecutor of the Supreme Court of Heaven who renders daily decisions with regard to mankind, both individually and collectively. For the mature believer who has reached the pinnacle of the Spiritual Life in Advanced Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, this occurs when Satan is given the opportunity to directly cross examine this believer. Satan is given the opportunity to try to discredit the entire Spiritual Life of this believer which has been presented by God before the court as a PRIMARY witness for the prosecution under the principle of Evidence Testing. Therefore, ALL decisions of the Supreme Court of Heaven are always compatible with God's perfect Righteousness, His perfect Standards and Values because EVERYTHING which God does must be compatible with God's Absolute Righteousness.

Although it is true that God loves man with a fantastic Impersonal – Unconditional Love, God's Love cannot be man's point of reference with God for the purpose of blessing alone but must be aligned with the all of the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God. Because Adam's disobedience removed man from being under the Blessing aspect of the Love of God this placed the entire subsequent Human Race under ALL of the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God and the consequent required function of the Justice of God for blessing OR Divine Discipline. Therefore, the Justice of God is the source of two things with regard to contact with mankind:

- Judgment and condemnation for failure as Sin and failing to enter or leaving the Plan of God.
- Life support and blessing for entrance into the Plan of God and success in the execution of the Protocol Plan of God.

This is the function of God toward His creation. Under the motivation of the Love of God and strictly according to the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God, the point of contact in the Essence of God for mankind is the Justice of God directed toward the unbeliever in the provision of the potential for salvation, toward the spiritually advancing believer in the provision of life support and the potential for direct divine blessing and toward the carnal failing believer in the provision of the same life support along with divine discipline for being OUT of the Plan of God. The only contact with God for the unbeliever is judgment from the Justice of God because of rejection of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the Cross, the only means by which spiritually dead mankind can enter into association, a personal relationship, with God through faith alone in Christ alone. The Justice of God did something about the sins of man on the Cross and was satisfied (Propitiated) with the Substitutionary Spiritual Death payment of The Lord Jesus, The Christ so that the point of contact with God for the unbeliever can only be through nonmeritorious faith alone in Christ alone. Maintaining the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, which is provided by God for the new believer at the point of his Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, is the most basic objective of the spiritual life which follows salvation. The Justice of God administers to the carnal believer "family" punishment, according to the motivation from the Love of God aligning with the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God, for the decisions he makes to LEAVE the Plan of God and enter the Plan of Satan. (**Heb 12:6**) This Divine Discipline Punishment comes from the Justice of God, man's point of contact with God, because of his violation of the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God, but the believer must always remain cognizant of the fact that he is being loved by God even when he is being punished by God.

From the very point of physical birth into this life under spiritual death, the Justice of God is the point of contact for man with God, and it continues to be the point of contact even after the believer has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Fortunately for man, God, as the Judge of mankind, is the one judge who has never rendered a wrong decision. In all the trillions of decisions God has rendered, not one has ever been unfair or incorrect. It is

impossible for perfect God to render a bad decision as judge. This is clearly illustrated by the judicial decisions needed in the production of the Divine Decree which establishes reality for Human History.

In addition, God never feels threatened by any creature, because what the Righteousness of God, the perfect absolute Norms and Standards of God, rejects, the Justice of God, the perfect absolute function of the Integrity of God, condemns. The Supreme Court of Heaven Judges never feel threatened because They function based on an absolute standard by which all judgment is made. Therefore, in contrast, what the Righteousness of God accepts and approves, the Justice of God MUST bless and this is the source of the OBLIGATION of God to provide Logistical Grace support for ALL believers living in this world under the rulership of Satan, because they possess the imputed Righteousness of God from the moment of making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Any time the 'Law of Volitional Responsibility' becomes operational in one's life and he does not like what is happening to him, he just has to remember that God is fair. If the believer has made bad decisions from a position of weakness, being outside of the Divine Dynasphere, then he is going to suffer the consequences as Self Induced Misery and possibly Divine Discipline from God to try to get him to return to the Power System of God, the Divine Dynasphere. For the believer to react with any Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance such as bitterness, vindictiveness, implacability, hatred, pettiness, jealousy, or any other mental attitude sin, is the worst thing that he could engage in. Therefore, if the believer does not have a clear understanding of how God functions and operates, he is never going to have any capacity for true thanksgiving or even being minimally grateful for anything that happens to him. If he does not have the capacity for thanksgiving, he does not have the capacity to love anyone except possibly himself.

The Justice of God & Salvation

The first sin in the Human Race brought down divine cursing. Condemnation came as a simple matter of fairness, a matter of God's impartial Justice executing the demands of His Absolute Righteousness under the motivation for correction from his Absolute Love. But the impeccability, sinlessness, of the God-Man, Jesus Christ, was acceptable to the Righteousness of God and worthy only of blessing. Under his Grace Policy and Plan, the Justice of God made an exchange:

- God transferred man's guilt for ALL sin to Christ and judged those sins in Him on the Cross
  - The debt against man was thus paid in full

- God credits His own righteousness to anyone who accepts this Judgment and the Substitutionary Spiritual Death payment of Christ for the sins of mankind.
    - Possessing God's righteousness the believer is thus completely acceptable to the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of God's Perfect Righteousness!

Therefore when any person makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone the Justice of God must provide salvation blessings as Logistical Grace provisions for him which are a simple matter of fairness.

The first two Imputations from God to man occur at physical birth:

- Soul Life is imputed to its divinely prepared home, the format human soul.
    - This Soul life will exist forever
    - When combined with the Biological Life of the emerging fetus at physical birth this combination results in Human Life.
- Adam's Original Sin is imputed to the genetically formed home, the Old Sin Nature.

These two Imputations form the potential for every human being to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God based only on their own volition. The Justice of God must condemn mankind before the Justice of God can save mankind. Ish and Ishah, the first parents of the Human Race, were condemned by their personal original sin resulting from their transgression of the prohibition of God in the Garden of Eden, then they were saved after their fall at the point making of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The 2 Imputations provided at physical birth for every human being add up to condemnation and condemnation must precede salvation. Subsequently then there could be 2 Judicial Imputations:

- All human sins to Christ on the cross
- Divine Righteousness to the new believer at the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God

These then provide the potential for blessing in time from the Justice of God. Therefore, condemnation must precede salvation and salvation must precede blessing, and all blessing must be imputed from the Justice of God to the imputed Righteousness of God in the believer. Furthermore, 2 Real Imputations are necessary for blessing and reward in eternity from the Justice of God:

- The Imputation of Eternal Life to the newly created Human Spirit at the point of

Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

- The Imputation of Escrow Super or Ultra Super – Grace blessing in time to the imputed Righteousness in the believer at the point of his reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God or Advanced Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

These 2 set up a 3rd potential for blessing and reward in eternity.

Divine Justice is directly and overtly manifest in the principle of propitiation whereby the Justice of God is free to save anyone who accepts the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus Christ. Clemency means a disposition, to be merciful, an act of compassion or mercy. Clemency is therefore related to divine justice and propitiation. Clemency is demonstrated by the restraint of divine judgment with regard to personal sin thus allowing everyone an opportunity for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Clemency is directed toward the human race in its preservation and the continuation of Human History. Clemency is also in the fact that many people reject Christ as saviour but this does not diminish or destroy the opportunity of others to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. God does not destroy the entire human race because some members of the human race reject Christ, and therefore are Maladjusted to the Justice of God. The existence of the unbeliever, the reversionist or heathen in history does not require total destruction of the entire human race; that's clemency. History moves on in spite of negative volition at God-conscious and at Gospel hearing by some, and in spite of heathenistic degeneracy and man's saturation with and function under maximum Evil; that is clemency. God intends to save everyone, but it doesn't always work that way because people have been GIVEN BY GOD free will and they can say no to the Justice of God, they can reject possessing God's Righteousness which God loves with a perfect love.

No matter how great human self-righteousness is, no matter how much accumulation of human effort good deed production there may be, no matter how sweet or how pleasing the individual's personality, the Justice of God is never influenced by these or any other factor. The Justice of God is impartial, without bias, without prejudice, without predilection. The standards and values of the Righteousness of God which direct the function of the Justice of God toward the Human Race are based on the courtroom scene of the crucifixion and Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. From the divine viewpoint this standard demonstrates the fact that even though the Love which existed between God the Father and God the Son was eternal and infinite, this did not hinder the Justice of God the Father from Judging man's personal sins which He imputed to the humanity of the Hypostatic Union of God the Son, putting Justice before Love based on Righteous Standards, so that

salvation might be available to all mankind. Therefore, addressing the cross, the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, is the initial place of either Adjustment or Maladjustment to the Justice of God. (John 3:16, John 3:18, John 3:36) Self-righteousness is Arrogance and a part of spiritual death and it makes no impression on the Supreme Court of Heaven nor the Justice or Righteousness of God. Only what God does impresses God. God is never impressed with what any creature can do and this eliminates ANY partiality from the Justice of God. God is only impressed with God's attributes, abilities and production, not with man's. Therefore God is ONLY impressed with what His integrity can produce, this is Grace.

Race, gender or social status is never an issue in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God nor in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, only the Integrity of God and Volition of the individual. God is not God if He only provides blessing for one race, gender, or social level, to the exclusion of others. The very foundation of the Jewish race was based on a total relationship with the Integrity of God. Abram had to have maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God before he could become the father of the Jewish race. Therefore no race has any advantage over any other race, except as that race exploits the Grace Policy and Plan of God through Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The Gospel is the "Good News" information provided by God whereby individuals can make instant Adjustment to the Justice of God and receive Eternal Salvation. In Old Testament Scripture times when one chose to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God he received the imputation of the perfect Righteousness of God, Eternal life, and God the Holy Spirit regenerated him. In this dispensation of the Church Age the individual receives these same things and much more. While Jesus Christ had not yet sacrificed himself as a substitute for human sins on the cross in Old Testament times, His efficacious, expiatory sacrifice was certain as a part of the divine decree. This freed the Justice of God to provide Eternal Salvation for anyone who believed during Old Testament times. On the basis of the Divine Decree anyone in Old Testament times could be saved by accepting the future Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ. The First Statement of the Gospel was in Gen 3:15, where at the time of man's failure, Original Sin, the promise of salvation was first given. The virgin birth was essential because of the differences in the motivations and decisions leading up to the sin of the man vs that of the woman and the differences in the condemnation and judgment rendered by God for each of them. It was by this means that Christ could be born without Spiritual Death, as a man, without the genetically formed Old Sin Nature, and therefore without the imputation of Adam's original sin. (Procreation) In addition, Jesus Christ lived a sinless life under the prototype Divine Dynasphere under the Indwelling and Filling of God the Holy Spirit. Thus he was completely without sin, and qualified to go to the cross and be judged for all human sins and provide an acceptable payment for them with his own Substitutionary Spiritual Death. In Gen

3:20-21, man in the garden was the first to respond to the Gospel. The Pattern of Salvation in the Old Testament times, (Gen 15:6) is is exactly the same as the pattern in the New Testament times. Abram as a Gentile believed in Christ and God the Father imputed His perfect Righteousness to him. Therefore, God's plan for the Jew is the same as God's plan for the Gentile; Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. The Will of God is the same for all mankind and He imputes soul life plus Adam's original sin resulting in Spiritual Death at physical birth in order to give the potential and opportunity for all to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. (1John 3:23) Abram as an unbeliever was a Gentile and became a believer, then as a mature believer he became a Jew, Abraham. He lived the first one hundred years of his life as a Gentile, most of it after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. He became a Jew at the moment of his Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and his circumcision reflected his status quo. God's plan for Jew and Gentile is the same, freedom to hear the Gospel, freedom to accept or reject the Gospel. The Jewish Levitical Offerings revealed the Gospel to Old Testament Scripture Jews as witnessing by ritual:

- Lev 1, the burnt offering reflected propitiation with emphasis on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ necessary in order for the Justice of God to be free to provide salvation.
- Lev 2, the food offering reflects and emphasizes the person of Christ propitiating the Justice of God the Father.
- Lev 3, the peace offering represented the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ on the cross removing the barrier between God and man, thus making it possible for the Justice of God to provide Eternal Life for man.
- Lev 4&5 the remaining offerings of the sin offering and the trespass offering, represent the forgiveness for sins of cognizance and sins of ignorance.

Since the God of the Jews is also the God of the Gentiles there is a common way for establishing a relationship with the Integrity of God for all races:

- Jesus Christ is the only saviour, his Substitutionary Spiritual Death is the only means of redemption, propitiation and reconciliation between man and God.
- To provide this means the Justice of God imputed to and judged in the Humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ the sins of all human races.
- Therefore both Jew and Gentile adjust to the Justice of God at salvation in exactly the same manner; faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone.

Therefore, since God saves the Jew and the Gentile in the same way, neither the Mosaic Law nor any other system of Self Righteousness or Legalistic Religion or any accoutrements of race, can bring one to Eternal Salvation. Since the Mosaic Law cannot be the source of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God neither can any effort, plan, talent or other function by man in any race, gender or social status have anything to do with salvation. Since the Mosaic Law

was given exclusively to the Jews at the foundation of their nation, and since circumcision was given to the Jews at the beginning of their race, neither the law nor circumcision can have anything to do with Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore, for all races, peoples, linguistic or geographic conglomerates, Adjustment to the Justice of God for salvation is based exclusively on Nonmeritorious faith in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus Christ.

The Integrity of God always takes precedence in God's dealings with mankind. Either the Integrity of God condemns man or blesses man, depending on man's attitude first toward the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ on the cross and when this is positive toward Christ it then depends on man's attitude toward Bible Doctrine. At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, because of the imputation of the Righteousness of God to the new believer, he is designated 'Justified' by God the Father. Therefore, from the same source in the Essence of God comes condemnation, vindication or justification. For the one who CHOOSES to be Maladjusted to the Justice of God by rejection of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ there is both temporal punitive action and eternal judgment, condemnation and punitive action, the Lake of Fire.

Because God is infinite, eternal, invisible, and in reality incomprehensible it is necessary for God to reveal Himself to mankind through the Word of God, Bible doctrine best understood when considered from the Original Languages of the most Original documents of Scripture. The Bible Doctrine found in the scripture vindicates the Integrity of God and the Integrity of God is clearly demonstrated through the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible doctrine. Therefore, the extreme importance of the daily function of the believer under the Grace Apparatus for Perception to engage consistently in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Obviously then it is ONLY through Bible Doctrine that the individual can adjust to the Justice of God, through the Gospel of Christ, the entire content of Bible Doctrine in scripture or the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions for unbelievers.

God is not arbitrary. Righteousness demands Righteousness; Justice demands Justice. Therefore Integrity demands Integrity. Being Immutable, God cannot change. He must punish sin, apostasy, degeneracy and antagonism from entanglement in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems of Satan. Therefore, God's Justice administers the penalty which God's Righteousness demands. The penalties from God's Justice are not vindictive, they are vindicating. Therefore God provided the Mosaic law, one third of which is to condemn man and demonstrate to him his

failing as Sin. God also provided The Lord Jesus, The Christ to vindicate or justify the one who will adjust to the Justice of God by faith in Him. In other words, from the same Integrity of God comes two factors provided for man with totally different purposes: the Mosaic Law to condemn man and The Lord Jesus, The Christ to save man. Therefore, considering the Immutability of God, with unchangeable sin from Old Sin Nature temptations, apostasy from involvement in Reversionism, degeneracy from entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and antagonism from embracing the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, there is, and MUST BE, unchangeable condemnation from the Righteousness of God and unchangeable judgment from the Justice of God. However, based on His Grace Policy and Plan, God provides through the Judgment of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for all human sins, all that He demands from man in condemnation.

The believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ by means of making the choice to engage in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God has been placed in a greater position than that which was lost by Adam in the garden. The fact is that God provides more under His policy of Grace in Adjustment to the Justice of God than man ever possessed originally in the garden. This gift of Grace, the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ for human sins, provides the Afortiori Logic link for the functions of the Justice of God toward mankind. The Justice of God did the most difficult thing in judging man's personal sins when Christ was carrying them on the cross. Therefore, because the Justice of God did the greater at the cross it follows Afortiori that the Justice of God can and will do the less of providing both temporal and eternal blessing as a GRACE provision for the believer and extreme temporal and eternal blessing for the advancing and mature believer.

Abraham is said to be the father of all the Human Race where the word for "father" in Hebrew means pattern. He is the pattern for all Adjustments to the Justice of God, starting with salvation. Because the bible explains that Abraham had maximum adjustment to the Justice of God it is simple to assume that he made the prior adjustments to the Justice of God:

- Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone.
- Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God after any Sin failure when necessary.

Therefore, it should be clear to everyone that Abraham came to have a total relationship with the Integrity of God. Therefore he becomes the perfect pattern for every aspect of that relationship by any person. Abraham was a test case a pattern for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God which is exactly the same for Old and New Testament believers. Therefore, as goes Abraham so goes the principle of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. (Gen 15:6) Therefore, IF Abraham was justified by faith apart from works (AND HE WAS) then it follows that all salvation adjustment to the Justice of God is in the same pattern, (AND IT IS). Abraham made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God as an uncircumcised Gentile and he

therefore is the pattern for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God for the entire Human Race, Jew and Gentile. At the very point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God he received God's righteousness, the basis for his Justification, and was given the mandate to acquire what he could of the Justice of God, the thinking of Christ (1Cor 2:16) by consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Justification, then, is the judicial act of God whereby mankind makes salvation adjustment to the Justice of God, freeing the Justice of God to provide divine Righteousness and consequent vindication where he is pronounced Justified. This is a judicial act called justification. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God functions under the principle of Grace which excludes ALL human merit, human works, human ability. At that very moment all of the accumulated manifestations of the Old Sin Nature termed lawlessnesses are canceled, blotted out, pardoned, forgiven. It is the propitiation of the Righteousness of God the Father by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ which makes it possible for the Justice of God to give anything to man and not be inconsistent with His own essence. Therefore, Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God means the imputation of divine righteousness rather than the imputation of man's personal sins. Under the Grace Policy of God, Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is based totally on nonmeritorious FAITH toward the Object which resulted in Redemption, Reconciliation and Propitiation, the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ.

Initial adjustment to the Justice of God by acceptance of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for all human sins results in Eternal Salvation and demands perpetuation of the processes of Adjustment to the Justice of God by means of the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. In other words, persistence in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. The only true reason for the continued life of the believer on earth after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is to perpetuate his own Adjustment to the Justice of God through the inculcation of Bible doctrine. In this way he participates as an integral part of the DEMONSTRATION of God to angelic creation that the Justice of God, the Righteousness of God and the Love of God always work together toward his creation whether for Blessing and Provision or Discipline and Removal.

Christ became true humanity in Hypostatic Union to be equal to Man and Equal to God in order that His human Substitutionary Spiritual Death would propitiate God so that any person who would accept this sacrifice on his behalf could be Adjusted to the Justice of God. The (gr) HAGIAZO, tells the believer that he is 'set apart'; in a special way in history. He has unique privileges and unique opportunities which start at the moment he chooses to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith in that Substitutionary Spiritual Death. One of the seven ministries performed by God the Holy Spirit at salvation is the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit, in which God the Holy Spirit enters each believer into positional union with Christ. This is the way in which the Royal Family of God is formed in this Church Age to provide Jesus with a royal family for his battlefield royalty, which as a result of his Substitutionary Spiritual Death, achieved the Strategic Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. This

position of being "In Christ" is technical for the positional sanctification of EVERY Church Age believer, in that ALL are set apart forever as the Royal Family of God. (gr) HAGIAZO, translated "to make holy, to consecrate, to sanctify", means the Church Age believer is appointed by the Justice of God as ARISTOCRACY, the Royal Family of God, forever. It therefore refers specifically to God's plan for this Aristocracy so that for the Church Age believer his aristocratic function only truly begun when he reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul. In the scripture (gr) HAGIOS is used in front of the believer's name to tell him that, since the moment of his Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, thereafter throughout his time on earth, and for all eternity future, he has been set apart for the greatest privileges and greatest opportunities that have ever existed for believers as a result of his Adjustment to the Justice of God

Salvation & the Conjunction of History

The Lord Jesus, The Christ offered himself 1 time as an efficacious expiatory sacrifice for the sins of mankind and that, being acceptable to God the Father, allowed Him to enter the REAL Holy of Holies, the 3rd Heaven, 1 time, with God the Father, and this is completed forever. The Substitutionary Spiritual Death sacrifice of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for all human sins on the cross accomplished Redemption, Reconciliation and Propitiation while his Ascension to sit with God the Father demonstrated His sacrifice as Acceptable to God and provided:

- Redemption toward Sin
- Reconciliation toward Man
- Propitiation toward God

This is the Expiatory Sacrifice of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for all human sins. This is a sacrifice which is the conjunction of all of Human and Angelic History and provides the potential for the salvation of All People in history who CHOOSE it, and it must be only ONCE FOR ALL and must be at the instant of such a decision a ONCE AND FOR ALL ETERNITY result. The individual makes 1 decision to accept the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for his sins, and that is the very instant of making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore 1 Efficacious permanent sacrifice demands or requires only 1 weak pitiful act of faith for permanent results. The Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross destroyed permanently the contention of the appeal of Satan in the Angelic Conflict trial. (Col 2:14-15, Heb 2:14-15) In the original Greek Language this is stating that this principle and point of Bible Doctrine is ABSOLUTE and DOGMATIC REALITY and a believer must know WHY he is saved and WHEN he is saved and that once he is saved that he is ALWAYS saved and must never look back or doubt his salvation but KEEP MOVING FORWARD because by a simple act of FAITH he has related himself to the CONJUNCTION OF HISTORY and this is his Eternal Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Salvation & the Expiatory Sacrifice

The judgment of the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for all human sin denotes the ENTIRE concept of ALL types and categories of Sin. Therefore, this includes the fact that He canceled the Imputation of Adam's Original Sin which occurs at physical birth for every

individual and canceled the Old Sin Nature as a deterrent to Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. By this means the individual can make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and receive the Eternal Life of God and the Righteousness of God and still possess the Old Sin Nature so that whenever he sins after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God he does not and cannot lose his status quo of being Eternally Saved. This occurs because ALL personal sin and the entire principle of sin is annulled and abrogated by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. Personal sins being abrogated by His Substitutionary Spiritual Death is the basis for providing the Rebound Principle (1John 1:9) as the mechanism for one's return to the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the Divine Dynasphere Protocol Plan of God after post salvation sinning. However, the Old Sin Nature caused Spiritual Death and this is why the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ was an EXPIATORY sacrifice which canceled the Old Sin Nature as a deterrent to Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and receiving Eternal Life. This is the entire basis for Eternal Security, so that once saved Always Saved is the REALITY of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Once and in effect for all time and all eternity, The Lord Jesus, The Christ made a substitutionary Efficacious Expiatory sacrifice removing ALL hindrances to the believer having an ETERNAL Life with God which is uncancelable.

The Justice of God & the Old Sin Nature

Every member of the human race, at the point of physical birth, is in effect placed under orders to the Old Sin Nature as the sovereign of human life, ruling through spiritual death and able to only function under the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. Therefore mankind follows the Old Sin Nature lusts and trends, slavery to impurity or personal sin, slavery to Human Effort Good Deed production of Self Righteous legalism or Lascivious Lawlessness. However, Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in Christ changes all that because that new believer is then, in essence, divorced from the Old Sin Nature. This eternal change occurs because of the imputation of the Righteousness of God providing the primary potential from the Justice of God and the Grace pipeline for blessing, along with the Indwelling of God the Holy Spirit, the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit providing the secondary potential for the encapsulated environment in which the Escrow Super – Grace blessings of Spiritual Maturity are enjoyed in any stage or circumstance of Human History. Therefore, for the believer, true Righteousness occurs with his Positional Sanctification at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, where the believer is positionally out from under slavery to the Old Sin Nature, while Experiential Sanctification, where the believer is no longer under Old Sin Nature control, is fulfilled at the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. So that, at Salvation the believer becomes the slave to imputed Absolute Righteousness, while at Spiritual Maturity the believer becomes the slave to Experiential Sanctification. In effect by advancing to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the believer places himself under the slavery of both temporal and eternal blessings directly from God.

God did not create Ish or Ishah with an Old Sin Nature. They acquired it through the expression of their negative volition, disobedience, toward the prohibition of God regarding the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. The Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil basically was the knowledge needed to develop a conscience, to know the difference between

right and wrong, good and bad, according to the principles and policies of Evil, however, being under the blessing aspect of motivation from the Love of God they did not need an active conscious in the Garden. There was only one way for them to fail or 'sin'; they could only engage in rejection of, disobedience toward the Will of God. When this original 'sin' occurred in the Human Race the Justice of God created an invisible barrier between God and man as a result of their Spiritual Death. Subsequently, physical birth became the moment of all human beings acquiring spiritual death and getting behind this barrier, whereas, regeneration at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is the moment of acquiring eternal life and stepping in front of the barrier. The Justice of God created the barrier because the Justice of God following the Love of God based on the standards and values of the Righteousness of God became the point of contact with mankind for judgment. This barrier created by the Justice of God results in the focus of the Justice of God as the point of contact for all mankind being judgment. The Justice of God the Father created this barrier and only the Justice of God the Father could remove this barrier, and He did so by being satisfied with the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus Christ on the Cross when he imputed to and judged in Him all personal sins in human history. (1Pet 2:24, Is 53:5-6) The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the Cross removed the barrier of sin by submitting to the punishment of Spiritual Death for these sins, so that sin is not EVER the issue with regard to Eternal Salvation for man. In addition as a result of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ sin is not even the issue in eternal judgment at the Great White Throne Judgment for all who reject The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Therefore, the Gospel of Christ is the 'good news' that the barrier between God and man has been removed by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for all human sins. Consequently, the issue for mankind is the Righteousness of God versus the self righteousness of man, Grace vs Evil, the Plan of Satan vs the Plan of God, for Eternal Salvation. Therefore, the unbeliever is judged because he has not accepted the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of the uniquely born Son of God. (Rom 5:8) Consequently, in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the issue is the individual expressing nonmeritorious FAITH alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone because this is what satisfied the Righteousness of God the Father and released the Justice of God the Father from his focus on judgment only. By this efficacious expiatory sacrifice of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, God the Father was propitiated. (John 3:18)

While personal sins are an issue in human life because they attack human freedom and human relationships, personal sin is not an issue in salvation or the last judgment. The Justice of God that condemns Sin is the same Justice of God that provides Salvation at the moment of faith alone in Christ alone. Therefore, the Justice of God that saves the believer as a result of his faith in Christ is the same Justice of God that condemns the unbeliever at the last judgment as a result of his rejection of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Therefore, human volition and the Justice of God meet at either the Gospel or the Last Judgment, depending on whether a person accepts or rejects the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. The mechanics of the removal of the barrier between God and Man include:

- Spiritual death, and All aspects of Sin, are removed by regeneration.
- Human self-righteousness is negated by the imputation of divine righteousness.
- Position in Adam is exchanged for position in Christ.

- Sin is made inconsequential by unlimited atonement, (2Cor 5:14-15, 2Cor 5:19, 1Tim 2:6, 1Tim 4:10, Titus 2:11, Heb 2:9, 2Pet 2:1; 1John 2:2)
The removal of the barrier is termed reconciliation. (Eph 2:15-16, Col 1:20, 2Cor 5:18-21)

The word (gr) dikaioo means to justify and to vindicate. However, when used in the passive voice it means to be acquitted, to be pronounced righteous, to be made free, or to become free. This is the legal connotation of a judicial decision of acquittal. It is tantamount, then, to positional freedom from slavery to the Old Sin Nature as the ruler of human life. Through retroactive positional truth, based on the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit at the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, the Justice of God has acquitted positionally the believer from the power of the Old Sin Nature. Therefore, positional truth never can be canceled. Through the baptism of God the Holy Spirit and the resultant retroactive positional truth where the believer is in union with The Lord Jesus, The Christ, he is divorced from the Old Sin Nature and therefore has no further obligation to the authority of the Old Sin Nature over Human Life. This means the believer has no obligation to sin and no obligation to perform human good, and he has no obligation to become involved in any way with Evil or the Cosmic Dynasphere systems into which he is born.

After choosing salvation the believer has options. He can continue under slavery to the Old Sin Nature or he can transfer to a new slavery under the Righteousness of God which was judicially imputed to him at the moment of his Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Slavery to the Old Sin Nature results in discipline and punishment from the Justice of God. Slavery to the Righteousness of God results in blessing and promotion from the Justice of God. Blessing and promotion from the Justice of God glorifies the Lord Jesus Christ in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Therefore glorification of Christ becomes the challenge of exercising the options of the Christian Way of Life. Domination by the Old Sin Nature is a slavery to misery, depression, disaster and oppression, while slavery to the Righteousness of God at spiritual maturity is a slavery to blessing, security, reward and promotion. These options fulfill the principle behind the life of the believer; "If God doesn't promote him, he is not promoted; if God doesn't bless him, he is not blessed; if God doesn't provide it, he has nothing even though he may have everything". Everything becomes nothing unless it has come through the Grace pipeline from the Justice of God to the imputed Righteousness of God in the Christian.

Therefore, for every Church Age believer, as a result of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit at the point of salvation and the resultant retroactive positional truth, the sovereignty and the authority of the Old Sin Nature as the ruler of life has been positionally broken. This fact regarding the abrogation of the Old Sin Nature's power means that experientially there can be and should be a change in the life and function of the believer. The options, then, are the issue; what are they and how and where does one exercise the function of these options? These options, though based on the positional reality of the Christian Way of Life, lie on the experiential side of Christianity, not the positional side of Christianity. Positional Christianity, which results from the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit, provides the opportunity to exercise the options, but the options are exercised in the field of Christian experience in 2 ways:

- Grace Orientation with regard to the Rebound Procedure

    - This is the intermittent but consistent use of Positive Volition.
    - This provides for an instantaneous recovery from sin or carnality because ALL sins were imputed to and judged in the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ at the cross, therefore, when sin occurs and the believer is out of fellowship with God, not under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, he can use this procedure to name or acknowledge his sins and immediately he is forgiven by God and restored to his status quo under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
    - This is Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- Consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine
    - This must be persistent and constant use of Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine on a DAILY basis.
    - Setting Bible Doctrine as Priority #1 in life so that there is consistency and persistence in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine results in reaching the status quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - This OPTION given to the believer for him to be able to metabolize Bible Doctrine must be exercised every day so that through the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception he can grow in Grace and Knowledge related to The Lord Jesus, The Christ and offset the constant influence from Evil in the devil's administration of this world under his Cosmic Dynaspheres.
    - This is Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- Rejection of these 2 optional functions results in failure in the Christian Way of Life and degradation of the Spiritual Life to the point of uselessness as a witness for the prosecution in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial.
    - The degrading of the Spiritual Life occurs by systematically engaging in the 8 progressive stages of Reversionism and entrance into and function within the Interlocking System of Arrogance and possibly the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

By consistently engaging these 2 positive potential options, once the believer reaches the status of Spiritual Maturity then EXPERIENTIALLY the Old Sin Nature is no longer in control. This can be described simply as Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which results in developing great capacity for life and receiving incredible Escrow Super – Grace blessings for time, which is then a part of Christian Experience. The things necessary to enable the exercise of these options and the things which result from the positive exercise of these options ALL come from the Justice of God with approval from the Righteousness of God being motivated by the Love of God. The idea of spiritual progress in future time comes from the consistent function under Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God when necessary and the persistent and consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception while on the road to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Therefore, Experiential Sanctification is the believer placing himself under orders as a slave to the Righteousness of God by means of consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible doctrine. The mechanics of placing one's self under orders to God

simply involves maintaining the Filling of God the Holy Spirit which in turn, requires consistent Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God when necessary, plus daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, eventuating in a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Soul thus reaching the status of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The Justice of God & Afortiori Logic

If God can do the greater in difficulty it follows (lat) afortiori that God can also accomplish the less in difficulty. God did the just thing in condemning Adam and the entire Human Race for Adam's transgression based on the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of his perfect Righteousness. If God did the more difficult thing in imputing to and judging ALL human sins in the perfect humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, {and he did!} then it follows (lat) afortiori that God can do the less in difficulty of providing eternal life salvation and justification for the man who chooses to accept this Grace provision. If God provided the greater in difficulty of Eternal Life and justification of the believer, (and he DID!) it follows (lat) afortiori that God can and will provide the less in difficulty of logistical life support provisions from the Justice of God to sustain the believer in this world ruled by Satan, God's Greatest Antagonist. If God provided the greater in difficulty in justification of the believer, (and he DID!) it follows (lat) afortiori that God can provide the less in difficulty of capacity for and the reality of direct blessing from the Justice of God in the lifetime of the believer. Furthermore, the provision of temporal blessing for the believer glorifies the provider, God, not the recipient. If God did the greater in difficulty of providing logistical life support and temporal blessing for the mature believer in time, {and he did!} it follows (lat) afortiori that God can do the less in difficulty of rewarding the believer from His justice with blessing for all eternity. (lat) Afortiori Logic says that if the greater in difficulty in functions of the Justice of God has already occurred, (and it has!) the less in difficulty will not be withheld.

If a weak cause, the sin of Adam passively committed by the human race while genetically in Adam, has brought spiritual death to the entire Human Race, {and it has!} much more certainly will a strong cause, the imputation and judgment of all human sins in The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross, provide (lat) afortiori, the potential for eternal salvation and justification of the believer. Therefore, because believers have have received the greater in difficulty of imputation of the Righteousness of God and subsequent justification, it follows (lat) afortiori that God's justice will not hold back the less of logistical life support for all believers, greater blessing in time and surpassing eternal blessing and reward for the mature believer. Therefore, because God did the MOST difficult things for the mature believers in time from the function of his Justice, He will (lat) afortiori easily do the less difficult for him through all eternity.

The Justice of God & the Rebound Procedure

The Procedure of Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God (1John 1:9) is the ONLY means of maintaining spirituality, the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, which is in fact the link between Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. It

is the only means of providing for the function of the believer under the Grace Apparatus for Perception to enable his consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine the absolute necessity for achieving Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Temptation from the Area of Weakness of the Old Sin Nature to produce SIN by the believer results in losing the ability to engage in Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and this must be resisted and avoided.

There are two categories of resistance to temptation from the Old Sin Nature:

- #1 – The unbeliever resists temptation from the Old Sin Nature in 3 ways:
  - Restraint – law, law enforcement and judicial functions
  - Disapproval – influence in a society from the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions disapproves
  - Inability – lack of capacity or ability to follow temptation into Human Good, Sin or Crime
- #2 – The believer resists temptation from the Old Sin Nature in 7 ways:
  - Restraint – law, law enforcement and judicial functions
  - Disapproval – influence in a society from the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions disapproves
  - Inability – lack of capacity or ability to follow temptation into Human Good, Sin or Crime
  - God the Holy Spirit – maintaining the filling of God the Holy Spirit by consistent use of the Rebound Procedure (Gal 5:16, **1John 1:9**)
  - Metabolized Bible Doctrine – Saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Soul producing Application resistance (Ps 119:11)
  - Respect – for divine authority related to the function of the Justice of God
  - Fear – understanding the nature of divine discipline. (Heb 12:6)

Justice & Rebound

To engage in or make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, the object of faith is the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. To achieve Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, the object of faith is Bible doctrine. Faith is not just something which one does but is also what one uses as a system of perception, nonmeritorious thought, and is the channel by which he appropriates what God has done for man. For Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God, the object of faith is two-fold, depending on the believer's spiritual growth:

- A Promise of God found in Bible Doctrine which is the object of Rebound faith for the immature believer. (**1John 1:9**, 1Cor 11:31, Ps 35, Ps 32:5, Ps 38:18, Prov 28:13)
- The Principles of Bible Doctrine regarding the Integrity of God is the object of faith and the basis for the mature believer, for understanding the forgiveness of sins through

rebound.

The Justice of God & Blessing

The divine Motivation for all contact between God and man is the Love of God. The principle or standards and values for all contact between God and man is the Righteousness of God. The FUNCTION of the Essence of God in all contact with man is through the Justice of God for both blessing and cursing. The Justice of God can only curse and condemn sinful man based on the values and standards of the Righteousness of God and the motivation of the Love of God to attempt to reorient the individual to GOD and his Grace systems. Therefore, ALL Divine blessing always comes from the Justice of God and must always go to the Righteousness of God so that man cannot receive blessing from God unless he possesses the Righteousness of God. The Righteousness of God can only be obtained by the individual making a Positive Volition decision at gospel hearing and accepting the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for his sins, thus reorienting the condemnation functions of the Justice of God which can only curse sinful man. God can then provide Logistical support for the new believer because he possesses ⅓ of the Integrity of God. With the accumulation of another ⅓ of the Integrity of God, the Justice of God, the thinking of The Lord Jesus, The Christ (1Cor 2:16) in the form of Bible Doctrine, the Justice of God can then provide direct blessings to the Righteousness of God in that believer as he reaches or exceeds Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

After one makes a decision for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, the same Justice of God, which imputed to and judged all human sins in the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross, can impute all support provisions and extra blessing to this believer because of his possession of the imputed Righteousness of God and not because of anything he thinks, says or does. In God's system all blessing goes from the Justice of God to the Righteousness of God imputed to the believer at the moment of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Primarily, because the believer has the imputed Righteousness of God, God must keep him alive in this the devil's world until his purpose is fulfilled despite any opposition from the Cosmic Dynasphere Systems. This blessing, therefore, includes all things needed for his continued life and the accumulation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul. In addition all that is received as additional blessings from God comes from the Justice of God because of who and what He is to HIS Absolute Righteousness which has been imputed to every believer. David understood that the Integrity of God gains nothing from any function which the believer may engage in or ability he may have. Therefore, blessing from God is never based on anything one can think, do or say but only on the fact that at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God he has received from God, Absolute Righteousness. The clear point is that GOD does not give a rats ass what the individual does in this life with the exception of:

- 1 – Making the Choice for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone for his personal sins.
- 2 – After Salvation being consistent in the function under the Rebound Procedure to retain or regain the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.

- 3 – Functioning under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the Grace Apparatus for Perception for consistent Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to a point of Soul Saturation.

Think about it, God in Eternity Past based on his OMNISCIENT knowledge already KNEW, so long ago that the puny human mind cannot comprehend how long that was, everything which one would do, good or bad, in his life and if he cared about it he would not have given him Soul LIFE as physical birth or Volition with that life. God already knew all of one's failings and under his Grace Policy and Plan he made provision for it so that he could DEMONSTRATE that his Character and Essence always worked the same way for either blessing of Divine Discipline.

The Grace Plan of God states that all direct blessing to the believer depends entirely upon his consistent, daily Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God which is required in order for him to develop the capacity to truly appreciate and handle properly those blessings. The legal or righteous requirement of the Mosaic Law delineating the principles of Grace and the Essence of God is that divine blessing demands perfect Righteousness for Imputation. In this Church Age, the dispensation of the Royal Family of God, perfect Righteousness is judicially imputed to the new believer, therefore, at the point of his reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the Escrow Super – Grace blessings set aside for him in Eternity Past can be imputed to him from the Justice of God. The entirety of the potential to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is based ONLY on God's provisions. God supplies His perfect Righteousness through Judicial Imputation at Salvation. The Justice of God then supplies, because the possession of the Righteousness of God provides the capacity for them, Logistical Grace Provisions. These include the necessary Bible Doctrine, the means of assimilating it (the Grace Apparatus for Perception), the Filling of God the Holy Spirit (maintained through consistent use of the Rebound Procedure based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ for man's sins), in order for Him to be able to provide the completion of the Real Imputation of divine Escrow Super – Grace blessing at the point of the believer reaching Spiritual Maturity.

This Divine blessing, the fulfillment of the legal requirement of the Mosaic Law and the Grace Policy of God, becomes a reality when a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul results in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The legal requirement of the Mosaic Law, Grace and the Essence of God is the believer's exploitation of Imputed Righteousness by his advance to Spiritual Maturity by means of the maintained Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Soul. The advance to Spiritual Maturity, then, results in the Justice of God being freed to impute divine Escrow Super – Grace blessing to the Righteousness of God without compromise to His Character or the individual believer, who has at that point developed capacity for these incredible blessings. When received, these blessings are the basis for glorification of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and the appreciation by the Christian of the source of this Real Imputation. At the point of salvation the believer's deficiency is lacking sufficient Metabolized Bible Doctrine to have the status of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. At salvation the problem is that the believer has the greater without the less. The Afortiori greater is the Imputation of divine Righteousness; the less is the imputation of Escrow Super – Grace blessings from the Justice of

God in time. This deficiency emphasizes the lack of balance in the Spiritual Life which is only implemented Afortiori. Therefore, the Justice of God will not withhold the less, Escrow Super – Grace blessings in time IF and WHEN the believer has capacity for them and has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Development of this capacity requires a Balance of Residence between Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and the consistent Filling of God the Holy Spirit. Maximum blessing from the Justice of God must fully possess the believer who is fully possessed by God the Holy Spirit and fully filled with Metabolized Bible Doctrine. Therefore, Bible doctrine must fully influence the believer's life for him to have capacity for his Escrow Super – Grace blessings. Then the believer will be filled with a specific quality, the highest quality, of blessing, as a result of divine Righteousness imputed at salvation, reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and receiving divine Escrow Super – Grace blessing imputed at Spiritual Maturity. The fact is that the legal requirement of the Mosaic Law and the Essence of God is divine Righteousness and blessings to match. The believer receives divine Righteousness at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, and he MUST receive Escrow Super – Grace blessings to match at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The only thing that will match divine Righteousness is Escrow Super – Grace blessing in time from the Justice of God. This results in being "filled up with all the fullness from God", (Col 1:9) which results from completion of the construction of the Edification Complex of the Soul and achieving the Tactical Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Therefore, the explicit purpose of God for keeping the believer alive in this life *IS TO BLESS HIM*. Until there is something coming to the Righteousness of God, imputed to the believer at salvation, from the Justice of God through the Grace pipeline, until the blessings flow, Jesus Christ is not glorified by anything in the believer's life. The glorification of Jesus Christ is the result of the Justice of God imputing, a Real Imputation, to God's Imputed Righteousness in the believer. Spiritual Maturity, as a result of a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, provides the missing link between the Judicial Imputation of divine Righteousness at salvation and the real imputation of Escrow Super – Grace blessing from the Justice of God at maturity. The missing link is capacity for life and blessings from a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Soul.

Therefore, there is a way for man to see the Glory of God. That is to for him to be saturated with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul and then receive from the Justice of God the imputation of divine blessing to the imputed Righteousness of God when this believer reaches Spiritual Maturity and thereafter. Therefore in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the believer not only sees the Glory of God but he experiences the accoutrements that accompany the Glory of God.

The Escrow Super – Grace blessings imputed to the believer at the moment of his reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God are a Real Imputation based on two Judicial Imputations:

- The Judicial Imputation of all personal sins to the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross.

- The Judicial Imputation of divine Righteousness to the new believer at the moment of his choosing to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

These Judicial Imputations occur with NO antecedent target or affinity between the things imputed and the recipient of the Imputations. Again, at the moment of making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, the greater in Afortiori provision from the Justice of God is accomplished through the two Judicial Imputations so that at the point of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the less in Afortiori provision as blessing from the Justice of God is required and accomplished through a Real Imputation to the home of the Righteousness of God in each Mature believer. The point and the principle of Afortiori is that it is much easier for the Justice of God to provide blessing for the mature believer than to impute our personal sins to the impeccability of the Humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for judgment. Therefore, according to the principles of Afortiori, IF the Justice of God provides the greater of the Judicial Imputation of Human Sin to The Lord Jesus, The Christ (AND HE DID) and IF at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, He provides the Judicial Imputation of Divine Righteousness to the new believer (and HE DOES), it follows Afortiori, that the Justice of God WILL NOT withhold the less at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God of the Real Imputation of divine Escrow Super – Grace blessing for time. The blessings and rewards of eternity, Escrow Surpassing – Grace, are also a Real Imputation in which the Justice of God imputes decorations, rewards and blessings to the divinely prepared home or target, the resurrection body, which is minus the Old Sin Nature. Therefore, the best things in life are the ONLY means of glorifying the Lord Jesus Christ in time and are parlayed into eternal decorations, rewards and blessings which also glorify the Lord Jesus Christ forever. Then again the Afortiori Principle is that IF the Justice of God at the point of one reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God provides the greater, the Real Imputation of divine Escrow Super – Grace blessing in time to the divinely prepared home of imputed righteousness (AND HE DOES), then it follows Afortiori that the Justice of God WILL also provide the less at the Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ, the Real Imputation of decorations, rewards and blessings to the divinely prepared home, the resurrection body (AND HE WILL)!

Every believer in this dispensation, the Church Age, is a member of the Royal Family of God and this infers Heirship which ultimately also demands blessing. To be the heir of the God of the universe, the creator of all things, REQUIRES comparable blessing. These blessings as Escrow Super – Grace and Escrow Ultra Super – Grace are available and a part of God's plan for the DEMONSTRATION He has set up in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. The only thing missing is that the Justice of God cannot impute these blessings until there is capacity in the individual to properly handle and appreciate them as well as the source of the blessings.

Heirship, then, is related to the concept of blessing from the Justice of God in both time and in eternity. To be a fellow heir with Christ demands blessing, but this blessing demands capacity. Capacity for Escrow Super – Grace blessing only comes to those who have a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

As long as one remains in this life, a principle governs his relationship with the Justice of God:

- Potential + Capacity == Reality

The "potential" results from Justification also based on the Righteousness of God imputed to the believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is a potential that demands implementation. Implementation occurs as "reality" when God provides 7 Escrow Super – Grace blessing paragraphs which He wrote into His plan in eternity past:

POTENTIAL	+	CAPACITY	=	REALITY
Imputed Righteousness – Justification, Vindication, Acquittal	+	Gospel + Metabolized Bible Doctrine In The Soul	=	Logistical & Escrow Super or Ultra Super – Grace Blessings In Time
Baptism of God the Holy Spirit – Current & Retroactive Positional Truth	+	Saturated Metabolized Bible Doctrine In The Soul – Spiritual Maturity	=	Encapsulated Grace Environment for Escrow Blessings in Time

The POTENTIAL for blessing is derived from the imputation of the Righteousness of God at the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Capacity is derived from the saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul resulting in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Potential simply requires 1 decision to express faith in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ to receive the imputation of Divine Righteousness. Capacity, however, requires a myriad of consistent daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception over an extended period of time for a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine to occur in the right lobe of the soul from the Word of God. As one engages in the perception of Bible Doctrine through the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception he develops capacity, and when he has a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul he has the REALITY of direct blessing from God.

The believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God exchanges his slavery to the Old Sin Nature for slavery to God. The benefit of slavery to God is experiential sanctification which is

or occurs upon reaching the status quo of Spiritual Maturity. The attainment of this status quo involves some basic factors:

- Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God
- The Filling of God the Holy Spirit
- Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God (**1John 1:9**)
- Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God
  - Daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
- Completion of the Edification Complex of the Soul
- Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
  - Saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Soul

The result is Maximum Glorification of God as a result of having the capacity to receive maximum Escrow Super – Grace blessing from the Justice of God. This maximum Escrow Super – Grace blessing received at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is insulated against any and all historical adversity, catastrophe and disaster by means of the Encapsulation Environment beginning with the Grace Pipeline for its delivery and being secured by the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit for its continuation.

The Justice of God never provides blessing without first providing the means of acquiring capacity for that blessing. With capacity from a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, the blessing can never disappoint or cause misery for the recipient. The Justice of God must judge sin before the Justice of God is free to bless the believer with the advantages of Salvation. The importance of the imputation of the Righteousness of God at the moment of Salvation includes the idea of progress in future time which comes from the consistent function under Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God when necessary and the persistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception while on the road to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Justification must precede all blessings from the Integrity of God because Justification of the believer requires prior receipt of the Righteousness of God. Spiritual Maturity is the status of total confidence in the Integrity of God, not confidence in any human system of security or any status in life. Therefore the only real security in life comes from reaching the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Spiritual Maturity is a result of consistent Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God by consistency in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. This status quo as Adjustment to the Justice of God is the place of true Spiritual Dynamics, first in thought, then in happiness, then in blessing, then in confidence, and finally in Christian production as part of the Royal Ambassadorship of the Royal Family of God.

The Abrahamic covenant is a blessing from the Justice of God, and to receive this blessing the racial Jews must have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, by faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of the Lord Jesus Christ alone, in order to have the imputed Righteousness of God and thereby be qualified to receive the blessing. The foundation for all Divine blessing is the imputation of Divine Righteousness at the point of Salvation Adjustment

to the Justice of God, therefore the true seed of Abraham are those Jews who, have followed the pattern of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Joseph, and have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ as he was revealed to them. The Church Age believer should have fantastic Esprit Dé Corps because he has not been left on this earth to persevere or grind through some system of suffering. He is left here to attain and then maintain Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, and from that attainment to receive a prosperity which only the Justice of God can give as Escrow Super – Grace blessings for his life in time which glorifies God. The reality is that in every generation there are those who break the maturity barrier and who receive their own personally designed Escrow Super – Grace blessing package directly from the Justice of God. This prosperity from God is the greatest and most stable prosperity one can ever have in life because God never will compromise his Justice in providing blessing. This is also the reason there must be a times, when necessary, Divine Discipline and penalties in one's life. God is vindicated both in his blessings and in his judgments. This is why after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the believer must consistently and continuously adjust to the Justice of God. This adjustment requires that he use the accumulated Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his own soul to evaluate himself in light of the word of God and function under Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God when he finds it to be needed. Neglecting this function results in his being judged from the Supreme Court of Heaven for failing to remain in the Plan of God.

The absolute good of the Plan of God (Rom 8:28) and the Escrow Super – Grace blessings for the believer who reaches and holds Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, will pursue that believer all of his life. (Ps 23:6) The Righteousness of God imputed to the believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God demands these Escrow Super – Grace blessings for the spiritually mature believer in time. Therefore, the Justice of God must provide these blessings in the life of that believer. Under the concept of the "Overflowing Cup" of Ps 23:5, there are at least 7 paragraphs of Blessing from the Justice of God to the Righteousness of God in the mature believer:

- Spiritual Blessings
- Temporal Blessings in life
- Direct and Indirect Blessing to persons associated with the Mature Believer
- Historical Impact Blessing for the locality, region and nation of the believer
- Undeserved Suffering Blessings teaching values and accelerating spiritual growth
- Heritage Blessings to members of the family left behind at death
- Dying Blessings

Blessing & Legalism

God loves His own Righteousness and He cannot tolerate self-righteousness. God's Immutability and His Love for His Absolute Righteousness makes it impossible for His Righteousness to ever be compromised. God's Righteousness, the Norms and Standards, Scale of Values, and Frame

of Reference of the Integrity of God, the Principle of Divine Integrity, demands equivalent righteousness. Man cannot produce righteousness equivalent to God's righteousness, only sinfulness and Self Righteousness. Therefore in accordance with the function of the Integrity of God, the Justice of God must and always does judge and condemn sinfulness, (Violation of the Standards and Values of God) and Self Righteousness. God decided in his Grace Plan to give his Absolute Righteousness to man, however, before God can give His perfect righteousness to a sinful creature, the sins of the sinner must be dealt with by the Justice of God. Man is born into this world possessing the genetic nature to sin, the nature to violate the standards and values of God, and he also receives from God the culpability for the results of Adam's Original Sin, and this results in his Spiritual Death at physical birth. This enabled God to NOT credit to any human being his own personal sins but to collect them and hold them in reserve in order that they could be imputed to the sinless humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and THEN be judged by the Justice of God in Christ. This is what opened the door for God to be able to provide his Absolute Righteousness to sinful man at the very moment of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith in that Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for man's sins. This requires from man only the expression of nonmeritorious Positive Volition toward Christ, FAITH, to engage this process of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The self-righteous type regards himself as the favorite of a partial God because of his conformity to some system of legalistic morality such as the rituals of the Mosaic law. This is the legalistic religious Jew who uses the Mosaic Law as the means of salvation. (Galatians) They contend that they are adjusted to the Justice of God because they have strictly kept the precepts of the Mosaic Law perfectly. This has continued in the various religions often as distortions of true Christianity.

They produce at the same time a human good which they assume that will compare favorably with the Divine Good of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ on the cross thereby meeting the standards and values of divine righteousness. Their presumption is blasphemous, a direct attack upon the Integrity of God. No Human Effort Good Deed production can ever appeal to God and cannot therefore ever be any part of the Plan of God BECAUSE IT IS THE PRODUCTION OF THE Evil PRINCIPLES AND POLICIES OF THE COSMIC DYNASPHERE PLAN OF SATAN. This Self-righteous type then proceeds to judge others by the use of mental, verbal even overt sins for not adhering to these false standards, when in fact he, himself, is inwardly sinful, actually despising the true revelations of God in Bible Doctrine. All relationship between God and man is based on adherence to the standards and values of the Righteousness of God and the functions of the Justice of God where the polar functions in the administration of divine Justice produces either blessing or cursing. The very moment of one's rejection of the Gospel is the point of initiation of inward reversionism and the beginning of temporal divine

judgment on the Evil residing within the self-righteous unbeliever. These initial judgments from the Justice of God are a prelude to the horrendous judgment of the self-righteous unbeliever at the Great White Throne Judgment which results in his condemnation to the eternal Lake of Fire.

Regardless of environment the entire human race is born both sinful (possessing culpability for Adam's Original Sin) and spiritually dead (possessing a genetic Old Sin Nature). Some have the personal environment of heathenism and some have the personal environment of religious legalism such as that which came from abuses of the Mosaic law, some are born into Christian homes, but all are spiritually dead. While manifestations of the Old Sin Nature's temptations are different the source is always the same. The fact that man sins personally merely *proves that he is spiritually dead* and that he has an Old Sin Nature and his volition is so weak that he accepts its temptations. All human beings have an Old Sin Nature and ALL sin, and this principle is true both before and after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. (1John 1:8) When functioning under any system of religious or moral legalism there is a strong tendency toward self-righteousness and a maximum production of human good derived from the principles of Evil. The Mosaic law sets up standards to determine sinfulness and define sin but the Mosaic law also reflects the absolute standards of God's eternal, infinite, perfect Righteousness. Therefore, the Mosaic law reveals the Integrity of God and provides the information for man to realize he cannot ever fulfill the requisite standards of God and is totally dependent on the Grace provision of God. Adherence to any system of Legalism, such as attempting to strictly adhere to all tenets of the Mosaic Law, will push both believer and unbeliever to accumulate maximum human good production and build his case for his self-righteousness being acceptable to God. However, Human Good production is part of the Plan of Satan, revealed in the garden as the Tree of the Knowledge of *Good* and (better *FROM*) Evil. Therefore, ALL Human Good production by man whether it is beneficial or destructive for man was rejected at the point of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross and is reserved for comparative judgment at the Great White Throne Judgment for unbelievers and for destruction at the Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ for believers.

Being Immutable the Righteousness of God can never change to accommodate any self-righteousness in man. Consequently in order to adjust to the Justice of God and receive salvation man must discard illusions about self and his self-righteousness in favor of the Divine Righteousness produced from the Judgment by God the Father of human sins and the payment of the penalty for them by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Continued accumulation of self-righteousness and human good production serves only to condemn the unbeliever. (Rom 4:4) Therefore, the self-righteous believer and unbeliever are

just as much under condemnation as the immoral believer or unbeliever or the heathenistic unbeliever. The point is that the Justice of God is impartial and condemns the self-righteous legalist just as quickly as the immoral antinomian. Therefore, morality or human righteousness is never the basis of salvation and because of the impartiality of the Justice of God the unbeliever, regardless of environment or circumstances, is condemned and judged in time as well as in eternity.

The Self Righteous one when he produces human good by his function under some system of morality always compares his self-righteous deeds with the sins and failures of others who do not follow his false system. He is always judging those whose sins are more obvious that his own as being inferior to him. He thereby establishes a system of comparative righteousness and takes this comparative righteousness and presumes that God will accept it. This is a grossly erroneous assumption and a complete delusion where any self-righteousness is used as a standard to compare one's self as superior to immoral man, but also equal to God's righteousness. Therefore, this rationalized self-justification is ERRONEOUSLY assumed to be effective Adjustment to the Justice of God and acceptable to the Integrity of God.

Legalistically judging others is not only a sin but it is a rationalization in which one builds his self righteousness on someone else's unrighteousness. The fact is that the self-righteous man does not want to deal with the Justice of God, so he makes favorable comparisons with the immoral man, he rationalizes himself into a state of having security from his Arrogance by inferring he is better than others. His making the favorable comparisons of his rationalized morality against someone else's immorality brings him to blasphemy of the Integrity of God. This self-righteous judge is equally as sinful as the object of his condemnation, most likely even more so. The point is that only the Righteousness of God can correctly evaluate the life of any creature. Only the Justice of God has the RIGHT to judge His creatures.

For the legalistic individual there is no such thing as instant Adjustment to the Justice of God. The legalist believes he must adhere to some system of morality or ethics over a long period of time in order to gain acceptance by God based on his personal functions. Therefore, the legalist with his system of salvation by his own efforts or works is in total rejection of the Integrity of God and Grace of God. This is total Maladjustment to the functions of the Justice of God. Maladjustment to the Justice of God means that the Justice of God can only condemn and punish, both in time and eternity. The legalistic believer also often rejects the principle of Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for his sins and attempts to gain forgiveness for his personal sins by some means of penance where he tries to pay for his sins by his own Human Good efforts.

Therefore, Legalism and Grace are mutually exclusive, they cannot co-exist, one always cancels the other. Consequently, blessing as a part of the Grace plan and policy of God is always abrogated by Legalism. The Mosaic Law, or any other religious legalism system, when used as an instrument of Adjustment to the Justice of God, produces Arrogance motivating a system of self-righteousness. God's Absolute Righteousness, which is one part of divine Integrity and which is imputed to man at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, and man's self-righteousness are mutually exclusive. There is no place in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God nor the Spiritual Life for man's self-righteousness or Human Good deed righteousness from attempts to adhere to the Mosaic law or any other source of religious legalism. Man's Self-righteousness directed toward God is the blasphemous assumption of Legalism that the Imputation of God's Absolute Righteousness at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is not sufficient and man must add Human Good production as a righteousness from some religious system to gain God's approval or approbation. It is blasphemy to assume that either man's self-righteousness or works righteousness from any source can promote the Integrity of God and supersede the function of the Justice of God. Divine integrity, the Justice, Love and Righteousness of God, has eternally existed in the status of infinite perfection and NO creature efforts or abilities can add anything to it. Because of this, perfect Divine Integrity demands Integrity, perfect Divine Righteousness demands Righteousness and perfect Divine Justice demands Justice, therefore, self-righteousness or Human Good effort righteousness from any source is totally excluded from Grace mechanics in any of the Adjustments to the Justice of God. For the believer who lacks Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Soul he has limited the function of the Justice of God toward himself so that the only thing that can ultimately come to him is Divine Discipline.

The Justice of God & Testing for Blessing

Suffering under Testing for Blessing is one of the categories of imputed blessing from the Justice of God and is designed for the mature or maturing believer, although there are many testings prior to adulthood which are designed specifically and simply to reorient the wavering believer back to the Plan of God. This means that suffering is often intimately linked to blessing in the divine imputations from the Justice of God to the Righteousness of God resident in the believer. However one cannot have blessing from suffering unless the adversity is real and the capacity has already been developed.

It often takes pressure, suffering, adversity, testing, distressing circumstances, to force the believer to utilize the Bible Doctrine provisions from the Integrity of God in the Divine Dynasphere for developing both Motivational Virtue and Functional Virtue. The fact is that ALL of the little sufferings and irritations of life prepare the believer for any big ones which must inevitably come his way in life. The Justice of God must provide for every believer who is

growing, based on the requirements of the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God, undeserved suffering, both as a part of his advance to maturity and then at maturity for motivating a total appreciation of the Integrity of God. Under pressure and adversity in life Metabolized Bible Doctrine resident in the soul of the mature believer not only produces courage, honour and integrity, but while it is doing so it intensifies advanced Personal Love for God as Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, 'HOPE'. (1Pet 1:6-7) This courage under pressure brings out proven character which is demonstrated integrity; and proven character brings out 'hope' or confidence which is blessing from the Justice of God.

The capacity developed in the believer as a result of a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is NOT ONLY for maximum blessing in time but is also the capacity for handling properly undeserved suffering as testing of the accumulated Metabolized Bible Doctrine for enhanced blessing in time. Therefore, to the mature believer undeserved suffering from the Justice of God only has one purpose, a greater blessing than can be derived from the accoutrements of life. The undeserved suffering of the mature believer is designed to demonstrate that capacity for blessing (from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit) and also means capacity for suffering from those same sources. This Capacity in itself means the ability to suffer without discomfort, pressure or pain being the paramount consideration. Instead, Metabolized Bible Doctrine becomes the paramount consideration. Therefore the undeserved suffering of the mature believer contributes to the rewards and blessing he receives in both time and for all eternity. Thus, the believer must consider that ALL undeserved suffering is God's DOWN PAYMENT on future blessing. It is God telling the believer in time that He has great things for him in eternity. Just as Escrow Super – Grace blessing imputed from the Justice of God are the basis for blessing beyond the Ultimate Sanctification of a Resurrection Body in eternity, so the undeserved suffering from the Justice of God to the mature believer is also the basis for additional reward beyond ultimate sanctification. Therefore, Undeserved Suffering and Adversity is provided by God to confirm future blessings to the mature believer in phase three of the Plan of God. When one can come to realize that time is just a drop in the ocean compared to eternity, then his Undeserved Suffering becomes a demonstration of the Wisdom of God, the dynamics of the Grace of God, and the perfection of the Righteousness and Justice of God directed toward him. Thus, the Undeserved Suffering of the mature believer anticipates the glorious inheritance of his future in eternity. It is God's guarantee, God's reminder, of the great blessing and rewards he is going to have for all eternity.

This category of suffering, undeserved suffering, is a Real Imputation from the Justice of God to the divinely prepared home or target, the imputed Righteousness of God, and as a Real Imputation it is neither earned nor deserved. Therefore, this suffering MUST be distinguished from divine discipline and punitive action from the Justice of God. This suffering is real but is designed for great blessing not punitive action and follows two general trends:

- Personal catastrophe or disaster
- National, Natural or Historical catastrophe or disaster

The Justice of God & Spiritual Maturity

In this this dispensation of the Church Age every believer is Royal Family of God, and the significance is that he has greater opportunity, greater blessing, greater everything than anyone who ever lived in the past or anyone who will ever live in the future. However, exploiting these opportunities and receiving these blessings becomes a matter of being definitively briefed by Bible Doctrine with regard to these things. Therefore, Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as a result of the saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, today, has far greater repercussions than at any other time in Human History.

The only thought pattern of the believer which interests God depends on his relationship with God the Holy Spirit and the saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine residing in the Right Lobe of his Soul. This is the same requirement as the ingredients for the attainment of experiential sanctification, which occurs at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Spiritual Maturity and Experiential Sanctification are synonymous terms. Therefore, Experiential Sanctification is related to three post-salvation Adjustments to the Justice of God:

- Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God
- Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God
- Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God

One of the results of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, then, is divine guidance through the Filling of God the Holy Spirit for orientation when making application of resident Bible Doctrine from one's soul. This results is the believer becoming spiritually self-sustaining, that is, not ever depending on anyone for advice in life, not from being counselled, not consulting with other believers and potentially getting misinformation about any given course of action or what decision should be made. The worst thing that can happen to any believer is to start depending on other believers for guidance or counsel. Only the mature believer is completely spiritually self-sustaining, making his own correct decisions and possessing total confidence about the Will of God in any situation or circumstance of his life. Seeking guidance from others is a sign of weakness and a lack of spiritual growth and lack of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Although the mature believer does not seek guidance or counsel, he often provides it for others who are immature but growing *when they express a desire for it*. God has a perfect plan for us, and it includes a day-by-day plan for life, and it provides everything in that plan in a wonderful way, and there

are no accidents so that all things work together for the ultimate good for those who are executing that plan, reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. (**Rom 8:28**) Nothing can ever work out to anything but Divine Good for the mature believer.

There is no partiality in the Justice of God, both Jew and Gentile believers have the same privileges and blessings in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is the dispensation when there is no Jewish priest nation, so that when a Jew joins with the Gentile at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God they both become members of the Royal Family of God forever. This is the dispensation when the distinction which existed in the Age of Israel no longer exists, and where Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God results in absolutely NO distinction based on Race, Gender nor Social Status. A saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul results in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and / or total relationship with the Integrity of God for ALL believers. Therefore, not only did Abraham set the pattern for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God as a Gentile but he also set the pattern for Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as a Gentile prior to his circumcision. The circumcision of Abraham was a demonstration of his status quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and was the means of his exercise of faith demonstrating his capacity to receive his Escrow Super – Grace blessings from God. Metabolized Bible Doctrine resident in Abraham's soul as a result of the consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception is the pattern of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. (Gen 17) The only means of the Church Age believer reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is by continuous and persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under his right Pastor Teacher. The requirement for Spiritual Maturity is a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul thus changing the perspective of the believer from Human Viewpoint thinking to Divine Viewpoint thinking and providing a total relationship of the believer with the Integrity of God.

The Justice of God & Divine Discipline

Divine discipline is the sum total of punitive action taken by the Justice of God under his Grace Policy, to punish, and thus to correct, to encourage, to train, and to motivate the believer's free will toward reorienting him with the Protocol Plan of God. Therefore, divine discipline is distinguished from divine judgment, in that discipline is for believers only, (Heb 12:8) and occurs only during this life, not ever in eternity. (Rev 21:4) However, judgment is directed toward all categories of the human race and angels under certain circumstances. Divine discipline is, therefore, a warning for the believer that he is functioning outside the boundaries of God's plan. God severely punishes believers but not because He likes to see them squirm. Believers are His children, they are the Royal Family of God, and He punishes them for their benefit to reorient them to the Grace Protocol Plan of God.

All judgment comes from Absolute Truth. (John 14:6) This is why adjustment to God after Salvation must be based on the approval of his Righteousness to engage the blessing function of his Justice. The principle is that man, especially the believer after salvation, must adjust to the

Justice of God or the Justice of God will adjust him. There will be Divine Discipline for every believer in this life at one time or another. However, ALL of the systems available to the Justice of God which would instantly remove him from this earth have been satisfied at the cross. The believer can, based on this principle, depend on and call upon the Love of God to deal with him in Grace no matter what failures he has engage in. No one can live a 'good enough' life nor accomplish enough 'good deeds' nor live by systems of morality or 'goodness' which are sufficient to appeal to God. God cannot love any human being unless the Righteousness of God and Justice of God have been satisfied. This occurs for mankind with his acceptance of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ at the cross for man's sins.

On the basis of the imputation of Divine Absolute Righteousness to those who make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by Faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone, the Justice of God has the right to condemn those who do not make this adjustment to His Justice. Just as the free will of man has freedom to reject Christ so the Sovereignty, the Free Will, of God is free to judge those who reject Christ. This is a clear reminder that the Justice of God can bless or curse, depending on positive or negative volition at Gospel Hearing, and after salvation, depending on positive or negative volition toward Bible doctrine during Phase II of the Plan of God. Therefore, according to the motivation of the Love of God and under the standards and values of the perfect Righteousness of God, the Justice of God provided man with a free will, so that man is a free agent in determining his own destiny. However, he MUST take the responsibility for his own decisions. This is something very few today are willing to do although, in fact, it is the basic norm for establishing human maturity. Therefore man cannot blame the mistakes and errors of his own decisions on anyone else, especially not perfect and incorruptible God.

Man's objections to the INEQUALITIES which occur in time as well those which will occur in eternity is really an objection to the possession of freedom and the right of self-determination which produces these inequalities. Furthermore, when man objects to the technical principles of the Christian Way of Life regarding election, predestination and foreknowledge, he fails to realize that his own volition determines his exclusion from election, foreknowledge and predestination. Man's deluded negative volition seeks to circumvent condemnation from the Justice of God by blaming the Omniscience of God for entering the facts regarding his negative decisions into the divine decree in eternity past. Consequently, man's irresponsibility and depravity is never more dramatically portrayed than when he seeks to blame God for his own thoughts, motivations, decisions, and actions. The point is that God is not obligated to save the unbeliever and salvation is a matter of his own personal choice at Gospel Hearing. Also, God is not obligated to bless the reversionistic believer in either time or eternity, again because that is a matter of his personal volition providing momentum or lack of it under God's Plan of Grace. However, God's obligation is to Himself. God's obligation is to His policy of Grace which is based on his Perfect Righteous Norms and Standards, Scale of Values and Frame of Reference and the integrated functions of his entire perfect Divine Essence. God does not make any exceptions for the nice person, the sweet personality, the sincere person, the kind person, nor for the totally abhorrent obnoxious ones either. The issue for the individual is alignment

with God's attitude toward Christ, the living Word at Gospel Hearing, and after salvation, alignment with His attitude toward Bible doctrine, the written Word. God must be consistent with Himself. He has established Human History as a DEMONSTRATION, to all angelic creation and now human creation, that his Love, Righteousness and Justice ALWAYS function consistently in total coordination along with all other aspects of His Character whether he is BLESSING or CURSING those in his creation. Therefore He must punish the unbeliever and save the believer. He must bless the mature believer and discipline the reversionistic believer. To engage in blaspheme and maligning of the perfect Wisdom and Justice of God is the irrational act of a desperate person. This is completely irrational because after having made hundreds of free will bad negative decisions, culminating in judgment, this irrational individual blames God and maligns Him by attempting to shift the responsibility for his erroneous decisions on to the Sovereignty of God. This, in fact, was the action of SATAN during his Angelic Conflict Trial and Condemnation!

Therefore, divine judgment is the actual basis for man's relationship with God. The Righteousness of God is the issue at the Cross and in the Spiritual Life where the Justice of God can only be released to function according to the satisfied demands of the Righteousness of God. The most horrible judgment for eternity on the unbeliever and in time for the believer is completely because of the function of the Justice of God based on the requirements of the Righteousness of God. The only way to avoid these functions of God is through accumulation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine, first concerning the Gospel of Christ and then the entirety of Bible Doctrine, into one's Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This is Grace (Is 54:17) and the heritage of the servants of God. When there is discipline which comes from the Lord it is pure discipline and no matter how intense it may be the believer must be grateful for any of it which comes to him because it is a Grace provision to show him the error in his ways. Therefore, the judgments of The Lord Jesus, The Christ as presiding justice in the Supreme Court of Heaven reflect the perfect character and attributes of His essence as the judge. These judgments are never subject to question nor revision and are perfect from the instant they are given.

Being out of fellowship with God as a result of carnality moving the believer out of the Plan of God is the place of MINIMAL blessing for him because the Justice of God was satisfied at the cross. He will receive blessing from God in the form of Divine Discipline and Logistical Grace support even when he has sinned, however, he will receive maximum blessing when he is consistently in fellowship with God and has reached the status quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Whom the Lord loves He chastens (1Pet 5:5-6) and because He has been propitiated He is free to keep the believer here and provide for him blessing and prosperity or Divine Discipline when needed or to bring him home to heaven, but always to consistently love him. Therefore, ALL interaction between God and the believer is based on his character not the believer's character or actions. Prosperity Blessing from God depends on the individual having the capacity to receive that blessing. Divine Discipline from God is based on forming the capacity to receive that type of blessing because of one's CHOICE to leave the Plan of God and enter the Plan of Satan. However, NO ONE and nothing can separate the believer from

the Love of God which comes to him from the choice to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ.

Installment Divine Discipline from the Justice of God which is spread out over time, results in the cursing of discipline becoming bearable and thus being turned to blessing. When Divine Discipline is so great that it would result in the end of the believer's life but that believer has begun his consistent and dedicated recovery it must be broken into installments in order for the cursing to become blessing and the believer's life to not be ended. There are varied situations which result after the use of the rebound procedure when Divine Discipline is divided into installments:

- The Believer has been involved in Reversionism and the Interlocking systems of Arrogance resulting in apostasy and degeneracy leading to strong delusion and is making a concerted effort for recovery.
- Installment Divine Discipline provides the basis for the Justice of God to convert cursing into blessing giving the believer breathing space so he can recover by consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and avoid returning to the Interlocking systems of Arrogance.
    - Rebound frees the believer from Reversionism and the Interlocking Systems of Arrogance while installment Divine Discipline gives him the opportunity to exercise his free will under objectivity and flexibility and begin recovery of his Spiritual Life.
- Installment Divine Discipline shows the believer it is better to be under Divine Discipline turned to blessing than to be enmeshed in Reversionism and the Interlocking Systems of Arrogance.

David at one point asked that God not remember the rebellion he engaged in against Bible Doctrine while he was in the Interlocking systems of Arrogance. He asked God to remember His own essence but NOT remember what David was like while in the Interlocking systems of Arrogance. David's sins were forgiven and God even promoted him but the Justice of God gave him tremendous Divine Discipline in 4 installments. David saw in the revolution of Absalom his own revolution against God, and how God duplicated in his own life all that he had done to others in his reversionism. David knew he had failed but recognized that all believers fail and that the failures of a man and the sins resulting in Divine Discipline do not keep him from being competent in his life and retaining his position in the Plan of God. (Ps 25:6-9)

Therefore, the believer cannot perform even an occasional act of sin with impunity because there is always Divine Discipline as a result of the sin taking him out of the Plan of God for his life. This can be considered WAKE UP discipline or TOUGH LOVE from God to encourage the believer to leave the influence of Evil in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and Return to the influence of Grace in the Divine Dynasphere. Neither can the believer perform any act of human good with impunity since to accomplish Human Good production under the influence of Evil he must be out of the Plan of God and no longer under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. Then there is always condemnation of that human good from the Justice of God. Therefore there cannot be any production of Sin, Crime or Human Good without divine punishment both to the individuals involved and when it is collective, for the nation in general. In other words,

NO ONE EVER functions under the control of the Old Sin Nature or under the Influence of Evil with impunity. The only means of mitigation of Divine Discipline is to engage rapidly and consistently in the Rebound Procedure to cause the conversion of the Punitive Discipline into Suffering for enhanced Blessing.

The Justice of God & Revenge

Revenge as a Modus Vivendi of the believer is a violation of the **Royal Family Honor Code**. When perceived to have been wronged, the believer must let the Supreme Court of Heaven handle the case. The Royal Family Honor Code demands that retaliation and vengeance be left in the hands of the Lord. It is blasphemous to even consider superseding God as judge. (**Rom 12:19-21**, **Deut 32:35**) The law of retribution must be administered by the Justice of God in keeping with His perfect knowledge and understanding of the individual case and thus be based on his Immutable Virtue. When the believer takes matters into his own hands the law of retribution is parlayed for him into the law of revenge and the law of volitional responsibility and the believer himself thus fails and brings Divine Discipline on himself. Retaliation interferes with the Justice of God punishing others who are failing. If the believer gets in the way of God, this punishment on others who are failing is often postponed or totally eliminated and is transferred to the one retaliating. Retaliation lowers the believer to the level of his antagonist and he is commanded to never reduce himself to the level of what he despises in others.

The Justice of God & Grace

The very basis of Grace provided in the Gospel and in the Plan of God is the punishment of Jesus Christ on the cross. All Grace provision is based on the fact someone paid the price for it. David refused to punish his son Amnon who raped his ½ sister Tamar and refused to punish his son Absalom, for murdering this ½ brother Ammon in retaliation for this, although both deserved the most extreme punishment; this while God punished His Son, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, who did not deserve it for these and ALL human sins. To forgive without punishment is a miscarriage of Justice. Properly administered Justice is illustrated by both Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God. Both involve forgiveness based on the fact someone else received the punishment. The Justice of God demands someone pay before Grace can be applied. Grace is only pertinent where punishment has occurred or where Justice has been SATISFIED. The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross received the imputation of all human sins which were then judged in him and for which he then paid with his Substitutionary Spiritual Death punishment for each of them on behalf of ALL mankind. Therefore the Justice of God is free to be Gracious toward those humans who CHOOSE to accept this judgment and punishment, by faith alone, thus making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. It is the fact that ALL human sins were punished on the cross which makes divine forgiveness and pardon a potentiality of the Grace of God. Salvation by faith, and rebound by acknowledgement of sin to God the Father are made possible by the judgment of All sin in Christ on the cross. Therefore, to deny the provision of divine discipline for the believer who moves or stays out of the Plan of God, is to reject the Justice of God and to malign His integrity. When ONE is not punished for some temporal failure or sin, its because someone else gossiped about him and the punishment went to them.

When one denies punishment before Grace he is functioning under total Arrogance.

The Decrees of God vs the Desires of God.

Sin, crime, suffering, reversionism, physical death and human good are not the desire of God, but they are in the Decree of God. God desires His perfect will, but both human and angelic volition, using divinely created free will, constantly violate the Will and Desires of God. This is how Evil was brought into the function of this world by Sin in the garden and results in its continued production along with the Human Good efforts from the Plan of Satan. Therefore, when human decisions from free will equal God's desires, this results in divine guidance and blessing. God does not desire to throw His creatures into the Lake of Fire, but that judgment is decreed for all who reject Christ as Savior. God does not desire to discipline believers, but that punishment is decreed for all believers who leave the Plan of God and enter into reversionism under the influence of Evil or are involved in consistent, persistent carnality. These choices from the free will volition of man VIOLATE the Norms and Standards, Scale of Values and Frame of Reference of the Righteousness of God and therefore MUST be judged and condemned by the Justice of God so that they will not compromise the Essence of God. It is, therefore, the functions of the Justice of God which reconcile the desire and the decree of God and it is the Justice of God to which man must adjust when he obeys, does, or functions under the Will of God.

The Justice of God & The Jews

There were initially three post-diluvian races Semitic, Japhetic, Hamitic, in our history derived from Noah's Sons. The Semitic race was eventually split and became two races, so that a fourth was developed which was the Jewish race. So we could say that all four post-diluvian races began with those persons who had adjusted to the Justice of God at the point of acquiring eternal salvation. Shem, Ham, and Japheth, Noah's sons, were believers, that is the reason they were included aboard the Ark. However the Jews started as a race, not just from salvation adjustment to the Justice of God but as a result of maximum or Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God by Abram who then became known as Abraham. This gives the racial heritage of the Jew pre-eminence over all the other races. Shem, Ham and Japheth were all born again, but outside of Shem they didn't appear to advance too much in the spiritual life. However the fourth race started with someone who made all temporal adjustments to the Justice of God and who will enjoy for all eternity the last adjustment as well. The Jewish race began with Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and therefore it has a unique spiritual heritage. The ritual of circumcision is related to this Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as well, as the demonstration of its existing in Abraham. Therefore, the pre-eminence of the Jewish race and the benefit from circumcision is only found in the Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God of its originator. There is no advantage in being a racial Jew, genetically descended from Abraham, unless one is a Regenerated Jew. (Rom 2:28-29) The advantage comes from making Adjustment to the Justice of God beginning with Salvation Adjustment to

the Justice of God.

The spiritual heritage of Israel has always been related to the Integrity of God. When the Jews broke with the Integrity of God at any point in their history with their focus on abuse of the ritual of circumcision or by the false implications derived from adhering to the Mosaic Law for salvation or spirituality, which is a superficial approach to developing self-righteousness, they divorced themselves from the Integrity of God. So they then had no **Advantage from God**, and yet they have every advantage in the world because were it not for the Jew no one would be able to understand the Integrity of God. The impartiality of divine Justice does not give the Jew adhering to the Mosaic Law any advantage over the Gentile not doing so. Because the Jews were used by God to point to the Integrity of God, but because they are also human, they can make the same mistake of maladjustment to the Justice of God or they can have the same advantages by adjustment to the Justice of God. The point is that the only thing that counts is the Integrity of God and the only way to blessing from God is through the verbalization of the Integrity of God, which is Bible doctrine which must be accumulated into the individual's soul. The Justice of God has condemned the Jew who adheres to the Mosaic Law just as He has condemned the Gentile who adheres to some other aspect of religion.

Bible doctrine is the basis of Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God and having a relationship with the Integrity of God. Bible Doctrine, therefore, is the basis for both personal and national prosperity. Being the recipients of written doctrine gave Israel the privilege of being the first priest nation. Since the benefit is from Bible doctrine this focuses attention on Israel's past, present and future. In the past, as a result of Abraham's Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, he became the father of the fourth race. As a result, therefore, the Jews had the glory of being a uniquely developed race. It started with the Spiritual Maturity of Abraham at age 99. At the point of the Exodus, Moses became the father of the Jewish nation, just as previously Abraham had become the father of the Jewish race, based on his Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. It took Moses 40 years to recover from his failures in Egypt and reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God BEFORE he went before Pharaoh to request freedom for the Jews. The Jews then formed a Priest Nation to God which became the custodian of written revelation from God, the Old Testament scriptures. Therefore, ONLY through Adjustment to the Justice of God can the Jew be benefited.

The great discipline like the holocausts and diaspora punishment under the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline administered by the Justice of God to the Jews does not imply or suggest that God has cast off His people. Far from it, the regenerate Jew is always in the **Election** of God, either as a believer in the dispensation of Israel or as a member of the Royal Family of God in the Church Age. If God could save Saul of Tarsus, the Apostle Paul, AND HE DID, then He can save any Jew. The Jews, therefore, have absolutely no excuse for not making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and for becoming part of the **Big Blot Out**. The spiritual heritage of Israel which was developed and practiced as the rituals of the Levitical Priesthood for over 1500 years is so lucid that there is no excuse for rejection of Christ as saviour or their function under the Big Blot Out. Therefore this spiritual heritage, including the Gospel

presentation and the illustrative rituals, becomes a snare, a trap, for the Jewish unbeliever. The key to the Big Blot Out is the stumbling block for the Jews of the first advent of Christ with emphasis on his Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross, and therefore there comes to the front the threefold retribution from the Justice of God with four results from rejecting the table of their spiritual heritage:

- The snare – rejection of the Gospel of Christ as it is presented.
- The trap – rejection of the ritual presentation of the gospel in Codex #2 of the Mosaic Law.
- The stumbling block – rejecting the Omega Glory of the Lord Jesus Christ, His Hypostatic Union as God / Man at His 1st Advent.
- The retribution – Individual and national Divine Discipline from the Justice of God.

When the Jew rejects The Lord Jesus, The Christ he is rejecting his own great spiritual heritage, because Christ is not only the saviour but also the God of Israel presented to the Jews throughout the Old Testament Scripture. Considering the Jews and any gentile client nation in this Church Age, to whom much is given much is expected. As a result the individual unbeliever who rejects Christ and the client nation of Israel, or any gentile client nation in this Church Age, which has succumbed to overt apostasy and saturated arrogant degeneracy, WILL be judged by the Justice of God. These client nations will receive the administration of 5 cycles of Divine Discipline on the nation culminating in the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline destruction, which for the Jews has resulted in there being no more client nation Israel until the 2nd advent and the millennial reign of Christ. The Jewish unbeliever is also judged, just as any gentile unbeliever is judged, during the dispensation of the Church Age, both as an individual and collectively. This is the function of the Justice of God toward Israel, and ANY OTHER FAILING CLIENT NATION, (the United States of America today) on a national and individual level.

Justice & the Abrahamic Covenant

The Abrahamic Covenant between God and Abraham was designed for the development of the new race, and for the progress in Abram's spiritual advance. This was an unconditional covenant, an agreement, a disposition, between God, party of the first part, in favor of Abraham and his progeny, party of the second part as the Abrahamic Covenant. This covenant from the Justice of God is Unconditional which means there are no requirements to be fulfilled for its benefits to be distributed. Like all covenants, it is a part of the divine decree with Abraham as the beneficiary without requiring any merit on his part. The source of the blessing from this covenant to Abraham and his descendants does not require any merit to fulfill the covenant and it was provided to Abraham because of his willing Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Justice of God became free to fulfill this covenant to Abraham at the point of his reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The entire purpose of creating the Jewish race is related to Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The new race ritual was circumcision, an overt sign of Abraham's Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The blessing came from saturated Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his soul, and was a part of the promise that Abraham would have a son derived genetically from himself and Sarah, and from this son would come a new race which would be the means of bringing the Messiah into the world. Circumcision was NOT the means of Abram's salvation it was the demonstration of Abram's Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God but this was distorted over the generations of the Jews from Abraham all the way to Christ. There is no reality in any ritual, the reality always lies in the Bible Doctrine that makes the ritual meaningful. The Bible Doctrine must be in the soul for the ritual to become meaningful. Neither the ritual of circumcision nor the function of keeping the Mosaic Law or any other legalistic moral system can provide Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore, legalistically keeping the Mosaic Law for Adjustment to the Justice of God, which is the practice of Judaism, is not the true reason or purpose for the Jewish race. By placing a distorted emphasis on circumcision as a ritual, and keeping the Mosaic Law in legalism for salvation, the racial Jew lost the true meaning and purpose for Israel as custodians of doctrine, as a priest nation, designed to make 4 adjustments to the Justice of God in time:

- Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God – Entrance into the Plan of God.
- Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God – Recovery of lost relationship with God.
- Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God – Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
- Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God – achieving a Balance of Residence between a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Soul and consistent spirituality, the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.

Therefore there emerges historically a false Jew who physically has the genes of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, but spiritually he does not follow their Adjustments to the Justice of God. This false Jew is both racially and nationally a Jew, but spiritually he is Maladjusted to the Justice of God through the false emphasis and superficiality of Judaism. Lacking Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God this Jew WILL NOT be the recipient of the any of the Unconditional Promises of God to the Jews. Ritual does not save, does not provide Salvation. However, ritual always portrays some aspect of the Integrity of God. The issue for the Jew in the Age of Israel was Metabolized Bible Doctrine resident in Abraham's soul as the reality of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, NOT HIS CIRCUMCISION. The issue is always Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul, not the ritual of baptism in this Church Age. The purpose of the believer, Jew or Gentile is to become spiritual to a maximum level by making all Adjustments to the Justice of God in his lifetime.

The Justice of God & The Unbeliever

Any person who rejects the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ for his eternal salvation says in effect that he prefers to stand in God's final courtroom with his own human righteousness rather than with the Judge's own Absolute Righteousness imputed to him. Here is a genetically corrupt, totally condemned individual depending on some thing he is or does when he must stand before his creator. He expects some paltry system of human works and human merit to meet the incomparable standards and values of perfect God! This is what the greatest angelic creature who came from the hand of God, and all those who chose to follow him in revolution, did in Eternity Past. The problem is that the Scale of Values, Norms and Standards and Frame of Reference of Divine Righteousness can only reject this. What Righteousness rejects, Justice MUST condemn. Therefore, the Justice of God can only sentence the unbeliever to join Satan in the Lake of Fire.

Maladjustment to the Justice of God means no relationship with the Integrity of God beginning at salvation maladjustment. Therefore, Salvation maladjustment to the Justice of God results in receiving judgment from the Justice of God. In addition, the lack of having one part of divine Integrity is a guarantee of eternal as well as temporal condemnation. Consequently, the Justice of God MUST provide judgment for anyone who rejects Christ as saviour. Maladjustment to the Justice of God at the point of gospel hearing therefore ultimately WILL result in 'condemnation'. In other words, condemnation is execution of the sentence of Judgment, thus is cursing from the Justice of God. As a result of maladjustment to the Justice of God at the point of Gospel Hearing the reversionistic, self-righteous unbeliever becomes worthless, useless, or depraved. Therefore, any maladjustment to the Justice of God causes the one involved to enter into the stages of Reversionism. Reversionistic Maladjustment to the Justice of God also produces the spin-off of believers from the historical pivot which is what is supposed to supports and perpetuate the client nation to God. Those who are Maladjusted to the Justice of God are ignorant of Bible Doctrine thus ignorant of divine Integrity. Ignorance of Bible Doctrine mean ignorance regarding the Integrity of God and the entire Essence of God.

Therefore, the unbeliever, the person who says no to Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God at the point of Gospel Hearing, is pushing away this GIFT from God. This unbeliever, one who rejects Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, even with enormous temporal prosperity is continually under cursing, most often actually living under intermediate stimulation in the Cosmic Dynasphere but lacking true happiness, being a majority of the time in absolute misery. This is his status quo because of having rejected the standards and values of the Righteousness of God required to live eternally with God. This Cursing, which will inevitably result in his living eternally in the Lake of Fire, can only be turned to blessing by faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. The Justice of God uses both historical environment and personal periphery for the administration of punitive action to the unbeliever reversionist. Therefore, having rejected the Gospel of Christ he has irreconcilable personal and national disaster in his own periphery.

The Justice of God & Heathenism

The status quo of heathenism is based on decisions made at the point of God Consciousness or

Gospel Hearing regarding salvation maladjustment to the Justice of God. It is a descriptive term for those who are maladjusted to the Justice of God, who have failed to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God (Rom 1:18); one reason for God's wrath toward unbelievers. 'Wrath' is an anthropopathism, is that it demonstrates the execution of divine Justice toward those who are maladjusted to the Justice of God. It indicates punitive action. The simple reason for God's wrath is negative volition on the part of the individual at the point of God Consciousness or Gospel Hearing resulting from rejection of the principles involved in making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Negative volition at the point of Gospel Hearing means there has been maladjustment to the Justice of God regarding Eternal Salvation. Maladjustment to the Justice of God at Gospel Hearing means unbeliever reversionism in time and divine judgment for all eternity in the lake of fire, this is Heathenism.

No person with normal mental processes has any excuse before the Justice of God, therefore, all mentally normal individuals in the entire human race, without exception, are without excuse before the Justice of God. Heathenism is not only a description of pristine conditions which have existed historically almost since the beginning of time, but it refers to conditions that exist even in the highest point of western civilization and that have existed throughout the highest civilizations of history. Heathenism is the voluntary exercise of one's volition resulting in Rejection of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and his Substitutionary Spiritual Death for all human sins. So whether one is considering the highest levels of civilization or the most pristine conditions such as those of the aborigines, heathenism applies to all people in the human race who reject The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Maladjustment to the Justice of God at the point of Gospel Hearing or Maladjustment to the Justice of God by the believer with regard to the Rebound Procedure and then inconsistency in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine results in Black Out of the Soul, the 6th stage of Reversionism. This inevitably leads to a point in one's degrading of his Spiritual Life where it is almost impossible to recover. This is also the source of Idolatry which is involvement in Arrogance which causes one to set self above the Essence of God and thus distorts the perfect attributes of God into ridiculous images related to desires for human or animal power. Following the lack of common sense which accompanies such maladjustment to the Justice of God the arrogant man declares that the images which HE has constructed are God.

Strategy of Satan & Unbelievers

Satan has a strategy regarding the unbelievers of this world, it runs the gamut of causing blindness of the soul from developing Scar Tissue of the Soul to the point of Reverse Process Reversionism. All of this is possible because of Negative Volition expressed by the individual at the point of his reaching God Consciousness and then expressing Negative Volition at the point of Gospel Hearing. The unbeliever, who is maladjusted to the Justice of God, entangled in the status of Arrogance, Antagonism and / or Reversionism, is completely under the control of Satan. In addition, every believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ who expresses a consistent negative attitude toward Bible Doctrine is also in a state of Reversionism and under the same control of the ruler of this world and his Cosmic Dynasphere systems, Satan. The only difference between them is that the believer in Reversionism cannot be demon possessed because he can only come under strong demon influence, and will end his life face to face with

the Lord. This is only a part of the incredible strategy of the super genius creature, Satan. (Luke 8:12, 2Cor 4:3-4, 2Thes 2:7-10) Therefore, the basic strategy of Satan toward both unbelievers and the believers in the Royal Family of God in this Church Age is entanglement in Reversionism and the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

The unbeliever maladjusted to the Justice of God at salvation becomes associated with and under the strong influence of Evil within the Cosmic Dynasphere system into which he was born and has chosen to remain. This is a part of his unbeliever reversionism. This strong association with Evil results from the Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul which begins with his rejection of the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions and / or the Gospel of Christ. Greediness, a desire to have more beyond what is advisable, which is insatiability and avariciousness, finds the Justice of God abandoning the Reversionistic unbeliever to his own devices. This is simply a case of the Justice of God taking off any restraints when the person wants more and more and more of anything in life. This is what happened to Pharaoh when Moses was trying to get him to release the Jews. This occurs when one has full cognizance of the Justice of God and the results of continued negative volition toward Absolute Truth and total rejection of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ. These individuals understand the alternative resulting from Salvation Maladjustment to the Justice of God. The person involved in this has cognizance of his own status quo of spiritual death, but does not comprehend that his continued reversionism will result in his physical death under the Sin Unto Death which is maximum disciplinary judgment from the Justice of God in time directed toward any category of Reversionism, believer or unbeliever. (Rom 1:32)

The Justice of God, Antagonists & Suffering

Both food and water are necessary to sustain life. It would be easy to watch one's enemy dying from lack of food or lack of water. It would be easy to dismiss one's responsibility to the Royal Family Honor Code by simply turning and walking away, pretending that one never heard the cry for help. This is failure because it means that while this believer is going through the motions of Christianity he really doesn't have what it takes in his soul to function properly as a Christian. He has never really applied doctrine properly. Only the Justice of God has the right to take life or PERMIT life to be taken. The believer must never contribute to the discomfort of his enemies, only the Justice of God can deal properly with hostility against a believer. Why is the enemy's life to be assisted? So that the Lord can heap coals of fire upon his head. When the entire matter has been left in the hands of God, burning coals of fire being heaped upon his head means that he is going to live and hurt far beyond anything the individual believer could cause him to endure, and from this hurting he will either recover and be the better for it, or he will become worse and GOD will take him out under the Sin Unto Death. By leaving animosity and antagonisms directed against oneself to the Justice of God, and by following an application of the privacy of the royal priesthood, this believer will have strengthened himself on the one hand and prepared the way for the Justice of God to deal with the antagonistic individual on the other.

The Justice of God & Physical Death

To see a believer commit a sin face-to-face with death requires mature application of prayer plus intimate contact with the subject. This is not to be a matter of speculation and implies that the observing believer understands the difference between sin and the sin face-to-face with death. This also implies no gossip, no maligning, no judging, no spreading of false information about a sinning believer. One must be a witness to the sin or sins of another believer and use the option of intercessory prayer, and petition God that they will recognize their own sin and rebound from their own volition. With regard to the sin face-to-face with death, the decision of the sovereignty of God is of maximum importance; therefore, avoid praying against the Will of God for tampering with the Will of God. The sin face-to-face with death can be a sin which is repeated many times where there has been no Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God. This sin terminating in death is defined as one resulting in maximum divine discipline from the Justice of God, resulting in painful and sometimes instant and sometimes prolonged physical death. It is the highest form of disgrace that can occur for the believer. (Ps 7:14-16) All Divine discipline results from the believer using his own volition to leave the Plan of God and thus create his own failures in life after salvation. The sin face-to-face with death most often does not come all at once, but progresses in intensity thus allowing the believer under the sentence of death the opportunity to use the Rebound Procedure and live. No other believer, apart from the condemned person, can make that decision to rebound.

The reality is that there will be maximum discipline from the Justice of God to the believer who continues to reside and function in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. This intensified Divine Discipline is motivated by the Love of God as Grace blessing to get the believer to recognize his failure and return to the benefits of the Plan of God. The sin unto death. does not refer to a single personal sin or even a whole category of sin, it refers to a status rather than a specific action. It refers actually to a status which produces not only a number of different categories of sin but produces both Motivational Evil and Functional Evil. A policy, which becomes a divine mandate, regarding prayer for those believers who, through persistent and continuous Cosmic Dynasphere involvement, are under maximum discipline from the Justice of God, the Sin Unto Death, is that one cannot pray for these believers except that they recognize their own sin and use their own option to engage the Rebound Procedure and consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to recover. There is nothing anyone can do for believers who persist in living in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. This status and situation is strictly in the hands of the Justice of God, and He will take them out of this life in the most horrible miserable fashion imaginable.

The Justice of God & Eternity

The Justice of God will be clearly seen in His disposition of all creatures at the end of Human History, the END of His DEMONSTRATION. The last judgment, the Great White Throne Judgment, is going to find millions upon millions of people who are Maladjusted to the Justice of God, who have rejected the Integrity of God by rejecting the Gospel, standing before the

Supreme Court of Heaven awaiting their final disposition. The Gospel of Christ reveals the Integrity of God to the sinful and spiritually dead human race. The Gospel, then, becomes the issue of Justice regarding Eternity with regard to a simple instantaneous decision from the positive use of human free will. This disposition will bring eternal glory to those who through redemption have come into relationship with Him which thus gives God freedom to do for them in perfect Justice all His infinite Love disposes, and eternal reprobation for those who persistently repudiate Him. Justice requires that advancing believers be rewarded for faithfulness, some more and some less. Consequently, being bound by the necessity for the same consistency, Justice may very well demand that there shall be degrees of experience in the estate of the lost, the Lake of Fire.

The Faithfulness of God

All Faithfulness in the human realm resides first of all in the soul. Different people are Faithful to different things in life and Faithfulness is an attitude toward something in life that one loves, respects, admires or recognizes as having authority. There is only one person in all of Creation and beyond, who was and continues to be, totally Faithful to the believer and who is related to him, that is God the Father. God can only be Faithful to the believer because of the perfection of His Character or Essence. This is not to say that God the Son and God the Holy Spirit are not Faithful but God the Father is the Author of the plan. As the Author of the plan the Father has more than His great love for the believer, he has a total Faithfulness to him. Divine faithfulness is the Grace expression to the believer of the perfect Character or Essence of God in Phase II of the Plan of God, the believer's life after Salvation. Divine Faithfulness is only possible because of the Propitiatory Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for all human sins which removed all potential compromise to the Essence of God. Therefore, under the Grace Policies of the Plan of God, the Essence of God is not ever compromised by God being faithful to ALL believers, sinful, imperfect, carnal, infantile, advancing and mature. Therefore, the Faithfulness of God is the consistency of the Character of God to do the same thing every time based on his Grace Policies for every believer on the basis of who and what He is, what The Lord Jesus, The Christ is and what he accomplished in his Substitutionary Spiritual Death. Divine Faithfulness has a counter part with the believer, who should be consistently, dogmatically, unbending with regard to Bible Doctrine, the Plan of God and God himself, and this is the desired response to the Faithfulness of God. This means that the Positive Volition of the believer should be LOCKED IN and should never be unlocked.

Because He honors doctrine in the believer's soul, God faithfully provides divine logistics to support all believers on earth to enable the believer's spiritual growth. (Deut 7:9, 1Cor 1:9, 1Cor 10:13, 2Thes 3:3, 1John 1:9) Only because of these provisions is the believer able to continue to live in history and function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception despite whatever the historical climate happens to be. Even in a period of national decline and destruction, God faithfully takes care of the advancing and mature believer so that death cannot touch him until God is ready to take him home. In addition one of the categories of blessing for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is historical impact to help preserve and protect his nation. Therefore, because of the Faithfulness of God, the believer whose soul is saturated with doctrine, who is fully adjusted to the Justice of God, who possesses a total relationship with the integrity of God, is like an Atlas supporting the world.

Divine Faithfulness & the Plan of God

God's Faithfulness is also related to the perfect plan of His DEMONSTRATION, Human History.

God is perfect; His plan is perfect, God is Faithful; His plan, therefore, represents and reflects Perfect Faithfulness. (**1Cor 1:9**) Each believer has been "called" or more correctly, designated in eternity past to be in fellowship with God the Son. At this point God was already totally cognizant of all of the personal failures and minor successes of each believer, still putting him into the Divine Decree knowing he would become a believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ and in this Church Age a member of the Royal Family of God. All of this 'designation' in eternity past means that God devised a way to provide the potential for Eternal Salvation for all mankind and He faithfully allows each individual to choose for himself to accept this or reject it. The Son of God is sitting at the Right Hand position with God the Father in the Real Holy of Holies of the 3rd heaven and every Church Age believer in the Royal Family of God is 'called' or designated to be positionally in fellowship with him. All Church Age believers have been invited as members of the Royal Family of God into the Holy of Holies with The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Therefore, God will, and in fact does, provide everything necessary to take the positive believer through every stage of Grace from saving Grace to surpassing Grace without compromising His own Character or Essence. Therefore, God is faithful because God is consistent, and God is consistent because God is perfect, and God is perfect because he is GOD and could not be imperfect lest he NOT BE GOD.

The will of God as laid out in the Divine Decree WILL be completed with regard to all of His creatures whether they are angelic or human, and for all creation in general. The Divine Decree, established in Eternity Past, is a detailed outline of what God KNEW would be reality based on the decisions of both man and angels. The Divine Decree is the free choice of the Sovereignty of God and God is not bound to follow any pattern or course of action, but once having decreed it to be reality in eternity past, God is now bound by His infinite Faithfulness, Truth, and Immutable incorruptibility to complete the DEMONSTRATION that He has begun. Confidence for the believer begins when he realizes that God will complete his DEMONSTRATION by means of His Grace plan to the very end and nothing can stop it AND nothing can defeat it. Once He Decreed the believer to exist, that became the believer's part in the plan; the future events in his life will occur, tomorrow, the next day, and the next. He will never suddenly cease to exist because God is obligated by His eternal, infinite, perfect Essence and His Divine Decree to play out that part of the Plan to the very end. God is bound by this Integrity, His Truth or Veracity, which is revealed for man as Bible Doctrine and by His Immutability which produces Faithfulness as His obligation to complete what He has begun with regard to creation and His DEMONSTRATION of human history and with regard to one's personal life. Therefore, the Faithfulness of God is based on his Essence particularly His Integrity and the principles of His Policy of Grace. In all aspects of life whether adversity or prosperity, the issue for the believer is not the necessities of life, food and water, nor the other details of life, the issue is the Faithfulness of God.

Knowing every sin, crime or human good deed, the Christian would ever do, God still selected

him to have human life imputed at his physical birth, and elected him to equal privilege and opportunity in the Spiritual Life at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God which is based totally on the free will decision of the individual Christian. As a part of His Faithfulness, He has provided for every believer his very own Divine Dynasphere in which to function under His plan of Grace as the basis for equal opportunity to reach spiritual maturity and the tactical victory of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Therefore, every Church Age believer, having been 'called' or designated into fellowship with God's Son, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, is placed at the very point of making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God into positional union with Him.

The Basis for the Faithfulness of God

The Faithfulness of God is based completely on who and what God is not ever on who or what the believer is or does. (Ps 119:84) Being Omniscient, all the failures, sins, crimes and Human Good production, the individual believer would ever do were known by God from Eternity Past and as a part of his Grace Plan He has made provisions for all these failures and for any successes the believer may accomplish. The entire purpose of the Rebound Procedure is that by recognizing and acknowledging personal failures, sins, to God, who, having already judged and been satisfied with the payment for them, instantly returns the believer to operational status in his Grace Plan. (1John 1:9) Therefore, it is very clear that even when the believer fails God and is faithless to God, he is still under the Faithfulness of God to him. The surety and security of this is based on God's Immutable character which cannot be inconsistent because of man's failures.

The Faithfulness of God & the Integrity of God

The Faithfulness of God is the visible evidence of the operation of the Integrity of God. Grace is the policy of the Integrity of God in demanding that the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Absolute Righteousness of God require the Justice of God to provide blessing to the imputed Righteousness of God in all believers in the form of Logistical Grace support without regard to the status quo of the believer in the Spiritual Life. Also when one has advanced to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, then the Justice of God is required to provide Escrow Super – Grace blessings as rewards and the means of Glorification of God. Whether by means of justification or condemnation the Integrity of God and therefore the Faithfulness of God is maintained by providing either blessing or discipline for the believer from the Justice of God. In addition the Faithfulness of God is integrally associated with His Immutability therefore God cannot ever become unfaithful.

The Faithfulness of God & The Incarnation of Christ

The divinely designed arrangement by which The fetus of Lord Jesus, The Christ was generated by means of God the Holy Spirit and born from a woman who was virginal, is the perfect solution of the problem of providing a Savior, a substitute for the judgment of Human Sin. The Lord Jesus, The Christ, though generated by God the Holy Spirit, did possess a complete humanity, a human body as Biological Life, a human soul with soul life imputed by God the Father at physical birth and a Human Spirit with Spiritual Life or everlasting life and the capacity to have a personal relationship with God. He is descended from the genetic line of

Abraham, through the tribe of Judah, and is the legal and genetic Heir to David's throne through his mother's ancestor Nathan and his step father's ancestor Solomon. In addition His human genealogies can be traced back to Abraham and through him to Adam and Eve thus fulfilling the promise to Eve of her seed being the salvation for all mankind. This perfect humanity and true deity in Hypostatic Union was demanded if He, was to be Mediator between the deity of God the Father and the humanity of mankind, and if He was to undertake the payment for all human sin with his Substitutionary Spiritual Death. He is required to have been from the Adamic stock with the clearest title and to fulfill the Abrahamic covenant of promise, which covenant stipulates that through Abraham's seed all nations of the earth would be blessed. He is required to be descended from David in order that in the end He would be the rightful heir to, and in His unique Person, rule on David's throne FOREVER. All of these requirements for the Mediator, Savior and Substitute for man were completely fulfilled by the Incarnation and Hypostatic Union of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. In addition to all of this, the Faithfulness of God and of The Lord Jesus, The Christ is emphasized in His return at the Second Advent. (Rev 19:11)

The Faithfulness of God & Election

Election basically is God's desire to provide privilege and opportunity for every believer. (**1Cor 1:9**) The Church Age believer is elected to privilege by the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit which places him under positional sanctification, instant positional union with The Lord Jesus, The Christ. This was made part of the Divine Decree and thus, because the Church Age believer is elected, his provisions from God include lifetime Logistical Grace support which gives him equality of opportunity. (1Thes 5:24)

The Faithfulness of God & the Believer

God is Faithful to ALL believers, the carnal and reversionistic believer as well as the advancing and mature believers. (2Tim 2:13) This is and has always been true in all aspects of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial where the human body on its own could not cope with the outside pressures and antagonisms from the Cosmic Dynasphere systems and the human soul cannot completely comprehend the tremendous spiritual conflict involved. However, every believer is constantly protected from all these invisible enemies. God's Faithfulness ultimately becomes an overt reality for the believer who reaches the status quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God with the provision of his personal Escrow Super – Grace blessings for time. (Heb 11:11) ALL of this incredible Divine Faithfulness is only possible because of the propitiatory nature of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for ALL human sins which removed any potential compromise for God's Essence in having a relationship with mankind. Faithfulness is the consistency of God's character to do the same thing every time for man on the basis of who and what Christ is and what The Lord Jesus, The Christ has completed. The counterpart of this faithfulness in the believer is becoming unbending as the response to God's Faithfulness. (2Thes 3:3)

Satan would, if he were permitted to, remove each and every believer from this world the very instant he made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God but he is not permitted to do so even though he has the power to cause physical death. Therefore, God is obviously Faithful to the believer in the realm of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. God is Faithful to protect and guard him in the midst of the unseen angelic battle which is fought daily throughout his temporal periphery. There are many ways in which the believer is protected most of which he is not even aware. There are many unseen and unknown dangers surrounding the believer because of the invisible demons in Satan's angelic organization. The believer is protected by the Indwelling of God the Holy Spirit and he cannot be demon possessed but extreme demon influence is possible from false doctrine, the LIES of Evil, entering his soul. In all of these conditions, the God keeps on being Faithful, and He supports and guards both the winner and loser believers from Satan and his Cosmic Dynasphere attacks. (Job 5:20; Ps 33:19, Ps 56:13, Ps 68:19-20). Death is always a matter of the sovereign decision of God alone and He can, and often does, prolong the life of the believer who has advanced significantly in the Spiritual Life. (Ps 102:19-20, Ps 23-24; Ps 118; Prov 14:27)

The fact that one does not exactly know when he made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is inconsequential and the significance lies in the fact that he IS saved and still alive in this world ruled by Satan, and this DEMONSTRATES unequivocally, the provision of Logistical Grace support from God. Being alive and having food, shelter, clothing, friends and capacity for life to some degree, clearly DEMONSTRATES the consistency and Faithfulness of God to the believer. Between making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and this very moment of the individual believer's life he has undoubtedly committed many categories of sin and has accomplished many failures. However, this does not and will not ever hinder God from blessing this believer in some incredible way when he consistently advances and reaches the status quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and fulfills the Escrow requirements. Therefore, it should be plainly obvious that the Faithfulness of God does not in any way or by any stretch of the imagination DEPEND ON THE BELIEVER but only on the Character of God. Therefore the Faithfulness of God is the KEY to both the temporal and spiritual life for the believer.

God is Faithful to the Royal Family of God.

God is Faithful to the Royal Family of God (Heb 10:23) and it is impossible for God to be unfaithful because faithfulness is the only way that the Essence of God is cohesive and He cannot be inconsistent and cannot compromise any aspect of His Essence and be GOD. Therefore Faithfulness is the only way God can treat members of His Royal Family, in fact all believers, always in the same way. This includes faithfulness in providing the real Holy of Holies as the home for the Royal Family of God for all eternity and positionally for all time. This is the anticipation of the reality of unimaginable Escrow Super – Grace blessings being distributed to each and every believer who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The confidence in this comes from a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of one's Soul. Therefore, Bible Doctrine is linked to the Faithfulness of God. The more Bible Doctrine one accumulates in his Right Lobe of the Soul the more he will see God's perfect Character, the more he sees His perfect character the more

this believer will advance in the Spiritual Life. The more he advances in the Spiritual Life, the less importance is attached to the 'things' of life which surround him, the "details of life", which were formerly important and often very distracting to the Spiritual Life "because the one having promised IS Faithful". For the "family of God" in the Old Testament Scripture times, the manna God provided for sustaining the exodus believers spoiled if it was kept overnight. However in the Ark of the Covenant it kept forever clearly demonstrating Eternal Security and providing a memorial to God's Faithfulness. Eternal life and our Eternal Security for ALL believers in ALL of Human History is based upon the Faithfulness of God, therefore, the manna in the Ark is a reminder that God's Faithfulness is the basis of everything the believer has in both time and eternity.

The Faithfulness of God & Glorification of the Believer

Foreknowledge and predestination are technically related to eternity past; glorification, being perfectly assured through the Faithfulness of God, is related to eternity future. Life's varying situations and circumstances may present immediate difficulties; but the Essential factors of salvation, preservation, and eternal glory are God's to accomplish and are never made to depend upon human success, achievement, or merit. The Christian should learn after making the decision for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God that he has been "chosen in him [Christ] **before the foundation of the world,**" and that in the perfect time and by the power of God alone he came into a saved relationship to God based totally on the principle of Grace, the Policies of the Plan of God's DEMONSTRATION to angelic creation. By that same divine power he will appear in glory, in a Resurrection Body for all eternity, all as a result of the unchangeable Faithfulness of God. (Phil. 1:6, Lam 3:22–23, Ps 36:5, Ps 89:24, Ps 89:33, Ps 92:1–2) The individual believer is called according to God's purpose, and God WILL accomplish what He has set about doing for His DEMONSTRATION, in this believer's life. (Rom 8:28-30) Therefore, God is Faithful, trustworthy, and stedfast, and this divine characteristic is to be reproduced in the believer by God the Holy Spirit. (Gal 5:22)

The Faithfulness of God & the Mature Believer

God's Faithfulness is an Essential and a reality for the believer advancing in the Spiritual Life and reaching and maintaining Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. (**Heb 11:11**) Sarah was ninety years old; Abraham was ninety-nine years old and Abraham was sexually dead having been unable to engage in intercourse for some 15+ years, and Sarah was beyond menopause. However, this did not keep Abraham and Sarah from believing that God keeps His promises. (Rom 4:20-21) By his agreeing to circumcision, Abraham demonstrated that he recognized God's Faithfulness and as a result he became the father of a new racial species, the Jew. (Heb 13:5)

The Faithfulness of God & Escrow Super – Grace

The Justice of God is free under motivation from the Love of God and based on compliance with the standards and values of the Righteousness of God to provide blessings which are exceedingly and abundantly above all one can ever imagine, for the individual believer who has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God by being FAITHFUL in the function and execution of the Protocol Plan of God. This was shocking and incredulous to Abraham when

he understood what his Escrow Super – Grace blessings would be. He was so shocked that he laughed with relief because for a period of over 25 years he had been taught by God so many things in prosperity and adversity, blessing and disaster, and he could now see the total Faithfulness of God. This Faithfulness was not seen by him as the sentimental things one may think of but in terms of the function of Justice. The Pleasure of God has no limitations because the Justice of God is freed in this kind of situation to bless to the maximum in every sphere of life. Therefore, clearly 1 of the acts of consistency on the part of God is to make a promise and KEEP IT. God has made a promise to the Royal Family of God regarding the requirements to fulfill the conditions of the Escrow for Super – Grace blessings and this is why there are so many commands to PRESS ON to the high ground of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Heb 10:23 explains that to fulfill the escrow requirements to receive Super – Grace blessings the believer must be UNBENDING with regard to the Grace Plan of God and Bible Doctrine.

This is God's Faithfulness in establishing in Eternity Past and providing in time the mature believer's personal Escrow Super – Grace blessings. (**Heb 10:23**) In Eternity Past, so long ago that the puny human mind cannot really comprehend how long ago that was, God the Father had each individual believer personally in mind and deposited into escrow for him phenomenal blessings for time and blessings for eternity. The Lord Jesus, The Christ, as the Escrow Officer holding the Escrow Blessings on deposit, distributes these blessings in both time and eternity to mature believers who have fulfilled all of the Escrow Requirements. The Escrow Requirements for ALL believers are to engage in consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception for Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Thus saturating Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul so that one reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and then maintains that status quo. The Escrow Super – Grace blessings are irrevocable and they will either remain on deposit in escrow forever or they will be distributed to each believer at the point when he reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as those blessings for his life in time and at the Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ as Escrow Surpassing – Grace Blessings, those decorations, rewards and blessings set up for him for all Eternity.

The Faithfulness of God & Rebound

God is faithful to the believer in the provision and security of His offered potential for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by Faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. Then, because of this, God's faithfulness is manifest to the Royal Family of God in the provision and consistent function of the Rebound Procedure. (1John 1:9) He is faithful and justified to forgive all acknowledge sin and failure because in doing so He is consistent with the prior judgment of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and his perfect Character or Essence. Therefore, without regard to the status quo of any believer, He always does the same thing and NEVER varies even when one believer is far worse than all the others. God's Faithfulness means there are no exceptions; no sin is too bad, or heinous. God always does exactly the same thing on the basis of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the Cross. That is a reflection of the consistency, stability and

Faithfulness of God. Therefore, God is consistent and he can be consistent without compromise to any aspect of His Essence because of the efficacious expiatory nature of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on man's behalf. Therefore, with regard to being faithful, God is unbending and there is no compromise in his Essence because his Grace plan provided the means of God being consistently faithful to man.

Justice is a part of the Essence of God and because God the Father is Just, He is also Faithful. When a person can be Faithful without compromising His character He has perfect stability, and God has perfect stability. God's Faithfulness in the Rebound Procedure illustrates clearly the principle that His Faithfulness is related to His perfect Essence. The Righteousness of God rejected all SIN, which is anything which is in opposition to the Standards and Values or character of God, the Justice of God condemned ALL SIN and Judged ALL of it, which was imputed to the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, on the cross. The Integrity of God was thereby propitiated, satisfied, by the perfect Righteousness of The Lord Jesus, The Christ receiving the imputation of ALL sin and by the sinless perfection of The Lord Jesus, The Christ receiving the judgment for ALL sin and his paying the penalty for each and every one of them with his Substitutionary Spiritual Death. Therefore, God is NOT ABLE to judge sin in the individual believer because he already judged it in The Lord Jesus, The Christ and was totally satisfied, propitiated, with the payment. Consequently, the believer simply has to agree with God that His Judgment and Satisfaction with the payment for the believer's personal sins was correct and HE IS FORGIVEN.

In his Omniscience, God knew all human sins in eternity past and he collected them and kept them so that they could be imputed to Jesus on the cross and judged in his humanity. God is only interested in the fact that Jesus Christ sacrificed himself as a substitute for ALL human sin. Therefore, God is justified to forgive the believer who takes responsibility for his Sins and acknowledges them directly to God, because He has been propitiated by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death sacrifice of the perfect humanity of Jesus. Therefore, there is no compromise to God's Integrity when He Faithfully forgives any believer when he acknowledges his sins and this forgiveness is provided every time without regard to how one FEELS about the sins. The Faithfulness of God always forgives and cleanses the believer who names or acknowledges his sins to God the Father, He always extends the same Grace provision, even when that same sin has been named for the 1,385th time. This confidence in God regarding His faithfulness to the believer as forgiveness for sin as a result of the use of the Rebound procedure is what Paul experienced. (2Cor 7:5-6) In effect the Rebound Procedure is the sinning Christian turning to God in full acknowledgment of his sin, accepting God's estimation of it, agreeing with his judgment of it so that forgiveness is forthcoming and restoration to fellowship is at once experienced. On the divine side of the Rebound Procedure, there is both cleansing and forgiveness required and also provided, and these are accomplished according to the Faithfulness of God to His promise and purpose, and because of Righteousness and Justice recognizing that Jesus has borne and paid for the sin in question (**1John 1:9**).

The Faithfulness of God in Provision & Blessing

1Thes 5:24 explains clearly that the one who 'called' each believer is going to finish up on him one way or another and this is an open verse which depends totally on the VOLITION of the individual believer. If he is unbending and faithful to God and Bible Doctrine then this verse infers that God will bring Escrow Super – Grace blessing to him. If he is bending and unfaithful to God and Bible Doctrine, vacillating from Positive Volition to Negative Volition, then this verse infers that God will bring to him Divine Discipline to attempt to correct this aberrant behavior. Therefore, God will always be faithful which ever way one's volition takes him, to blessing or to Divine Discipline, therefore God will be consistent even if the believer is inconsistent.

God's Faithfulness in providing sustaining logistics for the believer for his entire lifetime is basically a requirement for God because having devised a way to save him when he chooses for the Plan of God, it becomes God's responsibility to provide for his continued existence while he lives in this hostile environment of the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. Also having provided eternal salvation for this individual and a plan leading to success in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial DEMONSTRATION, any level of actual success achieved in the execution of this plan demands that God provide extra blessings for the believer who follows this plan. It is much easier for God to devise a way to provide for him in this life as a believer and to bless him than it was to save him eternally. (**1Thes 5:24**) It is God's perfect Faithfulness in eternity past which inevitably leads to God's perfect Faithfulness toward each believer in time. The principle is that IF God was Faithful to the believer in eternity past He can only be Faithful to him in time though the variables may become extensive and complex, and therefore, He can also only be Faithful to him in eternity, the eternal future. This is the application of God's Immutability in combination with his Faithfulness. The believer must advance in the Spiritual Life to the point of absolute confidence in the knowledge that GOD is Faithful as part of his Logistical Grace support and when reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, He is faithful in distributing the personal Escrow Super – Grace Blessings set aside for him in Eternity Past.

The Faithfulness of God & Logistical Grace

All People fail and the issue for the believer is not ever their failure or sin because God supports both the believer in carnality as well as the believer who is advancing. There are many believers whose attitude toward Bible Doctrine is extremely negative but they still receive the same support from Logistical Grace as those who advance toward, into and beyond Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. All believers have freedom and opportunity to take in Bible Doctrine even though many have rejected it. Since the purpose of man is to make the decision for or against the Plan of God vs the Plan of Satan, then when individuals CHOOSE freely to enter the Plan of God why does God keep them alive when they are consistently negative toward Bible Doctrine, his Grace and his Plan? Every creature created by God is under the Grace Plan of God and many of the negative believers are kept alive under Logistical Grace support and under the Faithfulness of God to form a cadre of aggressors so that at a point in life when other believers have passed the adolescent stage of Spiritual Life and moved into Spiritual Adulthood they can be ambushed under testing by these very nice people who are

negative believers several times. (Lam 3:15-26) As a result of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit the Church Age believer is elected to privilege and this is a part of the Divine Decree of the Grace Plan of God for this Church Age. This election by God thus requires for every believer Logistical Grace support. (1Cor 1:9, 1Thes 5:24)

Logistical Grace support blessing in time of historical or national disaster further demonstrates the Faithfulness of God to the believer and the fact that The Lord Jesus, The Christ is the creator and the one who controls Human History. (Historical Trend #1) The misery and suffering of the land in Historical or National Disaster is related to rejection of the Grace Plan of God and Bible Doctrine by believers residing in the land. However, those functioning within the plan of God, of course, lack nothing because Logistical Grace support is renewed every morning and they can say on a day by day basis, "Great is thy Faithfulness." The true Danger for the advancing believer in historical or national disaster is that, when he is clearly under divine Faithfulness and Integrity, where God is supplying his needs, it is possible for him to begin to concentrate on the provision rather than the Source. The believer must NEVER focus on the Details of Life, the provision for prosperity or disaster and must not ever forget the source of the provision. The fantastic Grace function of the Integrity of God as the basis for Logistical Grace support is that it does not consider the worthiness of the believer when supplying Logistical Support for him in Satan's World. For each and every believer as a part of his Logistical Grace provision there is the provision of a Right Pastor Teacher, a source of Bible Doctrine and the time needed to enable him to advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God IF HE CHOOSES TO DO SO.

Categories of Logistical Grace

Life Sustaining Support for all believers on earth regardless of their Spiritual Life Status Quo so that no believer can depart from this life without the permission of God. (Ps 48:14, Rom 8:38-39) God sustains the believer's life through Logistical Grace and not all the forces of hell can remove one believer from the earth apart from the permissions of God.

Temporal Supply to maintain his life including, food, shelter, clothing, water, environment, Bible Doctrine, etc. (Matt 6:25-34)

Security Provisions to protect the believer in time. (1Pet 1:4-5)

- Assignment of guardian Angel(s).
- Function of the Wall of Fire.
- Laws of Divine Establishment
  - Protection for life, freedom, privacy, property under legitimate authority
- Divine Institutions
  - For stabilization of Society and prevention of man's self destruction

Spiritual Provisions for equal opportunity and privilege to function in the Plan of God.

- Bible Doctrine
- Right Pastor Teacher
- Evangelists

- Privacy

Faithfulness of God & the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages)

The **Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages)** cannot stabilize the mentality at any time unless the believer is thoroughly indoctrinated and inculcated with the principles related to Logistical Grace. The fact that the believer remains alive and has air, food, shelter, clothing, freedom and lives in a client nation, even in troubled times, is a clear DEMONSTRATION of the Faithfulness of God. Sooner or later every believer must face the issue of Logistical Grace in life and how and why he remains alive on this earth. He must understand the principle that he lives in this world as a guest and is a representative of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and there is NO OTHER REASON FOR HIM TO STILL BE HERE. (**Deut 33:27a, Ps 37:25, Ps 23:1, Phil 4:19**)

Logistical Grace must be related by the believer to the Faithfulness of God and to the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages). **(Matt 6:25-34)** The believer is commanded 4 times to NOT worry about food, water, shelter or clothing etc. The illustration for this is the provision of Logistical Grace for the birds, physical growth and the lilies of the field. In addition he should consider the grass of the fields when he thinks of his own necessity for clothing. These are all based on the Afortiori Logic that IF God did the hardest thing in providing for the Salvation of Man so that he could regain a relationship with Him, then He WILL do the much easier thing of providing logistical support for his Royal Family. In addition the believer is commanded to NOT worry about what will or might happen tomorrow because EACH DAY HAS ENOUGH EVIL OF ITS OWN and God provides sufficient Logistical Grace support for 1 day at a time.

The Faithfulness of God in Testing

The believer who is advancing upward in the Spiritual Life to the high ground of tactical victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial must be HIT from the flank but only by the testing common to all mankind. The advancing believer MUST be tested to determine if the Bible Doctrine he has metabolized can be applied to his life effectively. (**1Cor 10:13**) Therefore, ALL advancing believers are being shot at as they continue to advance in this combat but ALL reversionistic believers will ultimately be shot down as they flee in retreat from the Plan of God. Therefore, God is faithful and will never allow any believer to be tested beyond his capacity to handle the testing. This means he WILL provide the all necessary logistics for support and solution during the testing but it always requires the individual being tested to use his own volition to seek this out. This is also why every person's testing is different because all have different capacities based on their individual level of spiritual advance which is based on their level of saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of their Soul. He, being completely faithful, will therefore provide for each believer a way of escape from the pressure so that each may be able to endure the testing. As one advances toward an enemy the pressure always becomes greater, as he retreats from an enemy the pressure always diminishes. Therefore, the more one advances in the Spiritual Life the more intensified will become his testing BUT he WILL have greater capacity for the testing and a greater saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine to handle the testing.

Testing of the believer's Metabolized Bible Doctrine can take the form of either adversity and

suffering or prosperity and blessing. God is clearly faithful to the believer when he is suffering for any reason at any time. (1Pet 4:19) However, there are also several areas of testing as suffering for enhanced blessing in the Spiritual Life which are based on prosperity and progressively more intense and demand progressively greater accumulations of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to pass them. For a clear understanding of the areas of testing and how they relate to the Spiritual Life of the advancing believer see the Momentum Testing area of the Power System of God the Divine Dynasphere.

Testing for enhanced blessing is most often suffering which is designed to test the believer's ability to apply the Metabolized Bible Doctrine he has accumulated in his soul in order for God to provide enhanced blessing and accelerated momentum in his advance in the Spiritual Life and it is NOT divine discipline. **(**1Cor 10:13**,** 2Cor 4:17**,** Rom 8:18**)** The Faithfulness of God as a part of his Logistical Grace support will not allow the positive advancing believer to be tested or tempted beyond his capacity and capability to pass the test or say no to a temptation. When the believer is tested in the sphere of Logistical Grace as the obligated support for the Necessities of life, he has a right to demand God provide them because it is God's self determined OBLIGATION to do so and He has promised He always would. He can also be tested regarding his love of Bible Doctrine versus social life, loved ones, failures in life, and any other distractions including his family. For the believer who passes all Providential Preventative Momentum Testing (5 Categories) he will move into the status quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. After reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God he must continue in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to maintain this status quo and to further advance in the Spiritual Life and he WILL be tested regarding this Bible Doctrine and with far greater intensity as he moves forward toward Advanced Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. As a part of God's Faithfulness, He always provides the Bible Doctrine, or the opportunity to get the Bible Doctrine, necessary to pass each level of testing BEFORE the testing comes. This is tantamount to Historical Trend #21 where a nation receives a GRACE period prior to being judged and disciplined by disaster. Therefore, Bible Doctrine is the only way of escape from each category and level of testing, and that Bible Doctrine is provided by the Faithfulness of God to every believer functioning consistently under Positive Volition. In addition, ALL testings and ALL temptations which come to any believer are common, that is all people have the same types of pressures brought to them as testings. These testings are said to be "human" in that the believer is never given something that a human being cannot stand up to, never an 'angelic' test. Therefore, God is Faithful and every believer immediately has some protection for both temptation and testing whether he wants it or not. The point of reality is that under both temptation and testing every believer invariably fails but God never fails the believer and continues to sustain and provide for him in order that he might regroup and continue progressing in the Spiritual Life.

God also blesses in all historical and national adversity. Throughout the periods of intense suffering which resulted from national discipline, God's care and Faithfulness to the regenerate Jew has constantly been revealed. (Dan 1:20) In Daniel's time, the "magicians" or scribes and

"conjurers" were men of great human wisdom, and were consulted by the king in matters of utmost importance. Yet in the time of crisis, the four young men, Daniel, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, were found to be many times more proficient and knowledgeable than all of the rest. God rewards spiritual Faithfulness; He uses people who have Bible Doctrine in their souls, and fills their cup of blessing to overflowing as support for those people around them. (Ps 23:5) Not only did Daniel occupy a position of great authority under Nebuchadnezzar, but his influence continued through the reign of Cyrus the Great of Persia in 539 BC. The book of Daniel reveals many future historical events but it also demonstrates God's Faithfulness in advancing prepared believers. It is the account of four young men who were truly oriented to Bible Doctrine and thereby stabilized so that they were able to survive separation from parents and their country of Judah and still maintain perfect inner happiness through tremendous pressure and persecution. (Dan 2:17-18)

Daniel was given a vision to understand the dream of the king but it is clear that all four of these young men understood the dream. This is an illustration of God's Faithfulness to those who are steadfast in His Word. Their minds were filled with answers to Nebuchadnezzar's questions, and Daniel was ready to go before the king and explain the dream to him. As a result of his doing so, when Daniel was rewarded he made a request of the king, so that he appointed Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego over the administration of the province of Babylon, while Daniel was at the king's court. (Dan 2:49) Daniel was in an office equivalent to that of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. God's Grace had brought Daniel and his friends to a point of success in the Chaldean Empire, positions which would afford them even greater opportunities to reveal the Faithfulness of God. Daniel's promotions illustrate that a believer's service never depends on his political or economic status, or that of his nation, but on the Faithfulness of God. That same Faithfulness sets up kings, establishes empires, and removes kings and empires that no longer fulfill God's purpose in His DEMONSTRATION of Human History. (Dan 2:21)

In all cases of testing the only "way of escape", the means of passing these momentum tests, is based on the previously Metabolized Bible Doctrine resident in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. God in his Faithfulness provides the right doctrine for every phase of the believer's testing and spiritual growth. This is God's Faithfulness to the Royal Family of God (Heb10:23) where the believer's confidence in the Grace Plan of God comes from a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of his Soul. Consequently, testing and passing testing is the most important issue regarding the believer reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and understanding the Faithfulness of God is the key to the believer passing all testing and functioning in Spiritual Adulthood and through Spiritual Maturity. God can only DEMONSTRATE to the believer and angelic observers His Consistency and Faithfulness through sustaining and / or delivering him in the suffering he can experience in time which CAN ONLY be overcome by the ASSETS provided by God for his Spiritual Life.

The Faithfulness of God & Reversionism or Unbelief

God is faithful to the reversionistic believer (2Tim 2:13) so that the believer who is bending, vacillating and inconsistent with regard to Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization

of Bible Doctrine still is the beneficiary of the logistical provision of God. God must be faithful to ALL believers because of the perfection of his Character and because of Propitiation based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for man's sins. The only way God can be unfaithful to any believer is to DENY that he is GOD which is impossible because of His Immutability so that as GOD his Essence forms a composite which is always expressed as FAITHFULNESS. Therefore, God is ALWAYS Faithful to any believer in the realm of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial (2Thes 3:3) and He will support and guard the individual believer from Satan.

God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit indwell every Church Age believer at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. No member of the Trinity can deny Himself or another member of the Trinity who indwells the believer. The believer can renounce his salvation and enter into any kind of blasphemy, but this is inconsequential because at the point of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, he was given **40 Assets** by God, 39 which are irrevocable. The believer does not have the power to cancel what was given by God and based on the Immutability of God neither does He. (**Rom 3:3-4, 2Tim 2:13**) God provides Logistical Grace support for all believers no matter how evil, sinful, vile or reversionistic, no matter how great their failures may be, God sustains all believers. The plan of God advanced to strategic victory through the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. The plan of God advances today in this Church Age because Jesus Christ has given to the Church Age believer the heritage of Bible Doctrine. **Rom 3:4** says Shall unbelief cancel the Faithfulness of God? If someone says I no longer want salvation, I do not believe! Does this cancel anything? Absolutely Not because this individual did NOTHING to obtain that salvation in the first place! Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is NOT the unbeliever doing anything for his Eternal salvation, it is the unbeliever accepting and receiving the freely given gift from God based on his nonmeritorious FAITH. God remains Faithful no matter what our instabilities may be in life. Because God has perfect Essence and Character, He cannot be Unfaithful to the believer even if he rejects and denies Him! God cannot be anything less than He is, HE IS Immutable, UNCHANGEABLE and perpetually FAITHFUL.

The Perfection of God is his Truth, Love, Integrity and all of his Essence. God is Absolute Truth and can only be so since being Immutable and Perfect he must be true to himself. God being true to himself is his Integrity and God being true to mankind is His Faithfulness. Therefore, God is Faithful in keeping the reversionistic, degenerate believer alive for Divine Discipline in *order to give him an equal opportunity to reverse his course and advance in the Plan of God*. That believer after an entire life of rejection of God and Bible Doctrine still leaves this life and is transferred to heaven, just as surely as the Apostle Paul and every other believer who reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in the scripture was so transferred. Therefore, once the individual makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone IT CANNOT BE REVERSED and he WILL when his life here is ended be FACE TO FACE with God.

The Point is that Eternal Security depends on the Faithfulness and Integrity of God not the

character of man and is a guarantee never to be lost. Eternal Security is based on the fact that just as The Lord Jesus, The Christ had Eternal Life in his Human Spirit from birth and placed this in the care of God upon his physical death on the cross. So also the believer, after the "spiritual birth" of making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, has Eternal Life in his newly created Human Spirit, and this provides him the privilege of living with God forever. Once the Human Spirit was created by God the Holy Spirit it is permanently linked to the Human Soul which is the real person and therefore, both will live in the presence of God forever. Confidence directed toward this depends upon the believer's execution of the protocol plan of God and is a Motivational Virtue manufactured inside the Divine Dynasphere. All believers possess eternal security because this is based on the Essence of God and Faithfulness of God. Few believers possess this confidence because though they possess Positional Sanctification from the moment of making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, Experiential Sanctification is a potential and is only provided for the believer who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Though this is commanded by God for the believer it is not guaranteed because it depends on the individual's VOLITIONAL choices. God in Faithfulness provides the resources, opportunities, instructions, encouragement, and even the divine discipline, but the believer himself chooses to execute the protocol plan of God or NOT. Though man's volition remains a central issue in the Church Age, as in every dispensation of Human History throughout the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, God's Faithfulness is also a consistent issue. The believer's failure to live by the mandates of God and attain Experiential Sanctification never cancels Positional or Ultimate Sanctification, which are guaranteed by the Immutable Essence of God. (**2Tim 2:13**)

The failure of certain ones in the human race to respond to the Gospel and to believe in The Lord Jesus, The Christ never abrogates or cancels the Integrity or Faithfulness of God. God's Integrity and Faithfulness cannot be canceled by man's unfaithfulness, not only his unfaithfulness at Gospel hearing but also unfaithfulness in the function of the believer consistently under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. Because human beings often cancel their Faithfulness when rejected this does not imply that God cancels his Faithfulness or His Integrity when man rejects Him. God's Integrity and Faithfulness do not depend on the righteousness or goodness of man, or anything else that man can produce. God's Faithfulness depends on God's character and always functions based upon the principles and policies of Grace, and under Grace everything depends on who and what God is NEVER on who or what man is or does. The whole point of the granting of the Appeal of Satan at the Angelic Conflict Trial was to DEMONSTRATE clearly to all angelic creation that God's Integrity continues reliable, and God's Faithfulness is consistent, whether he is involved in Justification and Blessing or Condemnation and Discipline.

Therefore, the Plan of God goes on whether the individual believer succeeds or fails, marching on with him or rolling over and crushing him. (**Ps 89:33-37**, **2Chron 21:7**, **Acts 13:22b-23**, **Ps 110:4-5**) It is crucial that the believer remember clearly that GOD IS OMNISCIENT and knew ahead of time everything, all one's successes in the Spiritual Life and all one's failures and planned Human History around all these decisions and factors. God keeps his word and God is Faithful to each of and every believer and no matter what the believer does, though many

times he fails, his failures cannot and do not ever cancel the Integrity of God. Therefore, there is no way the believer can get outside the Faithfulness of God no matter how bad he is or could be, therefore, he cannot ever get out of the Plan of God once he enters by the volitional choice for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God no matter how bad he is oar how he fails.

The Faithfulness of God & Bible Doctrine

From the first disclosure of Himself to man in the Garden of Eden to the heavenly consummation when all of the redeemed shall know even as they are known and when the advent of that which in the realm of spiritual understanding is "perfect" (1Cor 13:9-12), even though in times past He has "suffered all nations to walk in their own ways" (Acts 14:14-17), God has never left Himself without a witness. He has designed the DEMONSTRATION of Human History with unfailing Faithfulness to the end that both men and angels might see beyond their native horizon and comprehend to some degree the facts and features of a larger sphere of reality. Jehovah's covenant, namely, that His Word will endure forever, has been effectively discharged even to the present hour. Men under the destructive influence of Evil from Satan have throughout Human History done what they could to destroy the influence of the Scriptures. They have testified against them and predicted their subsidence; but at no time in Human History as the present has the Bible been more a power, nor has it ever been more clearly marked off for an ever increasing influence. The preservation of the Scriptures, like the divine care and inspiration regarding the writing of them and over the formation of them into the canon, is neither accidental, incidental, nor fortuitous. It is the fulfillment of the divine promise of the Divine DEMONSTRATION. What God in Faithfulness has designed, will be continued until His purpose is accomplished, and it WILL be accomplished. There is little indeed that men can do to subvert the effectiveness of God's Word. (Ps 119:89, Ps 119:152, Matt 24:35, 1Pet 1:23).

The formation and preservation of the Canon of Scripture includes the mechanics of verbal plenary inspiration and Faithfulness from the Integrity of God. There could be for the Christian no Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, no spiritual growth, no possibility of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, no possibility for Escrow Super – Grace blessings in time or Escrow Surpassing – Grace blessings for Eternity, were it not for the fact that God has graciously preserved the Canon of Scripture for all the centuries of the existence of mankind. This foremost involves the Faithfulness of God in protecting the written canon against all Satanic attacks since its completion. The intact Canon of Scripture has been preserved in the original languages so that the meaning of any passage is as perspicuous today as it was in the day in which is was written and originally taught. So over a period of between 2000 to 3500 years believers have exactly the same thing that God the Holy Spirit gave to the human authors, the apostles and other writers of these things. There are many translations of the Canon of Scripture, some good and some bad, but none can be perfect because of the difference in idiom, grammar and syntax of the various languages of the world into which it is translated. Because it is true that Satan has been trying to destroy all bibles for many thousands of years, one can begin to appreciate the Logistical Grace support and Faithfulness of God in the preservation of his word, Bible Doctrine in the Canon of

Scripture.

The Faithfulness of God & Divine Promises

Matt 24:35 emphasizes the stability and Faithfulness of God and his promises. Heaven and earth may be destroyed and removed but the Word of God in Bible Doctrine will never pass away nor be destroyed. The Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is MUCH more stable and more important than even the heavens and earth, the universe as we know it. The Words of God, of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the promises and Bible Doctrines from God, WILL NEVER PASS AWAY. The point is that GOD is Faithful and WILL keep his promises and his word to Israel and all of the 7000+ promises in the bible for all believers and though at this time the unconditional promises to Israel have not been fulfilled, THEY WILL BE.

The Faithfulness of God & Prophecy

Knowledge of Biblical prophecy is an integral part of what qualifies all Christian life and service. By it the believer comes to know the Faithfulness of God to His Word. It is assuredly the desire of God that His own, the believers, especially the Royal Family of God in this Church Age, who are in this world shall know what He is going to do. He said, "Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do?" (Gen 18:17) All the unconditional covenants, the Abrahamic, Palestinian, and Davidic covenants, because they rest on the Faithfulness of God and not at all on the unfaithfulness of men, are unbreakable by men and present the true future for man established in the Divine Decree in Eternity Past by God.

The Faithfulness of God & the Jews

The Jew is unique in Human History because his race is derived from Spiritual Birth and Spiritual Maturity not Physical Birth. In addition he is the object of one great conspiracy after another by Satan, who administers the conspiracy through various groups and powers at different times in history. Satan uses nations, international organizations, groups like the pseudo-conservatives, business people, and people with inferiority or superiority complexes, in these conspiracy attacks on the Jews. Satan knows that if he gets rid of ALL Jews then God cannot fulfill his unconditional promises to them and that will solve his problem in being condemned to the Lake of Fire. Unfortunately for Satan, the Jews are still here, their continued existence is an incredible manifestation of the Faithfulness of God.

However, in the present age, bounded as it is by the two advents of Christ, all progress in the national and earthly program for Israel is in abeyance and individual Jews are given the same privilege as the individual Gentiles for the exercise of personal faith in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for eternal salvation. Those thus redeemed, both Jews and Gentiles, therefore, make up the Royal Family of God. It is clearly indicated throughout the prophetic Scriptures that when the present purpose of completing a Royal Family for the Battlefield Royalty of The Lord Jesus, The Christ is accomplished, God will, in all Faithfulness, return to the full completion of His earthly promises to Israel. (Acts 15:14-18, Rom 11:24-27) However, these unconditional promises to Israel are to "TRUE ISRAEL" those who in the Age of Israel made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God ONLY. (Deut 7:9)

Ps 80:8 describes the "vine" God brought out of slavery in Egypt and this is a description of the Faithfulness of God. The vine refers to the citizens of Israel, all who left Egypt having made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. (Is 5:1-7, Hos 10:1, Matt 21:33) Throughout the history of the Jews God was and continues to be Faithful to the Jews even though they failed Him repeatedly. The Jews who left Egypt with Moses had observed 10 great plagues upon Egypt which they were NOT affected by though they also lived among the Egyptians. These all demonstrated the Faithfulness of God, and how He would care for them in the days to come. Leaving Egypt they immediately had a test at the Red Sea which they miserably failed. Then they went out to a place where there was the test of no water, Meribah, and again they failed. Then they came to the place where there was the wrong kind of water, and again they failed. However, God, in all cases, Faithfully provided what they needed as he does for every believer, every time, regardless of how one may fail Him. (Lam 3:20-25, Is 60:5)

In spite of every failure of national Israel, in spite of everything that they have done that is negative, wrong and based on a saturation with Evil over many centuries, those Jews who are regenerate will still be regathered at the 2nd advent of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. God's unconditional covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob is an everlasting covenant, therefore, the Jewish race is permanent. Its existence depends on God alone, therefore, Israel's eternal heritage is both spiritual and ethnic, just as God promised. He will preserve the 'REGENERATE' Jewish race and the Jewish nation throughout history and into eternity. (Gen 13:15, Rev 21:12) Therefore, one of the many blessings that come to the human race through the Jews is a long-term DEMONSTRATION of God's Faithfulness. God committed Himself by specific promises to Israel that He WILL keep through all the vicissitudes of human history. Four of these covenants are unconditional and eternal; one is conditional and temporal. God will execute the Abrahamic, Palestinian, Davidic, and New Covenants to Israel with no conditions attached. He promised to do certain things, and He will because His Immutable character guarantees His Faithfulness to complete what he promised and what he started.

The Mosaic Law is far more than simply a rule of behavior, although it is superior to contemporary codes in its moral instruction, the Law is not primarily ethical but messianic. Its mandates depicted the person and work, the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ for human sin and protected the line of Christ until He would arrive in the flesh. The centuries old purpose of the Mosaic Law was completely achieved by the incarnate Jesus Christ. Therefore historic anticipation was replaced by reality and this perfect fulfillment is a tribute to the Faithfulness of God. The specific provisions of the Mosaic Law may or may not have value in other nations, but they are concrete examples of how Divine Establishment and Divine Institution concepts apply to particular situations. Above all, these statutes testify to the care and Faithfulness of God in guiding His people in specific circumstances that often were very difficult. The distinction between Israel and the Church, the Royal Family of God, profoundly exhibits the character of God. This distinction reveals both His Faithfulness to His chosen nation and His justice in answering Israel's refusal by creating an even greater DEMONSTRATION of Grace in the Royal Family of God in this Church Age. For the Church Age believer, the Royal Family of God, Positional Sanctification is provided by God universally

at the very moment of one's making the decision for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. However, Experiential Sanctification is only potential for the believer, commanded but not guaranteed. Volition remains a central issue in the Church Age, as in every dispensation throughout Human History, and is the Key Issue in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial.

The Jews had the opportunity to learn these principles in the desert of Zin where they faced having no food as a problem. When they advanced out of the desert of Zin by stages, meaning that as they were going out of the desert of Zin they moved by stages and at every stage their needs were provided by Logistical Grace. They had Manna as food, they had water, every day they received everything they needed under Logistical Grace. Having left the desert of Zin they came by command from the Lord to a place of NO WATER, BY STAGES, every day having a chance to learn Bible Doctrine and see the Faithfulness of God which they could watch in Logistical Grace provisions for them. They had great opportunity to learn the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages) and use it every day and NO WATER should not have caused any fear, panic or self pity as arrogance in their souls. However, again they failed to learn and apply the Bible Doctrine related to the faithfulness of God though they had been experiencing it daily. Just as a pivot of mature believers preserves, protects and delivers a client nation to God from disaster and the administration of the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline, so a regenerate remnant of Jews, the spiritual seed of Abraham, perpetuates the Jewish race in every generation in the times of the Gentiles. This emphasizes the fact that there will never be a time when there are no Jews on the earth and this is a monument to the Faithfulness of God.

Understand that everything depends on who and what the The Lord Jesus, The Christ is, and the He and God the Father are always Faithful. Just as the Lord was with Joseph in all his pressure situations, so the Lord is with the individual believer in every situation in life, He is Faithful, He is gracious, and even when the believer fails Him, He never fails the believer. So confident of the Faithfulness of God was Joseph that (Heb 11:22) when he was dying, he mentioned the Exodus of the Jews, and gave orders concerning his burial. Because of these orders and the faith of Joseph, his coffin would remain unburied for 475 years as a testimony to God's Faithfulness. Therefore, when Joshua led the second generation of Israel into the Land, they had a testimony recorded in Josh 24:31-32, part of which was their burial of the bones of Joseph brought out of Egypt. This was a testimony to the Faithfulness of God, God's timing and a memorial to the certainty of all of the promises and provisions of God including resurrection.

The New Covenant for Israel

This covenant is "new" in the sense that it supersedes as a rule of life the Mosaic Covenant that Israel broke and is designated to become operational in the Millennial reign of The Lord Jesus, The Christ at His 2nd Advent. However, it does not alter or conflict with the Palestinian Covenant, the Abrahamic Covenant, or the Davidic Covenant. Its blessings are fourfold and all are yet future, though assured unconditionally based on the unfailing Faithfulness of God. (Jer 31:31-34, Heb 8:7-12) The Jews have received the assurance that the Davidic Covenant, as an example, cannot be broken because of the Faithfulness of Jehovah. (2Sam 7:5-19, Ps 89:20-37) Consequently, God's Faithfulness to Israel never ceases despite their failure, generation after

generation in the big blot out. (Is 29:9-14, Rom 11:8-10) In this Church Age God still provides for them the potential of that marvelous eternal salvation as members of the Royal Family of God.

The Faithfulness of God Sustaining the Universe

There never was a generation in all of Human History left without revelation from God, never one that didn't have some Bible Doctrine of some sort, and this generation in this Church Age has everything by way of Bible Doctrine from the completed written canon of scripture. The Church Age believer is here as a result of the Faithfulness of God and is cleansed by the Faithfulness of God, is motivated by the Faithfulness of God and anything that he possesses that is worthwhile in any way is because God is Faithful to him. God has established, given cohesion to, stabilized the unstable, the earth, which stability totally depends on the faithfulness of God and Divine Laws. The continued existence of the universe, and all of the known scientific 'laws', depend on the omnipotence and immutability of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. (Col 1:17, Heb 1:3, Heb 13:8) The so called 'scientific laws' which man today understands and functions under are based on the statistical assumption that the universe, which operates according to a fixed norm, will continue to do so. However, the universe with matter and energy and the current operational laws will not always exist as it does in the present. (1Pet 3:10-12, Rev 20:11) The specific divine reason for the continued existence of the universe is to enable God to DEMONSTRATE the consistency of his character in both punishing and blessing his creatures. The Universe and Human History continue to exist in order to resolve the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial by bringing many "sons", believers, into glory. (Heb 2:10) Therefore, in order to enable the Grace Plan of God to run its full course The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the Creator, is Himself, keeping the universe together. (2Pet 3:10-12) Though he can overrule His laws of function in the universe to provide miraculous events, he NEVER overrules the promises or the Bible Doctrines of scripture because they are UNCHANGEABLE. God has not promised to maintain the universe forever but has promised to maintain the Word of God AND the BELIEVER forever. Therefore, Scientific Laws, the means by which the universe functions, are simply the Faithfulness of The Lord Jesus, The Christ holding the universe together and holding back eternity so that the Human Race will have opportunity of appropriating and learning and operating under His Grace Plan. (Ps 119:89-91)

As the creator of the universe and in sustaining the universe, The Lord Jesus, The Christ eliminates a lot of supernatural and extra natural phenomena that would be destructive to it. The reality is that there is no such thing as a scientific law, there are physical or temporal phenomena but the consistency of these is totally based on divine laws. Man's THEORETICAL scientific laws are simply the manifestation of God's Faithfulness. The fact is that what man calls scientific laws, science has no way of enforcing and science cannot guarantee that they will continue from day to day and operate in exactly the same way. It is the Faithfulness of God that provides this consistency based entirely on God, His Omnipotence plus Immutability plus the Veracity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Every text and every discovery of the pattern of function of the universe is therefore a treatise on the Faithfulness of The Lord Jesus, The Christ.

Illustrations of the Faithfulness of God

These PASSAGES AND ILLUSTRATIONS on the Faithfulness of God are a reminder to the believer that the issue is not whether he is a winner or a loser but whether or not he is in fact a believer. If one is a believer, a Christian, being regenerated as a result of having made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone, then, and only then, God is always Faithful to him, no matter what his condition or status quo as a believer may be. Therefore, the Faithfulness of God is related to the biblical revelation of Himself and ALL the promises and doctrines contained in Scripture, and His Grace provision for our life in time.

- The Faithfulness of God to Israel. (Deut 7:9)

- The Faithfulness of God to the Believer. (Gen 48:15)
  - Most of Jacob's life was as a carnal believer. For only 17 years, a small percentage of his saved life, was he a spiritual believer. But Jesus Christ shepherded him all of the time, carnal or spiritual demonstrating the Faithfulness of the Lord.
  - Jacob is saying this while he is dying, and in pain, "It doesn't make any difference whether one is young and healthy or old and dying, the Lord is always Faithful."
  - Therefore, the believer cannot think, say or do anything, good, bad or indifferent to shake the Faithfulness of God toward him.
  - Divine Faithfulness is the expression of the Integrity of God to the believer and it is based on the fact that every believer receives the judicial imputation of the Absolute Righteousness of God at the very moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God thereby establishing the Grace pipeline for provision and blessing between the Justice of God and the imputed Righteousness of God.

- The Faithfulness of God in Logistical Grace (Lam 3:22-23)
  - Every believer is sustained and supported daily by the Faithfulness of God, regardless of whether he is carnal or spiritual, a winner or loser.
    - God is Faithful to all believers with Logistical Grace support based on His Righteousness and Justice and thus God is Faithful in keeping believers alive and providing all their basic needs.
    - God also provides the necessary security for deliverance from pressures and adversities in life; the wall of fire protection, which is a part of Logistical Grace.

- Faithfulness to the Errant Royal Family of God. (James 4:6, 1Pet 5:5, Heb 12:6)
  - If the believer in this Church Age as Royal Family of God is flexible with regard to Bible Doctrine and the Grace Plan of God instead of being unbending or inflexible, IF he is vacillating, positive one day and negative the next, IF he is distracted by his own mental attitude sins, by other people, by other situations, by other things, then God will also faithfully bring to pass divine discipline to reorient the believer BACK to the Plan of God and Grace of God.

- Faithfulness and Escrow Super – Grace blessing. (1Thes 5:24)

- God also sends blessings to winner believers as a DEMONSTRATION of His Grace and Faithfulness.
  - For the winner believer who has advanced in the Spiritual Life and reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, He provides 6 categories of fantastic Escrow Super – Grace blessings for his lifetime.
  - The principle is that God is faithful to every believer and is basically unbending in His Plan of Grace so IF the believer is unbending, Faithful to the Word of God, then God will also release to him his personal fantastic Escrow Super – Grace blessings for time.

The Faithfulness of God Conclusion

Faithfulness is the consistency and stability of God, it is God being, acting like and thinking like God. Faithfulness results from the perfection of God's Essence and the fact that He cannot be inconsistent with His own Essence, nor can He compromise His Essence, He cannot destroy himself and decide to no longer be God. Faithfulness therefore is the epitome of the DEMONSTRATION of God to Angelic Creatures of his consistency. Furthermore, Faithfulness is the fact that God cannot change His Essence and cannot be unfair or faithless to anyone because he is Immutable. God, being Immutable, is totally consistent with Himself, therefore He is totally Faithful or consistent toward his creation including mankind. God cannot change his Essence therefore GOD cannot ever be unfair to any member of the Royal Family of God. God keeps His Word, he has made many thousands of promises since Eternity Past and He has kept every one of them. The very existence, function, provision, and blessing of the Royal Family of God now and forever eternally depends completely on God's Faithfulness. Therefore, no matter what happens in the believer's life The Lord Jesus, The Christ is the ultimate stabilizer. God's Faithfulness transcends all human standards or expectations and provides for ALL of the human needs of the believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ. The Faithfulness of God is related to the biblical revelation of Himself, His promises and His Grace provision for man especially for the believer. God's Faithfulness is eternally linked to His veracity which is absolute truth. (Deut 32:4) His Veracity is manifest in all of His ways and God is Truth, (Ps 86:15, Ps 25:10, Rev 15:3) and His Truth is also manifest in His works (Dan 4:37) and in His word. (2Sam 7:28, Ps 119:142)

When one is wallowing under self pity and feeling sorry for self or being bitter about something, he must remember that GOD cannot change and be unfaithful to him. This is IMMUTABILITY, where God cannot change any aspect of his Essence and MUST therefore be consistent in how He applies anything directed toward the believer. Because of being Immutable God cannot stop being faithful and therefore he is and cannot ever be UNFAIR to any creature. However, when the believer is unfaithful to God, neglecting or rejecting His revelations in Bible Doctrine, His consistency and faithfulness demands that he provide Divine Discipline to reorient that believer to His Grace Plan. The very existence, function, provision and blessing of any member of the Royal Family of God NOW and forever depends on the faithfulness of God therefore it depends on the UNBENDING character of God.

Therefore, because of the infinite Faithfulness of God, the mature believer can have absolute

confidence regarding everything that happens to him being for a specified divine purpose. This means that he can expect suffering from time to time as the ignition system for the 3rd hope which is absolute confidence of Escrow Surpassing – Grace blessings for all eternity. Undeserved suffering fulfills the purpose, amid divine prosperity within the devil's world, of causing the mature believer to remember the Plan of God and to anchor his confidence only in The Lord Jesus, The Christ.

God is infinite perfection and absolute Veracity and Faithfulness, which are revealed and expressed to man through Bible Doctrine. Thus, His absolute attribute of Truth, under the category of His perfection, is related to man through the relative attributes of Veracity and Faithfulness. (Deut 7:9, 1Cor 1:9, 1Cor 10:13, 2Thes 3:3, 1John 1:9) Because He has said He will honor and vindicate any Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul of believers, God Faithfully provides divine Logistical Grace to support the believer on earth during his life to provide every opportunity for spiritual growth. This is the reason the believer is able to continue in history and continue to function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception no matter what the historical climate happens to be. Even in a period of national decline, even overall national destruction, God Faithfully takes care of the advancing believer. Not even death can touch the believer until God is ready to take him home and authorizes it. Not only is the advancing believer protected in a time of disaster or catastrophe, but one of the blessings to the mature believer is historical impact to preserve and protect the nation or region he resides in. The believer whose soul is saturated with Metabolized Bible Doctrine, who is constantly adjusting to the Justice of God, who possesses a complete relationship with the Integrity of God, is like an Atlas supporting the world. This is ALWAYS the case, whether it is known or unknown to those around him, because he is made to be an Invisible Hero by the Faithfulness of God. This principle is just as true today as ever before and no matter how dark things get in this time in history for the individual believer personally, or how difficult things may be for the world collectively, there is always the Faithfulness of God. Being Perfect and Immutable He never changes; He never becomes faithless; He can turn every cursing into blessing; He can provide comfort and peace for every situation in life for the believer who is consistent in his progress toward Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. In fact, He already has as a part of his GRACE DEMONSTRATION.

Having made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, at that very moment the believer is moved under Logistical Grace support from God for his Royal Family. He has received the imputation of the Righteousness of God so that the Justice of God, which is the origin of all contact with him, forms an encapsulated Grace pipeline where the Faithfulness of God provides everything necessary to keep this new believer alive and provide him equality of opportunity to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and fully execute the Protocol Plan of God. When the believer is moving through Spiritual Adulthood toward Spiritual Maturity and beyond and is presented with Undeserved Suffering this makes people shudder because of the suffering they see but it is designed to DEMONSTRATE this believer's capacity for life and the incredible Faithfulness of God toward them. For the believer involved in this suffering it causes him to remember that this is a reminder of the provision of security and the guarantee of what glory awaits in eternity. Undeserved Suffering is a blessing for believers moving toward or in

Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and expands their capacity for blessing which means having the undaunted capacity for this suffering.

The purpose of the Table of Nations in the Bible, (Gen 10:1) is to provide a recognizable index to the Faithfulness of God. It demonstrates His Faithfulness in the fulfillment of the promises of the Word of God. In addition it identifies origins and provides genealogical lineages along with identifying Trends in History, a vital necessity for the Church Age believer. The Rebound Procedure of **1John 1:9** clearly demonstrates the Grace Faithfulness of God and the principle that even though the believer may fail the Integrity of God never fails him, and even if he fails to demonstrate Love for God properly, the Love of God as part of the Integrity of God never fails him. The principle to alway remember is that the Plan of God goes on whether the believer succeeds or fails, carrying him on or rolling over and crushing him. **(Ps 89:33-37)**

The divine energy and Faithfulness of the Lord for the Exodus generation and for the Jews in Jeremiah's time and for each and every believer today in the Church Age is clearly expressed in **Jer 11:7**. The believer in every dispensation of Human History receives the Faithfulness of God each minute of each day because he is provided from God what is needed to survive right up to the moment of time his life ends. This is true of individuals and nations as well. A great portion of each day is designed for work in order that sanity might be preserved in life. Freedom WITHOUT sanity, freedom without work, is distorted abused freedom as found in socialism, communism, welfare provisions, etc. Therefore, ALL happiness and blessing and everything which provides stability in life with sanity is related to TIME. Therefore, the reason for the linear flow of and function of TIME in the universe is for the DEMONSTRATION of the Faithfulness of God and his perfect Grace provisions.

The Perfect Love of God

Once again, a composite is defined as:

- Something which is made up of a variety of differing parts
- A material made up of more than one substance

The Integrity of God includes 3 separate parts:

- The Justice of God
- The Righteousness of God
- The Love of God

Therefore the Integrity of God is a composite of these attributes of God and the Grace of God is a composition from all the attributes of God uniformly and consistently functioning together especially the Integrity of God. (John 3:16)

The Love of God is expressed according to and the expression of, the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God, which is the foundation of the Love of God. In conjunction with the Sovereignty of God it motivated and initiated the development of the Grace Policy of God for creation in total coordination specifically with the Veracity, Omniscience and Immutability of God along with the entirety of the rest of the Essence of God. Through which policy the Love of God and Sovereignty of God in total coordination with the whole Essence of God is expressed or demonstrated through the potentially polar opposite functions of the Justice of God toward creation. This occurs in such a way that it is always totally compatible and aligned with the Grace of God which is derived directly from the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God. In addition these functions of the Justice of God are always, invariably, for the benefit of the recipient who has CHOSEN to be aligned with the Grace Plan of God, the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God. Therefore, in orienting to his Creatures, the Love of God is expressed according to the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God through the Grace Policy of God by means of the polar functions of the Justice of God always for the benefit of the Christian individually or collectively based on his alignment with the Grace Policy and Plan of God. This may then results in desirable profitable rewarding refreshing restorative blessing or undesirable noxious disadvantageous adverse disciplinary punishment. Righteousness Norms and Standards and Scale of Values are therefore expressed through the Love of God which in conjunction with the Sovereignty of God in coordination with the Omniscience, Veracity and Immutability of God, motivates the Justice of God to express the Grace Policy of God as polar functions of blessing or discipline to creation.

The Justice of God and Righteousness of God are 2 of the parts of the Integrity of God which is the source of the Virtue of God. The only reason God Loves is because LOGICALLY, INFINITELY and ETERNALLY, his Virtue is FIRST. The Love of God is a revelation and expression of the perfection of the Standards and Values of His Righteousness and the motivation for the perfection of the Function of His Justice. The Love of God is the motivation of God to engage the Function of the Justice of God in conjunction with the Sovereignty of God based on the Grace Policy of God as a consolidation of the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God. God is FIRST Holy, having perfect Integrity with Absolute Righteousness and Absolute Justice and Perfect Love. Absolute Righteousness is the basis for the capacity of

God for Love but also the object of the Love of God in the eternal Modus Operandi and Modus Vivendi of the trinity. Therefore, because of the perfect Righteousness of God he has infinite capacity for Love but because he has capacity for Love from this Absolute Righteousness he can only Love what has Absolute Righteousness as well. Therefore, God can only Love with Personal Love, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit and the individual who has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and received as a result the imputation of His Absolute Righteousness. This occurs only for the new believer who has used his volition to engage in nonmeritorious faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone.

The Love of God as Motivation

Motivation is defined as:

- Enthusiasm for action
- Need for action
- Reason for action
- Inducement for action
- Incentive for action
- Influence for action
- Drive for action
- Inclination for action
- Willingness to engage in action, or the cause of such willingness

A person is stimulated to action by motive, inducement, incentive, etc. In the Christian Way of Life motivation is never to be directed toward competition or trying to impress people with who and what one is or can do. Motivation applies to knowledge and thinking and the Christian is to be self-motivated for advancement in the Spiritual Life and to willingly take the responsibility for his own decisions. Reciprocal Love for God is a response in the believer which is motivated by an understanding of the Love of God directed toward him and that Divine Love is part of the personality and character of God. (1John 4:8, 1John 4:19, Phil 3:10)

Love cannot exist without Truth and it is Truth which makes True Love possible, because genuine Love is rational, never absurd, always dependent on thought and is never strictly emotional. Divine Love is rational because it is always linked into God's absolutely consistent Integrity. Consistency of thought IS rationality, and by virtue of His Immutability, Omniscience, and Veracity, God is perfectly rational, totally logical and Absolute Truth. God is truth, and God is Love; these two attributes are inseparable. Being Sovereign the Love of God is self-motivated and compatible with and consistently functions in compliance with the entirety of the Essence of God with the result that it is completely compatible with the Divine Decree

and all other divine decisions from eternity past, in time, and throughout eternity future. The Love of God for the believer is his motivation in the Spiritual Life and when he responds to God's Love for him this is a key factor in his motivation in the Spiritual Life. Therefore, the Love of God directs attention to something of great importance, the post salvation spiritual life of the Church Age believer, something of personal interest and benefit to him. The Love of God therefore, provides something of personal interest to the believer, the Bible Doctrine of the Scripture. Therefore, the Love of God is God's motivation to provide consistent recourse or access to the infallible Word of God and accurate Bible teaching for the purpose of information about the unique spiritual life of this Church Age. The Love of God endorses a course of action in the believer related to the development and function under both Motivational Virtue and Functional Virtue primarily as Virtue-Love derived from Metabolized Bible Doctrine. Therefore, the Love of God is the only sponsor of the greatest life that ever existed, the Post Salvation Spiritual Life of the Royal Family of God, the Church Age believer.

Consequently, for advancement in the Spiritual Life to occur the believer must have consistent intake of Bible Doctrine, metabolizing it into the Right Lobe of the Soul to the point of Saturation, in order to learn about and thus KNOW God so that he can understand the Love of God as an integral part of the Integrity of God which is God's Eternal Virtue. Understanding the Perfection of the Integrity of God, the Virtue of God, motivates the believer to respond with Personal Love for God as 2 developmental parts of the 10 Problem Solving Devices. Contrary to distorted thinking, sinfulness does not change God's Love for the believer though He WILL punish when it causes the believer to leave the Plan of God. He punishes motivated by Love because He desires the believer to understand the importance of maintaining a personal relationship with Him and the punishment is to bring the believer back around to understanding that he has CHOSEN to leave the Plan of God for the Plan of Satan, and he must personally CHOOSE to make a recovery.

God is, always has been and always will be Love without the need for having an object to Love. (**1John 4:7, 1John 4:16**) This is perfect Love whether there is an occasion to bestow it or not. (1John 4:8) Subjectively God Personally Loves His own Essence; objectively He Loves the Essence of other members of the Trinity. God can only personally Love God or another being which possesses perfect Righteousness. Human beings may acquire or develop Love for others and by reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God can fully develop Personal Love for God. However, God does not ever acquire nor attain Love; He is and always has been Love. God is motivated by His perfect Love. Love as an absolute attribute of God, belongs to the Essence, Character or Being of God and therefore, God's Love cannot be disassociated from any aspect of His eternal Being. (**1John 4:8**) In addition the Love of God is never diminished or improved. Therefore the very nature of God is to bestow Himself, to give of Himself, and His nature remains the same whether or not there is an object for His Love, whether or not there

is an occasion for His Love. In other words, in Eternity Past before the creation of anything, God's Love was not less because there were no objects, and it was not increased after creation was executed. The explanation for this is that the only object that is ever worthy of God's Personal Love is God's own eternal, unchangeable Essence. His Love for His Integrity is revealed in His perfect Righteousness, His absolute and perfect Standards and Values, and He never compromises what He Loves. The operation of the Love of God is therefore dictated and controlled by the Righteousness of God and functions through the Justice of God IN EVERY CASE. This was the ERROR of the Satanic Appeal at the Angelic Conflict Trial.

God is Omniscient, therefore, divine Love always functions in a rational manner, devoid of either emotional content or any other system of irrationality. Divine Omniscient knowledge does not and cannot cancel or change God's Love. God knows every thought that every person, every creature has ever had throughout creation and Human History. Many which have been unkind, even antagonistic toward Him, but that doesn't change God's Love which does not stop and turn away because some believer insults or blasphemes Him. Nothing and no one has the power or ability to change God's Love, because His Love is perfect, Eternal, Immutable and based on complete Omniscient knowledge. Because God foreknew human failure, He did not cancel His Love for those who fail. God does not condone sin, but He doesn't stop loving the sinner. God does not condone legalism or human good, but he doesn't stop loving the legalistic believer and the self-righteous jackass who is full of his own self-importance. The continuation of the Love of God for these individuals is clearly demonstrated by His provision of the pressures of Divine Discipline punishment to motivate them to recover and regain the status quo of a relationship with Him. God has never canceled His Love for His creatures, even though His creatures often have distorted ideas about Him.

Emotion is essential in the Human Race for appreciation and it is wonderful in human Love relationships, but infinite God does not feel and emote as do finite beings. His Love does not need the emotional support which human Love does. In addition, in God's Love there can be no deception, only the inviolable demand of perfect truth, absolute righteousness and absolute justice, while human Love is often saturated with deception and most often blind to it. In the bible, human Love is often ascribed to God along with other human characteristics as anthropopathisms. The actual motivation of God in what He does regarding man is much more complex than mere human Love. Divine motivation is the sum total of His absolute, infinite, perfect Essence particularly driven by His perfect Love under the control of the perfect standards and values of His Absolute Righteousness engaging the function of the perfect Absolute Justice of God based on the interaction with all the other aspects of the Essence of God. This brings one to the understanding that God does not Love man because of what man is or does or is not and does not do but ONLY because of who and what He, GOD, is. His Love toward the entire Human Race is Impersonal – Unconditional Love which provides the universal opportunity for making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ; ALL of which HE provided to

fulfill his DEMONSTRATION regarding the consistency of function of his Essence. The Humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ is the only one worthy, and only through His merits are other human beings acceptable to God. This is a Grace provision from the Love of God and there is absolutely nothing any person can do to earn the Personal Love of God or the right to live with Him forever. The individual believer is only qualified by nonmeritorious faith in Christ, the simple acceptance of a freely given gift or opportunity from the one who provided the means for him to be able to enter the Plan of God and gain eternal salvation. God personally Loves the individual believer who possesses His own imputed divine Righteousness which is provided for him at the moment he chooses Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The effects resulting from this Personal Love of God for the believer reach a peak when the believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and are demonstrated by the distribution to him of the Escrow Super – Grace blessings for time. (Gen 15:6, Rom 5:3)

The Perfect Requirement of the Love of God

God cannot Love personally that which is not perfect, therefore, God does not and cannot Love the Human Race with personal rapport Love because they are born into, reside for life in and function under the principles and policies of Evil within the Cosmic Dynasphere systems of Satan. The Personal Love of God for man can only be directed toward the one who has chosen to leave this system of Satan and accept the provisions of God for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. Only as a believer can one ever become an object of the personal rapport Love of God.

God is sovereign, therefore His Love is self-motivated and totally compatible with and operates consistently in coordination with His entire divine Essence and character. God is infinite and therefore His Love is infinite, without limitation. God is eternal and therefore His Love is Eternal without beginning or end. God is immutable, and therefore His Love is totally unchangeable and can never be enhanced or corrupted in any way. God is Absolute Righteousness and Absolute Justice, and therefore His Love is directed and focused by perfect standards and values which function through the perfect mechanism of His Justice. Being totally compatible and always functioning in coordination with His perfect Righteousness and His perfect Justice God's Love is always fair. Divine Love is attracted to divine Righteousness, because divine Righteousness is the source of incorruptible and perfect Divine Virtue. Therefore, because Eternal, Infinite and Righteous God possesses both self-consciousness and Sovereign Self-Determination, He always acts rationally with regard to the function of His Love.

Because God is Absolute Righteousness, possessing perfect standards and values, is perfect Virtue and absolute Integrity, His divine Love is totally devoid of sin and human good. These are the productions under the system of EVIL, the Plan of Satan, and not at all compatible with production under the Grace Policies of the Plan of God. God's Love cannot be patronized by human works or compromised by any form of religious legalism or activism, any of the productions based on the principles of EVIL, the Plan of Satan. God's Love cannot be

complicated by ignorance or absurdities, silliness or emotion because God is Omniscient and does not possess a human type emotion.

Therefore, no matter what benefit, stupidity or adversity the believer in this lifetime causes to happen to himself from the function of his own self-determination, whether from good or bad decisions, there is no greater security than the Personal Love of God for him as a part of the Integrity of God. God's Immutable Personal Love is guaranteed to the most awful believer who ever lived because he possesses the perfect Absolute Righteousness of God given to him at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Justice of God changes in its functions within divine Integrity based on the status quo of the believer regarding his alignment or misalignment with the Righteousness of God, but the Love of God does not change. The Love of God is the great stabilizer of divine Integrity. Therefore, the Personal Love of God for the individual believer guarantees a personal relationship with God forever whether he is being blessed or punished, and this is true for even the most carnal and sinful of believers. Therefore, God's Love for the believer never diminishes even when he moves into and remains under carnality. God blesses because of His Love and God punishes because of the same undiminished Love. This provides every believer the EQUAL option of functioning in this life freely to receive blessing or to be living under punishment. Therefore, the Love of God motivates His contact with the believer under two principles:

- Learn and Live
  - Learn Bible doctrine, live the spiritual life.
- Live and Learn (Col 3:25)
  - Fail in Learning Bible Doctrine then live in punishment in order to learn the hard way to return to the Grace Plan of God.
  - The punishment can have some blessing mixed in with the punishment and the hurting but this will only bring greater misery due to a lack of capacity for it.

God's Love is considered to have done the most difficult thing for man in providing the mechanics for making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore, 'afortiori' (logically with greater reason) the Love of God can and WILL now do that which is much LESS difficult. This includes all that is required to maintain the Christian's life in time and, for the one who consistently advances under the Grace Plan of God and reaches and maintains his status quo in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, his personal Escrow Super – Grace blessings.

God is Eternal and Infinite, therefore, God's Love exists eternally unsustained by Himself or any other source and has capacity which is unending. There never was a time when God was not Love and this Love is unsustained by God or any other source, in contrast to human Love which must be sustained by something. Therefore, His Love is unchanging and enduring and in the same quantity which He possessed from Eternity Past so that both the quality and the quantity remain the same. (Jer 31:3) He is motivated to give His divine Love whether there is an occasion or not and for God's Love to exist God does not have to have an object for it. Having infinite capacity for Love is not related to having an object for it and therefore does not require an object for that Love. When an object for Love comes along, capacity for Love is ready for the relationship because of being based on Absolute Perfect Virtue, Integrity and Honor. This SHOULD BE reflected in the personal love functions by the believer as well.

God is Immutable and Veracity, Absolute Truth, and the source of all Bible Doctrine in Scripture. Divine Love is revealed and integrated into every category of Bible Doctrine which is described as the thinking or mind of Jesus Christ. (1Cor 2:16) Because Divine Love is a part of the Integrity of God, God cannot be anything less than fair in the motivations from His Love. Because God is perfect Virtue, His Love is totally devoid of hypocrisy, flattery, or any patronizing influence which is common in human love especially under legalism. Therefore, divine Love has a perfect, unchanging capacity at all times and is based on absolute and total Truth and Righteousness. It cannot be increased, decreased, corrupted, frustrated, changed in any way nor compromised by man's failures, flaws, sins, human good, or any other function driven by his Old Sin Nature even when he leaves the Plan of God for the Plan of Satan. One cannot ever earn or deserve the Love of God directed toward him; this is legalism which contends man must work to maintain the Love from God for him. Therefore, God's Love is not sustained by attraction, rapport, human production, or any category of human merit or worthiness which means that no amount of good deeds, morality, nor self-righteousness are ever the basis for God's Love for the believer. However, many believers think God Loves them because they're better than others when in reality they are totally Arrogant and thus only the object of the Justice of God motivated by the Love of God for their reorientation through Divine Discipline.

Perfect and eternal God has perfect and eternal Love. This Love belongs co-equally to each member of the Trinity. God's Love cannot ever be tarnished by reaction to man's failures. Because God is immutable, His Love cannot be changed by any form of creature failure. Because God is omniscient, His Love functions in a rational manner based on total knowledge and is devoid of any emotional content or irrational reaction. God is perfect wisdom, therefore, the Love of God is neither irrational or emotional. Because God has perfect Integrity, His Love is incorruptible and can only function in consistent compatibility with perfect Integrity, perfect honor, and perfect virtue and is always completely fair. God's Love cannot be bought by good behavior or lost by bad behavior, therefore, Divine Discipline from

God does not imply or suggest any change in God's Love. No creature, especially man has the power or ability to change God's Love, because His Love is perfect and because God foreknew all human failure and He did not and does not ever, cancel His Love for those who fail. Grace as the Plan and Policy of God for creation is solidly based on the principle that one cannot earn, deserve or work for anything in this plan.

Categories of the Love of God

There are 3 categories of the Love of God with 2 categories directed toward creatures, especially mankind, which are determined by one's status with regard to the Righteousness of God.

- Divine Self Esteem – Personal Love directed toward Self
- Impersonal – Unconditional Love directed toward ALL creation
  - Toward all angelic creation both elect and fallen
  - Toward all human beings both believers and unbelievers
    - Toward believers who receive universal support from God, promised by God.
      - 40 Assets provided at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God
      - Logistical Grace
      - Escrow Super and Ultra Super – Grace
      - Interim Grace
      - Ultimate Sanctification
      - Surpassing Grace
    - Toward Unbelievers as the provision of historical factors for their preservation and potential for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
      - Laws of Divine Establishment
      - Divine Institutions
      - Gospel of Christ
- Personal Love directed toward the Righteousness of God
  - Toward other members of the Trinity.
    - Each person of the Trinity directs His Personal Love toward other persons in the Godhead who possess coequal and co-eternal righteousness.
  - Toward Believers who have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - Believers are the recipients of divine Personal Love because they have received the judicial imputation of the perfect righteousness of God at the moment of making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

However, in every situation and every category of Love directed toward creation, the Righteousness of God continues as the Point of Reference for the creature and the Justice of God continues to be the point of contact for the creature. God's Impersonal – Unconditional Love and Personal Love are only motivating factors in man's relationship with Him. The Justice of God is always man's point of contact and it is the Justice of God which keeps the believer alive in the devil's world. Every attribute of God is compatible with the Love of God and before the Love of God can motivate action toward any creature for any reason there must be agreement or compliance with all the requirements of ALL the attributes of God, particularly the Standards and Values of the Absolute Righteousness of God. The reality of this fact is the purpose of the DEMONSTRATION of God for angelic creatures as Human History.

Divine Self Esteem

Divine self-esteem is God's Love directed toward His own perfect Essence especially His own Absolute Righteousness and Absolute Justice. Divine self-esteem is the perfect and eternal poise, self-confidence, self-possession, and self-assurance which each member of the Godhead possesses. Being omniscient and eternal God knows the perfection of his person and has His Love directed toward that Absolute Nature. This is part of Divine Personal Love which emphasizes the perfection of the object. The object of divine Personal Love is Divine Perfect Righteousness, the perfection of all Divine Standards and Values. Each member of the Trinity has a perfect and eternal Essence, therefore, each person in the Trinity has divine self-esteem directed toward His own Absolute Righteousness. No person in the Godhead ever feels threatened by another person in the Trinity nor by any form of creature failure, sin, or rebellion because He has perfect Divine Self-Esteem. God the Father DEMONSTRATED His Love for His own Integrity, His Divine Self Esteem, by sending God the Son to receive the imputation of and judgment for all human sins and requiring His payment for them with His own Substitutionary Spiritual Death. (**John 3:16,** John 9:4)

Divine Impersonal – Unconditional Love

From the point of physical birth until the individual makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone, he is the objects of God's Impersonal – Unconditional Love. Impersonal – Unconditional Love always emphasizes the Virtue, Honor, and Integrity of the SUBJECT and the unworthiness of the object. Prior to the fall of man in the Garden, the Love of God as the motivation of God toward man only required the provision of Blessing to perfect man who functioned completely under the Grace Plan of God and in alignment with the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God. The Man and Woman were the objects of God's Love and received everything to sustain their life on this earth through the Justice of God because of motivation from the Love of God because they were in compliance with the Righteousness of God. However, they caused this to change because of the original sin. There was no need for the function of Divine Justice toward man in judgment or punishment prior to the original failure of Ish, Adam and Ishah, Eve. The Lord Jesus, The Christ consistently gave warnings to Ish and Ishah during bible classes in the "cool of the evening" which came from the Justice of God as insight into the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God. (Gen 2:17) They were

repeatedly told, and at least Ish clearly understood (apparently Ishah did not and was later deceived concerning the reality of this by her serpent pet), that if they violated the prohibition of God regarding the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil they would DIE spiritually and eventually DIE physically. Then, at the very moment of their transgression regarding the prohibition of this Knowledge of Good and Evil, under the Authority of God, both Ish and Ishah died spiritually. This moved them into a state of total depravity, total separation from God, and total helplessness to use any human ability to reenter into a relationship with God. Now living under Evil within the Cosmic Dynasphere Systems and its rules of function, their newly formed Old Sin Nature from its area of strength tried in operation fig leaves, to regain fellowship with God through their human effort works to make adjustment to each other. This was the first manifestation of the result of their Sin and of their spiritual death.

The issue for mankind in the Garden was recognition of and obedience to God's authority or rejection of the same. As long as man chose obedience, his point of contact with God, the Justice of God, provided ONLY blessing motivated by divine Love. So the issue was obedience or disobedience to the divine prohibition with regard to one tree. The issue for mankind originally came from the Righteousness of God through the Justice of God, but divine Justice was not the point of contact with JUDGMENT and PUNISHMENT for man until man entered into disobedience to the divine prohibition. The clearly stated Will of God for mankind when he was in a state of creative perfection was the issue of obedience or disobedience. The original sin was not a sin of immorality, but of disobedience to the stated will of God under conditions of perfect environment. Authority orientation was first rejected by the woman and then later the man turned his authority over to the woman and followed her instead of leading her as was God's design and intention for them. As a result of this original sin, the Justice of God became the point of contact for them with God for Judgment, Condemnation and Punishment and it will continues to be so for all mankind until the end of human history, the END of the DEMONSTRATION of God. This will continue unless and until the individual chooses from his own free will to leave the system of Evil of the Plan of Satan and enter the system of Grace of the Plan of God.

Therefore, now, as a result of every member of the Human Race being under spiritual death at the very point of physical birth, he is in a condition of total depravity, total separation from God, and total helplessness to have any relationship with God, (Rom 5:8) consequently, he can only be the object of the Impersonal – Unconditional Love of God. Therefore, God has to initiate Love toward man. God the Father's Impersonal – Unconditional Love for mankind is expressed toward mankind in several ways: (**John 3:16, Rom 5:8,** 1John 4:9-10, 1Pet 3:18, Rom 3:21-28)

- God provides soul life to the human soul and combines this with Biological Life to form Human Life at the moment of physical birth.

- God provides the imputation of Adam's Original Sin to the genetic Old Sin Nature resulting in the condemnation of Spiritual Death which provides the potential for Eternal Salvation.
- God provides the potential for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for ALL human sins.
- God provides Common and Efficacious Grace to enable the spiritually dead individual to comprehend and make a lucid decision regarding the Gospel of Christ for Eternal Salvation and entrance into the Plan of God.
- God provides Eternal Life for the new believer at the very moment of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- God also provides through the Sealing Ministry of God the Holy Spirit, Eternal Security at the very moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- God provides Logistical Grace support for every believer to give him equality of privilege and opportunity to execute the Protocol Plan of God to completion.
- God provides interim grace for every believer after his physical death prior to receiving a Resurrection Body.
- God provides a Resurrection Body for every believer at the point of the resurrection of the believers in his dispensation

The Impersonal – Unconditional Love of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for mankind is demonstrated by His decisions in Eternity Past and in time during the 1st advent to go to the cross and receive the imputation of and judgment for all human sins and to pay with his own Substitutionary Spiritual Death. (**Eph 5:25, 1John 3:16**) The Impersonal – Unconditional Love of God the Holy Spirit is demonstrated throughout all of Human History by His revealing of the TRUTHS of the Gospel of Christ as the ONLY mechanism for making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by man. (**John 16:7-11, 1Cor 2:10**)

In the case of God, He is perfect and eternal Righteousness and Justice with perfect Virtue, Honor and Integrity. Therefore, under the principle of Impersonal – Unconditional Love, God Loves both fallen angels and unbelievers in the human race because of who and what He is, not because of who and what they are or do. God Loves the spiritually dead person, who has no merit at all before God. Therefore, clearly, the individual being able to come to God for salvation through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone does not depend on what kind of a life one may be living or intends to change to. Spiritual death of the creature means total depravity, total separation from God, and total

inability to do anything about it. However, because God is perfect Integrity, having Absolute Righteousness and Absolute Justice, His divine Love is devoid of unfairness, prejudice, and discrimination toward members of the human race who are under spiritual death. Because of Spiritual Death God has to initiate Love toward man and man cannot initiate any level of relationship with God. The Love of God initiates toward mankind first with the condemnation of Spiritual Death for possessing an Old Sin Nature which demands the imputation of Adam's Original Sin culpability to every human being. He then initiates Impersonal – Unconditional Love again with the provision of the mechanics for mankind being able, based on his own personal decisions, to regain a personal relationship with God through Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Divine Personal Love

Personal Love emphasizes the worthiness and attractiveness of the object, not any aspect of the character of the subject, therefore, God's perfect Personal Love can only have as its object Absolute Perfect Righteousness, the only source of which is Divine Righteousness. This is the basis for God's Personal Love toward the others in the trinity. All three persons in the Trinity possesses divine Personal Love toward each other, therefore, each Loves the Perfect Righteousness of the other two members of the Trinity, since all three possess co-infinite, co-equal, and co-eternal Absolute Righteousness. So God's Personal Love is always directed toward Perfect Righteousness. In Personal Love, it is the virtue, attractiveness or compatibility of the object which is emphasized.

At the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, the individual becomes the object of God's Personal Love because he receives from God the judicial imputation of God's own Divine Righteousness. The Personal Love of God can only Love perfect righteousness therefore, God has personal rapport Love for believers ONLY because they have received from God the imputation of His Absolute Righteousness at the point their making the personal choices for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. As a Result of this imputation by God, He can now Love the believer with a Personal Conditional Love. (**Eph 1:5**, **Eph 2:4**, **Eph 2:7**, **Eph 2:10**)

Since God the Father's Absolute Righteousness is imputed to the new believer at the moment of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, and because God the Son's Righteousness is shared as a result of Positional Sanctification through the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit, believers in the Church Age have a double portion of God's Righteousness. This also results in the believer becoming part of the Royal Family of God. Therefore, the possession of the Absolute Righteousness of God means three things for the believer:

- Justification: being proclaimed Justified by God, at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

- Becoming the object of God's Personal Love after salvation.
- Being guaranteed to be sustained by logistical grace support for his entire lifetime which comes from the Justice of God to the imputed Righteousness of God in him.

The Love of God & Protocol Plan of God

The motivation in the attributes of God for the unique spiritual life of the Church Age is the Love of God which directs the Righteousness of God as the Point of Reference for the believer's functions in that Spiritual Life. 'Reference' means:

- To direct or focus attention onto something important, something of personal interest.
- Recourse for the purpose of information.
- To endorse a person or course of action.

The Love of God causes the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God to establish the parameters of the Unique Spiritual Life of the Church Age and present this information to the believer to endorse his course of action to execute the Protocol Plan of God to the tactical victory of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The point of reference motivated by the Love of God from the Righteousness of God directs the believer's attention to something important, Bible Doctrine especially the priorities and mandates of God for the post-salvation spiritual life of the Church Age believer. The Motivation from the Love of God causes the point of reference from the Righteousness of God to provide something of personal interest for the Christian, New Testament Mystery Bible doctrine. Point of reference means recourse or access to the infallible word of God from accurate Bible teaching for the purpose of information about the unique spiritual life of the Church Age. The point of reference endorses a course of action related to **Motivational Virtue and Functional Virtue** derived from a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from consistent function within the Divine Dynasphere, the Power System of God. The motivation for all of this is the Love of God, the sponsor of the greatest life that ever can exist. Since in the attributes of God the Love of God is the motivation for the post-salvation spiritual life, it is imperative that the Love of God be involved in punishment when the believer chooses to violate the standards and values of the Point of Reference with God and to become sinful and leave the Plan of God. It is also imperative that the Love of God be involved in his blessing when he adheres to these standards and values and advances in the Spiritual Life. Whether the believer is sinful or spiritual God's Personal Love for him does not ever change. The Personal Love of God is the motivation of God which must pass the regulation of the Righteousness of God in order to engage in the desired functions through the Justice of God.

It was the deliberate contention of Lucifer during the Angelic Conflict Trial for his revolution against God, because he refused to take responsibility for his own bad decisions, that the Love of God was not working with the Righteousness of God and Justice of God in judging him for his revolution against God. In the Angelic Conflict Trial of Satan in Eternity Past, Satan, not wanting the fulfillment of his condemnation to the Lake of Fire, impugned the Character of God by inferring that God was condemning him and all fallen angels using the Righteousness of God and Justice of God but not involving the Love of God and if he were actually a God of Love he would not and could not condemn his creatures to the Lake of Fire. God agreed to allow this appeal to provide a clear DEMONSTRATION to Satan and all of angelic creation that even though his Love is always in effect it is always limited by His Absolute Righteousness and though Love motivates God that motivation must always comply with what the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God demand or accept so that the Justice of God can then provide toward his creatures.

Since divine Integrity is maintained by the Sovereignty of God plus His incorruptible, Immutable, Infinite, Unchanging Virtue, God's Love can never be compromised or compromise the Essence of God in any way nor have its capacity diminished or limited. Therefore, the creatures sinfulness and failure cannot, and does not, change or effect God's perfect, eternal, immutable Love for him. However, the motivated function by the Love of God through the Justice of God based on the standards and values of the Righteousness of God will definitely change according to the status quo of the Creature in question. Leaving the Plan of God for the Plan of Satan causes the Love of God, which desires all members of the Human Race to acquire Eternal Salvation and maximum blessing in time and eternity, to authorize the necessary Divine Discipline to try to motivate this individual to return to the Plan of God. Therefore, even the Divine Discipline one receives is from His Love. Consequently the contention of Satan is proven false in the life of every individual believer and the combination of God's perfect Righteousness and Immutability indicates that divine Love is eternally consistent in its function in coordination with all aspects of the Essence of God.

This is illustrated by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the Cross for all human sins. Christ received the judicial imputation of and was judged for ALL the sins of the entire Human Race without any compromise of divine Essence. As a result of his Substitutionary Spiritual Death as universal payment for All human sins the entire human race is benefited by having the POTENTIAL for Eternal Salvation, and this is a clear demonstration of the Love of God the Father working in coordination with His Righteousness and Justice to

solve the problem of the universal Spiritual Death of mankind. The issue in eternal salvation is non-meritorious faith because the Love of God has provided all of the salvation work and mankind is only required to accept that gift freely. At the cross and whenever the believer is involved in sinfulness, Divine Love connected with the Justice of God motivates the provision of punitive action, but this does not change the Love behind that punitive action.

The Love of God & Grace

The motive behind Grace is Love. But God's Grace motivated by His Love cannot come through the "Grace Pipeline" to man until Absolute Righteousness and Absolute Justice have been satisfied. When The Lord Jesus, The Christ received the judicial imputation of all human sins, He was perfect Righteousness in His humanity having never sinned or violated any divine standard. That satisfied the Righteousness of God as a barrier between man and God. When the Father Judged Jesus for all of mankind's sins, and accepted the payment of his Substitutionary Spiritual Death, the that satisfied the Justice of God and the barrier of Justice was removed. Now the Love of God can motivate the flow of Grace provisions through the "Grace Pipeline" to the regenerate individual because the Righteousness of God and Justice of God have been satisfied by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for one's sins, which the individual has freely accepted as a GIFT from God, thus removing them as an impediment to this Love function. Therefore, man can only meet the Love of God at the cross where he must choose to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone for his personal sins. THEN and only then can the 40 assets from God including the Personal Love of God and Eternal Life come through the Grace pipeline to this new believer. Then, those who appropriate, freely accept, this Grace gift from God in salvation cannot ever be separated from the Love of God. (Rom 8:38-39)

The Love of God toward Grace Policy

This can be classified as 'anthropopathic' Love. In Rom 9:13, God's attitude here describes the difference in divine policy toward a believer and unbeliever. Both the concepts of human love and human hatred are used as anthropopathisms. God doesn't Love nor hate, which is a sin, in the human sense of the terms. God "Loved" Jacob in the sense of perpetuating the new racial species of Israel through Jacob the younger rather than through Esau the elder because Jacob was perpetuating the Spiritual Life first embraced by Abraham and Esau remained as an unbeliever rejecting the Gospel of Christ.

Summary of the Love of God

The principle regarding the Love of God is that Divine Personal Love can be directed only

toward perfection. In its internal sense, Love does not take an object; God Loves His own Integrity. But in its external sense, the Love of God goes toward the other two members of the Godhead, and toward perfect righteousness wherever it may exist. Nothing imperfect can come from perfect God; therefore, the man and the woman came under motivation from the divine attribute of Love for blessing because they had not violated any divine standards or values. Everything man received in the garden had come via the motivation from the Love of God which was acceptable to the Righteousness of God through the Justice of God ONLY for blessing. In Love, God was motivated to provide the trees "good to the sight" as stimulation for their souls, and the trees "good for food" as delicious sustenance for their bodies. (Gen 2:9) Because Adam and the woman were created as adults who did not have to grow up, the Love of God motivated the Righteousness of God to cause the Justice of God to supply them with instantaneous capacity of soul to appreciate their lives in the Garden which they acquired simply by eating the fruit from the Tree of Lives. This required a volitional choice to remain in and function under the Grace Plan of God for their lives in the garden.

All the blessings of the Garden came from the motivation of the Love of God, but there were several things Adam and the woman did not have. There was no function from the Justice of God for discipline or punishment because man had not violated any of the standards or values of the Righteousness of God. As perfect individuals, still sinless, the first two human beings offered no compromise to the character of God thus the Justice of God only functioned as their Point of Contact with God to provide blessing to them. As the guardian of Divine Essence, the Justice of God was not authorized to punish man because he had not violated the standards and values of the Righteousness of God. Therefore, the Justice of God was free to provide for them strictly based on the motivation of the Love of God for blessings.

Only one reference to the standards of the Righteousness of God and the Justice of God regarding the potential for condemnation and Divine Discipline existed in the Garden. This was a warning that the Righteousness of God would restrict the Love of God motivation for functions of the Justice of God which would then become their point of contact for judgment and the condemnation of Divine Discipline IF they ate from the forbidden Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. In contrast to the Tree of Lives, which gave man and woman an opportunity to express their positive volition toward and appreciation for God's plan and provision, the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil embodied Satan's plan and was chosen by God an an appropriate test for this Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. With regard to the statement of "Good and Evil" the connective use of "and" is not a contrast; it is a *link* between similar concepts. "Good and Evil" was, and still is, the sum total of Satan's policy for ruling the world and for proving himself to be as capable as God in handling creation; to eat from this tree was to acquiesce to and accept this plan of Satan. Ish and Ishah were created perfect and were insulated from the spiritual warfare which already had been raging for an unrevealed length of time in the created universe, and which in fact was being waged unseen all around them. They would continue to be protected from Satan's influence as long as they stayed on positive volition toward God and the Bible Doctrine principles taught them by The Lord Jesus, The Christ in the garden in the "cool of the evenings".

A principle is revealed which indicates that Integrity is required for effective Personal Love. Man lived under the Motivation of the Love of God for blessing in the Garden because he did not violate any standards of the Righteousness of God, but there are some things that even perfect Personal Love cannot do. It cannot maintain motivation for blessing and provide Eternal Life because there is no permanence in a relationship based solely upon Personal Love. God's Personal Love, like all His attributes, is Immutable, Eternal and Perfect; but man, with his free will could change at any moment and become imperfect by violating the standards and values of the Righteousness of God and thereby no longer be able to be the object of the Personal Love of God. All man had to do in the garden was eat the forbidden fruit, which he did. God's Love could not guarantee that man would never sin, and therefore God's Love could not guarantee that man would be qualified to live with Him forever. Today, the believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, with his Point of Reference being the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God and the Point of Contact being the Justice of God for BOTH blessing and cursing, has the tremendous blessing of Eternal Security because of his personal decision to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is HIS decision to move under this motivation of the Love of God based on his compliance with the standards and values of the Righteousness of God so that the Justice of God could provide for him the blessings of Eternal salvation. At this point he became the object of both the Personal Love of God as well as the Impersonal – Unconditional Love of God who provided according to the principles of GRACE all that was needed for him to have Eternal Life and Eternal Security without regard to his character or condition. He thus becomes a member of the Royal Family of God forever, and nothing, not even God Himself, can remove him from his position in Christ. (Rom 8:32) In fact, he has more than eternal security, also temporal security, so that when he chooses to effectively use his Logistical Grace provisions from God and reaches spiritual maturity, he then comes under complete security for the Escrow Super – Grace blessings he receives from the Justice of God God in time.

Every day when the Lord came to the Garden at sundown, He provided all the Bible Doctrine that Adam and the woman needed; He repeated the prohibition each day and warned them of the results of disobedience. And if the original parents had gone through that particular day without violating His Norms and Standards and Scale of Values, He renewed the contract with them for another twenty four hours, never more, never less. In perfection, man was given one day at a time. (Gen. 2:17) Love was unable to motivate the Righteousness of God and Justice of God provide Ish and the woman with Eternal Security based on their functions because they possessed VOLITION, but moreover, it was unable to stabilize them and their volition even for one day at a time. Divine Love provided Bible Doctrine, and Bible Doctrine does sustain, but divine Love itself cannot sustain even perfect man in the face of temptation. Therefore, in Human History for all of the Human Race, Human volition is the sustainer or the spoiler.

When the woman was tempted, she failed to resist the subtleties of Satan because sometime between her creation and her fall she had developed arrogance and lost respect for authority. She had rejected all authority but her own; instead of responding, she had begun to react. And having turned her back on Adam's leadership and protection, she demonstrated a complete lack of common sense when she started talking to a stranger, Satan indwelling her serpent pet,

as though he were an old friend. She should have recognized Satan's cynical innuendos as being anti-doctrinal and immediately told Adam. But she did not because she had rejected her husband's authority. Adam was not the only authority over her which she had rejected. The other Authority designed to protect her was the Lord Jesus Christ and the Bible doctrine that He communicated. Even though she had been attending Bible class every evening, she had stopped concentrating. She apparently resented the Lord's teaching, especially His prohibition of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. The woman's rejection of the Lord's authority was clearly demonstrated in her conversation with Satan; she leapt at the prospect of becoming smarter than Ish and as smart as God. Furthermore, given an opportunity to comment on a point of doctrine (Satan was flattering her by asking), she gave a wrong and distorted interpretation. Christ had taught her, "thou shalt not eat of it," but in her vanity she added to the Word of God by saying "I cannot eat *or touch* the forbidden fruit". She added to the truth by suggesting that the tree was somehow poisonous, which it was not. She evidently believed that it was, however, for after taking the fruit from the tree she carried it around as if to mock the Lord and then deliberately ate the fruit. If her soul had been saturated with doctrine, she would have been impervious to Satan's flattery, but instead, her soul was filled with vanity which actually drew in Satan's false compliments! She was deceived by being flattered. Her vanity was not sinful because the only sin, violation of the standards of God, possible in the Garden was disobedience to the divine prohibition. But she set herself up for the Fall by rejecting every authority designed to protect her. She cast aside the awe and respect which holds together true Love. Wanting to be a "free spirit," she ended up with her Human Spirit completely freed from her life and found herself spiritually dead.

Throughout her temptation by the serpent, the woman's point of reference with God, who was motivated by His perfect Love, was His attribute of Absolute Righteousness so that the Justice of God was only required to provide blessing. Why could the Love of God not sustain her in the crisis? The Love of God can only motivate the Essence of God based on the creature's acceptance or rejection of the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God. The Love of God can only motivate to bless through the function of the Justice of God when the object adheres to the Righteousness of God. When the object violates the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God then the Love of God motivates the Justice of God to engage in correcting this aberrance by providing adversity or pressure in some way. The Love of God motivated the Righteousness of God to activate the Justice of God to provide Bible Doctrine for them in the Garden, but where negative volition rejected the authority of the Word of God, Love was only able to motivate corrective measures for that behavior. The Justice of God is free to bless *or* punish based on the motivation of the Love of God and adherence or rejection of the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God. Let's fact it, in reality, PUNISHMENT from Justice is a much stronger motivator to resist temptation than is blessing. Love, to provide motivation for blessing required Adam's and the woman's consistent positive volition regarding the standards and values of the Righteousness of God, established for them ONLY as the prohibition of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. While the Love of God can motivate for cursing or discipline when one is under Negative Volition the Justice of God can function equally well toward positive volition, toward believer or unbeliever, for blessing. Love, is helpless to provide

blessing toward man after the Fall until and unless his volition becomes compliant with the Righteousness of God. Love can only motivate the Righteousness of God to engage functions of the Justice of God based on compatibility with the results of the VOLITIONAL choices of man.

For all believers in Human History the Love of God FOLLOWS the standards and values of the Righteousness of God. The Righteousness of God provides the standards and values of the CAPACITY for Love in God, eternally and infinitely, and requires equivalent Righteousness as its object. Therefore the Personal Love of God follows a specific course from the Absolute Righteousness in Him to the Righteousness of God imputed to the believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The ONLY reason God can ever Love believers with Personal Love is because He has given the believer His Absolute Righteousness. The truly amazing thing is that GOD has the same Impersonal – Unconditional Love for every Christian whether he is advancing or retrogressing, spiritual or carnal, saturated with Evil or saturated with Bible Doctrine from functioning under GRACE. Therefore, what the Love of God wants for man the Righteousness of God must approve so that the Justice of God can provide it. The Love of God is Impersonal or Unconditional FROM the Integrity of God toward all believers because all possess the identical Righteousness of God and this results in his OBLIGATION to provide Logistical Grace as lifetime support. The fact is that the Love of God is only the MOTIVE and never the source of anything, blessing or cursing, from God; while the Justice of God is the ONLY SOURCE from God, and the Righteousness of God encompasses all the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values to which both are subject. The Love of God is PERSONAL toward those believers like Abraham who become winners in the Power System of God by attaining Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and it ONLY motivates the Justice of God in compliance with the Righteousness of God to provide for these believers ONLY, Escrow Super – Grace blessings. These are the believers who use their own volition and are persistent in the execution of the Protocol Plan of God and conform to the function of The Lord Jesus, The Christ as he was described on the Mt. of Transfiguration by GOD to Peter.

Impersonal – Unconditional Love from the Integrity of God is the only Love of God that is directed toward the unbeliever who lacks the Righteousness of God imputed at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and this is what motivated God to provide the mechanics for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Love of God is Impersonal – Unconditional Love from the Integrity of God toward all believers in the provision of Logistical Grace support after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, interim GRACE after death and the Resurrection Body after the resurrection of each dispensation of believers. This Interim Grace provision does not differentiate between the believer who dies under Dying Grace Blessings or the Divine Discipline of the Sin Unto Death. Therefore, at the very point of physical death the Human Soul and Human Spirit of the believer leave the human body and enter an interim body and this reflects the principle of God's Impersonal – Unconditional Love from the Integrity of God. God gives the same interim body to every believer after their physical death to LOSERS who fail to live the Spiritual Life as well as WINNERS who succeed in living and completely executing the Spiritual Life. Therefore, God is as gracious toward the LOSER as he is toward the WINNER believer and when the rapture occurs every believer also receives a resurrection body.

There are 3 places where God discerns but does not discriminate:

- At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God with the provision of 40 assets including Eternal Life.
  - Logistical Grace begins at this point and its origin is the Justice of God and the recipient is the Righteousness of God imputed to the new believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God
  - This goes to ALL believers for their ENTIRE life no matter their personal status quo in the Spiritual Life.
- At physical death the provision of an Interim Body and Interim Blessing in the presence of the Lord.
- AT the Resurrection ALL believers, winners or losers, receive the Resurrection Body for their Eternal Life with God.

The Love of God is PERSONAL Love in the provision of temporal and eternal Escrow Super or Ultra Super – Grace and Surpassing – Grace blessings and rewards to the WINNER believer who completes execution of the Protocol Plan of God in his lifetime and minor blessings to any believer who advances in the Spiritual Life. The Impersonal – Unconditional Love from the Integrity of God is NON-discriminating. So the believer is mandated, in his Royal Priesthood and Royal Ambassadorship, to function under Impersonal – Unconditional Love based on HIS OWN Integrity. Impersonal – Unconditional Love must be directed toward ALL, whether they are attractive or unattractive, whether they hate you or love you because it emphasizes the Virtue and Integrity of the subject never the attractiveness or lack of it in the Object. The Love of God as personal Love comes to us from the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and continues on forever. This Love perpetually exists as a result of God giving to us his Absolute Righteousness at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The believer cannot lose the imputed Righteousness of God therefore he cannot lose the Personal Love of God nor his eternal salvation though he may fail God in many ways. (Heb 12:6)

The Veracity of God

Definition

Veracity is the quality of being true or the habit of telling the truth; it is truthfulness or honesty, especially when consistent or habitual. Veracity also connotes precision or accuracy and something true, a truth.

Veracity & Deity

Veracity means that God is absolute truth and the sum total of divine Veracity revealed to the human race is bound up in the canon of Scripture. Before the Canon of the Bible was completed, God's Veracity was revealed in various ways:

- He spoke verbally to the recipients (Gen 17:1-2; Heb 6:17-18)
- He sent angels to teach
- He used prophets, priests, and other human communicators which he taught by the 1st 2 means

Veracity (Ps 33:4, **Heb 6:18**, Num 23:19) explains God AS ABSOLUTE TRUTH. Therefore, God honors the Absolute Truths he has revealed to man through Bible Doctrine when it is resident in the soul of the believer. This is one of the great principles to be derived from an understanding of the divine attributes of God. God is Truth as one of his attributes, therefore, He must honor Truth resident in the Believer's soul. God vindicates and honors His Word wherever it is found so that a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the soul of the believer results in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God or a completed relationship with the Integrity of God. At the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the new believer receives the Judicial Grace Imputation of the Righteousness of God to provide a Target for functions from the Justice of God. If he uses his time in this life properly and accumulates a saturation level of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul he has accumulated the THINKING OF CHRIST (1Cor 2:16) which is tantamount to the principles regulating and forming the Justice of God. This completes his relationship to the Integrity of God by allowing the Love of God to direct incredible benefit and blessing to him.

However, now that the canon of Scripture is completed, God speaks only through His written word, the Old Testament Scripture and New Testament Scripture bible. The divine decree, through which God established the existence of every detail of reality, is based on all the attributes of who and what He is, which He has objectively revealed in the written canon of Scripture. God's Veracity guarantees His absolute freedom from compromise, contradiction, or falsehood in all He thinks, says, or does. (Deut 32:4)

Consistency of thought *is* rationality, and by virtue of His Immutability, Omniscience, and Ve-

racity, God is perfectly rational and totally logical. Divine Veracity is not merely Truth toward other persons, but God is and must be true to Himself, His own essence, His character. Man says, "I speak the truth," but God says, "I am the truth". (John 14:6, Ps 12:6) God does not acquire the truth, He is the truth from eternity past. Within God every truth in every form of knowledge dwells in absoluteness. The application of all of this is that in reality, when functioning objectively, there ARE absolutes not just relatives. This accounts for the absolute dogmatism of the Bible Doctrine of the Word of God which guarantees the genuineness of divine revelation. (**Deut 32:4**, 1John 5:20, John 6:32, John 15:1, Heb 8:2) Bible Doctrine, Absolute Truth, is the expression of the Integrity of God and it is directed toward Himself and in part revealed to mankind. God's Veracity is clearly evident in His words (John 8:45-46), in His works (Ps 33:4), and in His functions (Rev 15:3). Therefore, God does not and cannot compromise with what He says in all His revelations, including His mandates, promises, and warnings. The Veracity of God the Father is affirmed by God the Son. (John 7:28, John 17:3, John 14:6, 1John 5:7) God's Truth is therefore first directed toward Himself and then revealed to us through the varied mechanisms God has used in the past to enlighten man and now ONLY through the written canon of scripture. God is Absolute Truth because He cannot ever be unfaithful or untruthful to Himself.

If God has made a promise, His Veracity must be satisfied, God cannot fail to fulfill that obligation, therefore, God will ALWAYS keep His promise and fulfill every facet of His word. Having made a promise to Abram veracity had to be satisfied and God could not back out of the obligation of his promise. The ritual of Circumcision was simply a recognition by Abram of the fact that even though he was completely sexually dead God could and would revive his sexual function along with that of Sarah. Therefore Abraham through circumcision having reached and held the status quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, became the father of a new race, and circumcision was the sign of his Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God NOT ITS CAUSE.

The Relative Attribute of Veracity (**Ps 33:4, Heb 6:18, Num 23:19**) explains God AS ABSOLUTE Truth. Therefore, being Truth, God honors the Absolute Truths of Bible Doctrine he has revealed to man when it is made to be constantly in residence in the soul of the believer. The fact that God is perfect Veracity toward others is a secondary aspect of his character as a relative attribute related to moral beings. The primary fact is that billions and billions of years before any creature existed, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit were each true to Himself and therefore always has had perfect Integrity based on Absolute Truth. God is the Truth from eternity past and the Truth has never been diminished or compromised in Him. Therefore, God as the Source of Bible Doctrine has provided his Absolute Truth to man because from the Truth that God is comes the Truth He has prepared, presented and preserved for man in the written form of the Canon of Scripture, as Bible Doctrine. Therefore, the characteristic of the perfection of divine Veracity guarantees that divine revelation in any form, spoken (pre-canon) or written (Canon), is accurate, perfect, and absolute. (**Deut 32:4, 1John 5:20, John 6:32, Heb 8:2**)

Veracity Guarantee

God provides real options and opportunities so that man has genuine freedom of choice. God's Veracity guarantees that any divine offer is legitimate. Because God IS truth, if He made an "offer" to the Jews and held them responsible for their decision (Luke 13:34-35), however, if no genuine option existed, He would be violating His Veracity and Righteousness. Veracity is the TRUTH of God's thinking, Immutability means this thinking cannot change and is perfect and **1Cor 2:16** tells us that Bible Doctrine is the thinking of Christ. Therefore Bible Doctrine becomes the confidence of the believer IF he will learn it and then apply it to his life. It is the Veracity and Immutability of God which guarantee ALL of His revelations including ALL of his promises. Because God IS Truth and can only tell the truth, lies are an insult to the Veracity of God. Therefore, it becomes clear that the principles of EVIL, which are Lies directed toward the GRACE Plan of God in the attempt to prevent completion of the DEMONSTRATION of God and fulfillment of the sentence on Satan to the Lake of Fire, are completely incompatible with the GRACE and Veracity of God and unacceptable to the Integrity of God. Because God is Absolute Veracity, Absolute Truth, He can only reveal Himself in terms of truth, therefore, Bible Doctrine IS Absolute Truth. God's being Infinite includes His Veracity, His Absolute Truth, therefore, the application of God's truth, Bible Doctrine, to one's life causes him to grow spiritually.

Veracity & History

Therefore, Bible Doctrine is absolute truth while the facts of history are true but not necessarily truth. The facts of history at any given time may be the function of man under the influence of Evil to produce sin, crime, Human Good, deception, lies, etc., but their occurrence is true. Lies are told, deception occurs, so while that is true it is not Truth. The Doctrines of the Word of God ARE Absolute Truth while the facts of history, both good and bad, are simply true facts. Therefore, true describes the accuracy of the historical events as they come from the reality established by the Divine Decree, while truth is both an Attribute of Eternal and Infinite God and the content of the Bible Doctrine. The source of truth is God, the revelation of it is Bible Doctrine; the source of what is true is history as it unfolds from the Divine Decree established by God. The believer who rightly divides the Word of TRUTH will always distinguish between what is true and what is Absolute Truth.

The administration of the Absolute Truth from God occurs through His Grace policy. The Veracity of God guarantees both the Absolute Truth of Bible Doctrine and the accuracy of everything that happens in Human History, both true and false. Therefore, the Absolute Truth which is Bible Doctrine, must be distinguished from the facts of Human History which include both the true and the false. Therefore, Veracity is one of the most important parts of our understanding of what constitutes the Christian way of life. In addition God honors all Truth where it exists and punishes the false in Human History. Only Divine Truth can advance the believer and only the Lies of false doctrine can hinder the advancement of the believer. Therefore, as a part of His Veracity, God reveals to man the TRUTH of his potential for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to the point of Eternal Life with him and the Eternal Security that it WILL occur.

Veracity and Faithfulness.

God is Infinite Perfection in Absolute Truth and Faithfulness and that Truth is expressed to man in Bible Doctrine. God honors and vindicates Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul of the believer so that with spiritual growth there is increased capacity and incredible blessing. Therefore, the Christian cannot grow up spiritually by things he does such as witnessing, praying, doing things around the Local Church or in helping others. Beginning at the very moment of one making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, God provides divine Logistical Grace support to the believer for his entire life regardless of how good or bad he may be. This Logistical Grace support is to provide EVERY believer with the Equality of Opportunity and Privilege to engage in consistent Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation as Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and by this means reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and achieve a Tactical Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. In effect God provides everything a believer needs to move from Spiritual Infancy to Spiritual Maturity and in that process develop the capacity for life which God then rewards with 7 categories of incredible Escrow Super – Grace blessings.

God's faithfulness is eternally linked to His Veracity which is Absolute Truth. (Deut 32:4) That Veracity is manifest in everything He does, in all of creation. (Ps 86:15, Ps 25:10, Rev 15:3, Dan 4:37, Ps 33:4, Ps 111:7-8, 1Kings 17:24, Ps 19:9, Ps 119:151, Ps 138:2, John 17:17, 2Cor 6:7, Eph 1:13) Above all else His Veracity is manifest in His Word, Bible Doctrine derived from the Completed Canon of Scripture. (2Sam 7:28, Ps 119:142) Divine Veracity as part of the Essence of God is an expression of the Righteousness of God. (**Deut 32:4**) The principle is that IF God is to be faithful to us, and HE IS, He must first be Truthful with us. Man therefore, must have all the understandable facts concerning Him as well as mankind in his creation. Therefore, the sum total of what man can comprehend as divine Veracity to the human race is bound up in the completed Canon of Scripture. Before the Canon of Scripture, the Bible was completed, God's Veracity was manifested to mankind in various ways. However, now that the Canon of Scripture is completed, God speaks only through His Written Word, the Canonical Bible.

At the Feast of Tabernacles, Jesus answered the unbelieving Jews by saying He had come from God the Father who was TRUE. (**John 7:28**) He prayed that all of mankind would know the only true God. (**John 17:3**) Of God the Son, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, John said that Jesus had come in order that man might know God the Father who is TRUE, and the one whom believers are in union with by the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit, The Lord Jesus, The Christ who is true. (1John 5:20, John 1:14, John 14:6, Rev 19:11) John also said that God the Holy Spirit bears constant witness to the TRUTH of God because He also is Absolute Truth. (1John 5:7, John 14:17, John 15:26, John 16:13)

Veracity & Arrogance of Ignorance

The Power System of Satan which begins with the Interlocking System of Arrogance includes the Arrogance of Ignorance which rejects the fact that God is Absolute Truth, Veracity, as an eternal part of His character. Therefore, because God is Absolute Truth, Veracity, He cannot be complicated by ignorance, arrogance, or the resultant absurdities of life. Consequently,

God's Plan, Will, and Purpose for every believer's life is related to His Absolute Truth and it is impossible for the believer to execute the Protocol Plan of God and thereby receive the Escrow Super – Grace blessings which glorify God apart from cognition of the Absolute Truth of Bible Doctrine.

The Arrogance of Ignorance results from rejection of Absolute Truth categorically. This is rejection of Divine Truth in 3 categories:

- The Gospel of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for the unbeliever
- Laws of Divine Establishment for both believer and unbeliever
- The entire content of Bible Doctrine for the believer

This rejection eventually builds Scar Tissue of the Soul resulting in strong delusion so that the arrogant one in ignorance can only believe the lie. Because of a rejection of Absolute Truth, these individuals function under Self Righteous Arrogance in prosperity and Self Pity in adversity so that the oscillation between these leads to total instability. Because God is Veracity He cannot be complicated by ignorance or absurdities. Man's life is constantly complicated by ignorance therefore, it will be complicated by absurdities. Therefore, God makes war against the Arrogance of Ignorance and the Absurdity of any involvement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance. (James 4:4, James 4:6, 1Pet 5:5) Consequently, the Arrogance of Ignorance is the greatest enemy of the Veracity of God. Man's I.Q. is meaningless unless it is exploited through Spiritual I.Q. in learning Bible Doctrine or Laws of Divine Establishment. Therefore, God gives grace to the humble individual because the humble have learned Bible Doctrine and / or the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions as believer or unbeliever. The Veracity of God means GOD IS TRUTH and this is an eternal part of the Divine Character of God therefore God always makes WAR against that which is not true because it is absurd and Arrogant. Therefore, when under demon influence from residing in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems GOD makes war against both believers and unbelievers.

The Omnipresence of God

God is Eternally present everywhere. (Deut 4:39, Ps 139:8, Prov 15:3, Acts 17:27) The whole of God is in every place. God is the total of His essence, without diffusion, expansion, multiplication, or division, therefore, He penetrates and fills the entire universe and everything beyond the universe to infinity. (Ps 139:7, Jer 23:23-24, Acts 17:27) God is also free to be local as He was with Moses on the mountain. (Ex 19:18-24) He resided in the Holy of Hollies in the Temple as the Shekinah Glory. (Ex 40:34, Lev 16:2). He "became flesh and tabernacled among us" (John 1:14) while at the same time existing throughout all space and beyond all space.

Omnipresence is the term descriptive of space in relationship to God. Immensity is the term descriptive of God's relationship to space. Since God is the creator of space, if space were defined in boundaries, God would exceed those boundaries to infinity. The conception of God which is sustained by the Scriptures is that He is everywhere present. (Prov 15:3) Such an apprehension is indeed hard for the puny finite human mind to form. God is personally present everywhere. The whole of God is in every place. God, in the total of His essence, is without diffusion, expansion, multiplication, or division, and penetrates and fills the universe. (Ps 139:7-8, Ps 139:18, Jer 23:23-24, Acts 17:27) God sustains space and time and gives it purpose and value. God sustains the changing realm of succeeding events (Linear Time) and is conscious of every movement and every action of every creature in all of creation and particularly in Human History. Therefore, God is omnipresent and ubiquitous, that is, He is found or exists everywhere. (Is 66:1, Deut 4:39) He is the Sovereign over of both Space and Time and therefore, Human History, which is contained in and delineated by both Space and Time. These things are in reality incomprehensible to man but the fact is that God IS personally present everywhere at all times. Unfortunately, when man tries to understand the invisible spiritual conflict in which he is engaged during Human History, the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, he often ascribes this ability to Satan and his Fallen Angelic followers TO WHOM IT DOES NOT APPLY. When they are present here they are not anywhere else. This IS the fallacy which many deluded individuals apply to Lucifer considering him to be able to be in multiple places at the same time. During the Upper Room discourse, Lucifer was indwelling Judas Iscariot so Jesus WAITED until Judas left the meeting and to go to betray him, and then He explained the coming of the Church Age with its mystery doctrines in his absence. It was not until Lucifer received reports from his fallen angelic followers who were still present in the upper room that he realized the implications of this new dispensation and then INTENSIFIED his attacks directing them toward every believer and no longer against The Lord Jesus, The Christ who is absent in this dispensation.

God however, is not limited by space or time; He invented both of them and He is immanent and transcendent of them, but having invented them for man's existence He recognizes space and time in man's functions. God's presence is not limited by time or space because he created time and space specifically for the DEMONSTRATION of Human History. (1Kings 8:27. Is 66:1, Deut 4:39) It should be a sobering thought for the unbeliever to realize that he cannot

escape the presence of God (**Ps 139:7**, **Prov 15:3**) but this should be comforting for believers to know that He will never leave them nor forsake them. (Heb 13:5, Ps 23:6, **Ps 139:8-10**) God's Immanence in relationship to space and time means that God indwells all of space. God's Transcendence regarding space and time means that God existed prior to, is exalted above it, and is the inventor of both. (John 14:23, **Jer 23:23-24**, **Acts 17:27**)

Omnipresence is expressed in the fact that heaven cannot contain God, that He is actually far, far greater than heaven. (**1Kings 8:27**, **Acts 17:24**) He is free to become flesh and dwell among us, John 1:14. The Father is "above all, and through all, and in you all". (Eph 4:6, **Jer 23:24**) God the Son is present where two or three are met together unto His name (Matt 18:20, Matt 28:20, Col 1:27). The Spirit, like the Father and the Son, is said to indwell every believer. (Rom 8:9) The difficulty for the finite mind arises when both revelation and abstract reason assert the ubiquity, or Omnipresence, of God. All other beings known to man, including angels, are restricted to a given place at a given time. Material things occupy some part of space, but never all of it. Space has been defined as "extension void of matter or body, and capable of receiving or containing matter or body" (Dr. Dick, *Theology*, 98). It is thus that space exceeds all that it contains. God is the cause of space and is therefore not subject to it. (**1Kings 8:27**) God exists beyond spatial limitations. He is Immanent and Transcendent. Immanence means His entire essence is always present everywhere in nature, in history, in all the affairs of mankind (**Jer 23:23-24**; **Acts 17:27-28**). Transcendence means He is independent of the created universe so that no particular place exclusively contains Him (Ps 113:5-6, Is 55:8-9, John 8:23). Immanence and Transcendence exist in balance, so that (Is 6:3), His whole being is present in every point in the universe, while at the same time He is "holy" and "lofty and exalted" infinitely beyond the universe. (Is 6:1, **Is 6:3**) He pervades the universe, while at the same time He is free to be in a specific location such as:

- Giving the Law to Moses (Deut 4:10)
- As a Theophany (Gen 18:1, Ex 3:2-6, Num 14:10, 1Kings 8:10-11, John 12:37-41)
- As the incarnate person of Jesus Christ (John 1:14)
- Indwelling of the believer (John 14:20, John 14:23, 2Cor 6:16).

Therefore, Omnipresence assures mankind that no believer will ever be alone. (Heb 13:5) God the Father fills heaven and earth. (**Jer 23:23-24**) God the Son who is in the Father and in the believer (**John 14:20 Col 1:27**) promises to always be with the believer. (**Matt 28:20**) God the Holy Spirit indwells all members of the Royal Family of God in this Church Age. (1Cor 6:19) Therefore, the equality of the trinity means that like all characteristics of the Essence of God Omnipresence refers to all three persons of the Trinity. In fact, Jesus Christ, in his deity, holds the universe together. God being omnipresent and Lord of both time and history, therefore, relates to the fact that Jesus Christ controls within the DEMONSTRATION OF GOD, Human History.

Therefore clearly, Omnipresence naturally relates God to the universe where other beings are and as present with them. There are at least three arguments for the divine Immensity and Omnipresence which abstract reason advances:

- The perfection of God demands that He be present everywhere.
  - If some place were void of Him, the human mind could conceive of a greater being who filled all places and thus God would be imperfect to the degree in which He did not answer the idea of immensity.
  - To suppose, therefore, God to exist only in one part of the universe, to be in heaven but not upon earth, to circumscribe his essence within any boundaries however widely extended, would be to conceive of him as similar to his creatures.
- The very nature of God requires that He be everywhere present.
  - The exercise of His attributes is not restricted to locality but is ubiquitous, hence, as He is where His attributes are, He is Himself ubiquitous.
- Since God used no mechanism or agents in creation and since all came into being at the same time, He was present at that time wherever creation took place.

The real danger is that the puny human mind, when attempting to make real the ubiquity of God, will think of Him as diffused abroad in the sense that only a minute part of Him is present in a given place, as human life is but partially present in any particular part of the body which it occupies. God, however, is wholly present in every place. If the divine nature is resident in many places, that is not accomplished by diffusion to the end that each may share a small portion of that nature. He is wholly present as fully as though He were nowhere else, Father, Son, and Spirit, in every human temple in which He dwells, and in every part of His dominion. Dr. Samuel Clarke has well said: "That which we can most safely affirm, and which no atheist can say is absurd, and which nevertheless is sufficient to all wise and good purposes, is this; that whereas all finite and created beings can be present but in one definite place at once, and corporeal beings even in that one place very imperfectly and unequally, to any purpose of power and activity, only by the successive motion of different members and organs; the Supreme Cause, on the contrary, being an infinite and most simple essence, and comprehending all things perfectly in himself, *is at all times equally* present, both in his simple essence, and by the immediate and perfect exercise of all his attributes, to *every point* of his boundless immensity, as if it were really all but one single point" (*Samuel Clarke, Discourse on Being and Attributes*, p. 46, cited by Dick, *ibid.*, p. 100).

Consequently, it is in no way reasonable for the finite mind to suppose that it can understand the divine mode of Omnipresence. (**Ps 139:6**) The Scriptures abound with declarations regarding the divine ubiquity. (Ps 139:7-12, Amos 9:2) To reasonable men, the Omnipresence of God becomes a power to restrain the impulse to wrong action. (Gen 16:13) With similar effectiveness, the Omnipresence of God is an indispensable consolation to the ones having received his Perfect Righteousness. The point is that man cannot go where God is not! To the righteous, honorable man in every place and at all times he may meet a friend, a protector, and a supporter. The voice of thunder, the raging of the ocean, the fury of the tempest all announce his presence. The believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ therefore has nothing to fear of anything in this life because the Love of God for them presides over the commotions of the elements. They readily perceive Him in the more tranquil scenes of nature, in the silent progress of vegetation, in the smiles of the skies and clouds of the heavens, and in the regular logistical provisions which supply their returning needs, and diffuses much happiness among all

classes of animated beings! The thought that He, God, in whom they repose absolute confidence, is so near that they may always assure themselves of ready and effectual aid is delightful! It is these thoughts which are fitted to enliven every scene, to sweeten every condition, to make the springs of joy burst out in the parched and thirsty wilderness, to clothe the naked and cheerless waste, to give a relish to a dry morsel and a cup of cold water. It will lighten the pressure of poverty, and soothe the pangs of affliction. It will dissipate the horrors of prison and console the exile from his country and his friends. The believer may LOSE all the details of life but NO ONE, no friend or enemy can ever succeed in causing him to think or complain that they have taken away his God. (**Ps 73:23-24**)

Omnipresence vs Pantheism

Omnipresence is not pantheism, since pantheism denies the existence of the life and personality of God. Pantheism says God is in every object and this is a false doctrine. God the Son, The Deity of the Lord Jesus, The Christ, being present at all times, in all places, (**Jer 23:24**) creating and sustaining both time and space, also maintains them. While the humanity of Christ was an infant in a cradle, the Deity of Christ was maintaining time and space. Therefore, divine Omnipresence is God being both in space and in time, and also totally outside of, above, and superior to space and time. Having created space, space is subject to God, therefore ALL scientific discoveries about Space and its consistent functions form into DIVINE LAWS not Scientific Laws.

Omnipresence & Creation of Man

The Omnipresence of God provides Him with the availability to create soul life and human life outside the mothers womb on the occasion of every physical birth in the human race. Every individual is the beneficiary of two creative acts of God:

- The creation of soul life
- The imputation of that soul life to the biological life of a fetus creating Human Life.

As a part of his Omnipresence God fills space and time with creative acts. The Omniscience of God in divine fiat plus the Omnipresence of God (present at all times in all places) plus the Omnipotence of God which has created and continually sustains time and space, therefore, creates the individual at the very point of his physical birth. The human zygote or fetus cannot determine that a human being will come into existence; because the zygote or fetus in the mothers womb is not a union of immortal soul and the Biological Life of corporeal matter. Whether the zygote or fetus eventuates in a human being or NOT, is determined by forces outside the zygote and its informational capacity, which in fact is ZERO, and these forces include:

- The Sovereignty of God
- The Omniscience of God
- The Omnipotence of God
- The Omnipresence of God.
- The Love of God
- The Justice of God

Omnipresence and the Believer

In eternity past God the Father when He devised his plan for creation, knew about the circumstances of this generation. God is perfect in His essence, and because He is perfect essence He devised a perfect plan. His Omnipresence in this generation in time means He is right here, He always knows what is going on because he is a witness to it. Omnipresence means He is personally here, an eyewitness to every activity of each and every individual life and of all angelic history and Human History which in fact is his DEMONSTRATION to angelic creation of the consistency of function of his Essence.

The Omnipresence of God is one of the factors that made it impossible for Jesus Christ to go to the cross as God. Deity cannot reduce itself to one place; therefore, He had to become true humanity in order to be crucified. When Jesus Christ received the imputation and subsequent judgment for all human sins He did not do so in His Deity but in His own HUMAN body. (1Pet 2:24) All 3 members of the Trinity have Co-equal and Co-eternal Omnipresence; God the Father (2Chron 2:6), God the Son (**Matt 28:20**, Eph 1:23), God the Holy Spirit. (**Ps 139:7**)

Therefore, Heathenism is a choice because in His Omnipresence God is always everywhere; He therefore overlooks no one who desires a relationship with him. (2Chron 16:9, Ps 34:15) With regard to Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, His Omnipresence is not an issue, except that He witnesses man's failures, and has known them from Eternity Past and still provided soul life for him at his physical birth and a mechanism to enable man to acquire forgiveness and a relationship with Him. Jesus Christ is a personal witness, God the Father is a personal witness, and God the Holy Spirit is a personal witness to anything that any person may think, say or do, and therefore, there is no way that any member of the Godhead can be deceived. Being Omnipresence God has overlooked no detail of any situation of pressure or prosperity, and His comfort is as near as Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the individual Christian.

The Knowledge of God

Definition

- Omniscience is God's objective knowledge of the universe and all the self conscious creatures in it, angelic and human.
  - Omniscience is not all the knowledge of God but is one category only.
- Omniscience refers to creatures and His creation.

All God's knowledge about creatures has always existed and God has always known everything about every creature that has ever existed or ever will exist. Since God is infinite this knowledge is without regard to time or space or any other limitation. Omniscience, in dealing with the universe and with creatures knows everything that has ever happened since creatures existed and everything which will ever happen. The Omniscience of God is outside of the self knowledge of God.

Omniscience, an English word is derived from two Latin words: 'omnis', meaning "all" and 'sciens', meaning "knowing" therefore it means "all-knowing". Omniscience (Ps 139) can be classified in three ways:

- Eternal
  - God is eternal life and being omniscient, He has all knowledge, has always known everything. (Acts 15:18, John 21:17)
- Comprehensible
  - Many Infinite things which are incomprehensible to the puny finite mind of man are clearly comprehensible to God.
    - The Bible reveals only a small fraction of God's knowledge, only that which man is to some extent capable of understanding. (Rom 11:33)
- Wise
  - Total knowledge as well as total wisdom belong to God's Omniscience. (Eph 3:10, 1Sam 16:7, Ps 44:21, Ps 147:5, Prov 3:19, Prov 5:21, Prov 17:3, Is 40:13-14, Jer 17:10, Jer 51:15, Nah 1:7, Matt 6:18, Rom 8:27, Rom 11:33)
    - Wisdom is the ability to use knowledge and experience to make good decisions and sound judgments based on what has been learned and from experience, or from the knowledge and understanding that gives this ability.

Omniscience is the second category of God's knowledge and it has two facts:

- Omniscience knew every thought, every motive, ever decision, every action of every person who ever lived and how it relates to the thoughts, actions motives, decisions of every other person.
- Omniscience also knows the alternatives, the things that could have happened and did not happen.

God is wise; He has perfect wisdom because he has Absolute, Infinite, Perfect Knowledge of all that is knowable, whether actual or merely possible. There never was a point in his existence when He did not know everything that is knowable. Moreover, God never learns anything because He has always known everything; He knows the end from the beginning (Ps 33:13-15, Ps 139:1-4, Ps 147:5, Prov 15:3, Is 36:9-10; Is 44:28, Mal 3:16, Matt 6:8, Matt 10:29-30, Acts 15:8, Heb 4:3, Heb 4:13, 1John 3:20). He knows firsthand every believer's weaknesses, problems and circumstances and He has personally provided the solutions to these back before creation in Eternity Past.

Every detail of all creation and all of Human History is in God's mind at all times and always has been from eternity past. (**1John 3:20**) This is God's mentality connected with His Infinity. Time has nothing to do with God's knowledge, therefore, Omniscience means that the future is as perspicuous to God as the past regarding his creation. In fact, God foreknows the future, having Decreed it from his Omniscience as a result of His knowing what would actually happen, in order that it WOULD BE UNCHANGEABLE REALITY. Therefore, all events are assured to take place according to His Divine Decree, so that He foreknows, but His foreknowledge is not predetermination but an understanding of what he KNEW would actually happen, so that he has put these things as REALITY into the Divine Decree. He knows every step every individual will ever take, every motivation, thought, decision and action of every creature ever created, but He never interferes with the free will volition which he has freely given to all moral creatures. That is his GRACE Plan in action. Although He never interferes with freewill, God is gracious and all-wise and therefore does not merely sit on the sidelines. He may guide which choice should be made through His gracious influence, through Bible doctrine resident in the soul of the believer or through His control of the variables of life that are beyond human control, very often erroneously called "fate" or "luck". The focus of this chapter will be the Omniscience of God but there will be some considerations of the other categories of the Knowledge of God.

Categories of the Knowledge of God

There are 3 categories of the Knowledge of God

- Self Knowledge – God's knowledge about God, as Divine Self Esteem, which is infinite and eternal.
    - God knows everything about Himself.
    - God is eternally Himself, and knows Himself to be beyond comparison in His absolute and eternal knowledge of ALL things, therefore, He never feels threatened by any blasphemy ever uttered by a creature, angelic or human.

- Each person of the Godhead has infinite and eternal knowledge about Himself as well as the other two persons of the Trinity inasmuch as they have identical essence, therefore, God is said to be one in essence and 3 in personality.
- Each member of the Trinity has perfect subjective knowledge of Himself and all His attributes of deity, plus how they function in relation to Himself and the other members of the Godhead.
- God's self-knowledge is His infinite and eternal genius.

- Foreknowledge – God's knowledge concerning the content of the Divine Decree, the OUTPUT of the Decree as reality in creation and especially Human History.
  - This is God's eternal knowledge of the actual thoughts, motives, decisions, and actions of every creature which ever has been created set into the Divine Decree as REALITY in creation now concerning the Human Race in Human History.
  - Specifically for believers but inclusive of all creation, all of God's knowledge is simultaneous, therefore, there never was a time in all of eternity when God did not know everything about each and every believer in Human History.
  - He knows every thought each believer would have, every motive that would be formed from those thoughts, every decision he would make from thought or lack of thought (which is impulsive), and every action which results. (Is 41:6, Is 42:9, Is 43:9, Is 46:9-10, Acts 2:23, Acts 15:18, 1Pet 1:2)
  - However, NOTHING was or could be foreknown until it was first Decreed and to be decreed it must have been known by the Omniscience of God first.
  - Foreknowledge links man to God in terms of reality and is a means of relating man to the Plan of God as an individual and thereby provide a sense of security.
  - The Believer is never lost or forgotten by God and is always in God's thinking, therefore, the stupidity of self-pity.
  - Foreknowledge makes nothing certain, but merely acknowledges what was known by the Omniscience of God to be certain, the content of the Divine Decree.
- Omniscience – God's total infinite, eternal and perfect knowledge of everything which ever has been, is or will be in all of His CREATION and beyond from Eternity Past and into Eternity Future. (1Sam 2:3, Job 26:6, Job 31:4, Job 34:21, Job 37:16, Job 42:1-2, Ps 139:1-6, Ps 147:4, Jer 16:17, Ez 11:5, Matt 10:29-30)
  - Therefore, this is God's objective knowledge of the universe and all of heaven outside of the universe, dealing with things outside the sphere of self-knowledge regarding CREATION.

- This is the source of INPUT into the Divine Decree using ONLY what God KNEW would occur and would be reality and not what could be or could have been.
- Since the Divine Decree establishes unchangeable reality, Omniscience includes all that is in the Decree plus all that is not part of the Decree.

God is Sovereign. Therefore, His knowledge is superior, it is infinite, eternal, absolute, all encompassing and perfect and in control at all times. God has never lost control of anything. As the creator, Jesus Christ controls Human History and allows the volition of mankind to take man into situations that are very often very miserable even disastrous to him. No matter how desperate or out of control a situation may be, it is never out of the control of The Lord Jesus, The Christ in heaven. (Historical Trend #1) God gave believers a spiritual life to enable them to understand and apply that fact, and never be out of control of themselves in an uncontrollable situation.

Omniscience is God's knowledge about His Creation, including both the actual (what really has been, is, or will be) and the potential or possible (what could have or might have happened), therefore, both the cause and effect, the reality and potential, have always been known to God. Such knowledge in reality transcends human comprehension. Because God, as a person, is perfect, possesses self-consciousness, self-determination, and absolute and simultaneous knowledge of all things, He is absolutely perfect in His knowledge. God's knowledge is never irrational in contrast to many people who have knowledge about many things, but are most often completely irrational, theoretical, and / or speculative. God's knowledge is absolute and compatible with His eternal nature, His sovereign will, His integrity, and His perfection and all of his other attributes and characteristics.

Because He is immutable, God has never changed; and therefore, God's knowledge has never changed God! Because God cannot change He cannot be inaccurate in His knowledge thus, Divine knowledge is Absolute Truth. However, God is clearly aware of all the changes in His creation and His creatures. His knowledge is never complicated by ignorance, absurdities, or emotional reaction. In man, when his soul is under the control of the emotion, this blocks knowledge out of the soul, however, this does not apply to God who does not have emotion as man can understand it. Some of what is in the Scripture is revelation about Satan, about creatures, and about history. However, in the midst of all this revelation found in the Scripture, though it may be true, there is the Absolute Truth in which God reveals Himself, His Policy of Grace and His Plan, to mankind up to the point of man's finite understanding limitations. Being Absolute Veracity, Absolute Truth, God cannot lie or deceive regarding what

He knows. Anything which God intended to remain inscrutable to man's finite mind was not included in the Canon of Scripture. (Deut 29:29) Certainly, no one will or can grasp the doctrinal content of the Bible all at once, because in the mind of man knowledge is built on knowledge; but if he remains consistent in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine it can be accomplished, and should be done! Always remember, every book in the Bible was written by a human author who understood what he was recording under the guidance of God the Holy Spirit, therefore, all of it can be understood completely.

God's knowledge precedes both time and space, it is infinite, without boundaries or limitations, and eternal, therefore, absolute and perfect in all of its aspects. Therefore, long before time and space even existed, God had total, absolute, and complete knowledge about everything that would ever be related to creation along with time and space which, in fact, were created just for God's DEMONSTRATION, Human History. Therefore, God's knowledge is not subject to time and space. Omniscience knows all that would have been involved in every case where the individual action, decision or thought might have been different, ALL the Actual and ALL the Possible results. Omniscience does not affect free will and volitional decisions in time. It is merely aware of what volition will think and do before it occurs and wrapped all of this into the Grace Plan of God for His DEMONSTRATION to angelic creation all which in Human History is ultimately designed for man's benefit.

Omniscience & The Divine Decree

True vs Truth must be distinguished. The the word "true" refers to the facts of history whereas, "Truth," refers to the Essence of God. The Essence of God is truth, veracity, and what He has entered into the Divine Decree from His Omniscience in eternity past comes out as True, both as to sequence and interaction. So there is a vast difference between true and truth. The facts of history in any given generation may be based largely on Evil, they may be based to some extent on GRACE, but in both cases they are true events according to what has been put into the Divine Decree. Whatever happens in Human History is true, however, the Bible Doctrine of the Word of God is Absolute Truth. Because Bible Doctrine comes from the Omniscience of God (1Cor 2:16) and is based on the Standards and Values of the Righteousness of God it IS Absolute Truth. Because the facts of history are the results of man's decisions, motives and functions, they are true but may or may not be based on TRUTH.

Therefore, Man's destiny is the result of the outworking of his own thinking, his motivation, his decisions, and his actions, all of which God knew simultaneously in eternity past. Man's volition or self-determination is the immediate cause of his destiny. But God knew in eternity past what his decisions would be and what his thoughts and the motives that preceded the

decisions would be, and what the actions that followed those motivations and decisions would be. That is Omniscience. The Decree of God removes no man from within the sphere of his own experience which is completely the outworking of his own choices, acting from his own judgment, based on his own desires, his own motives, his own thoughts and his own circumstances. Whatever free will choice anyone makes on a given occasion in time is, in fact, the execution of the Divine Decree for his life. There are no surprises to the Omniscience of God therefore, no part of the Divine Decree opposes in any way human freedom.

Omniscience and Self Knowledge preceded the divine Decree and Foreknowledge logically follows the Divine Decree. Therefore, the Decrees are the eternal and simultaneous knowledge of Omniscience expressing the Will of God by which all things are brought to being reality and controlled, after all it is HIS DEMONSTRATION, and made subject to His divine pleasure, and result in His eternal glory. Foreordination is also known as Predetermination which is an act of the infinite and eternal Omniscience of God determining the certain futurition of all events related to the believer. God's Decree did not originate from His Foreknowledge because Foreknowledge is the understanding of the content of the Decree. The logical order of the determination of REALITY for Creation including the DEMONSTRATION of Human History is: Omniscience, Foreordination (the Divine Decree), then Foreknowledge. The Divine Decree makes all things certain, not Foreknowledge.

The Divine Decree of God is the sum total of God's plan for Creation including the human race, anticipated through Omniscience in eternity past. It is God's purpose, relating to all events of every kind, which constitutes one single all comprehensive intention, perceiving all events in Omniscience, the free as free, the necessary as necessary, together with all their causes, conditions and relations, as one indivisible system of things, every link of which is essential to the integrity of the whole. It is His eternal, holy, wise, and sovereign purpose, comprehending at once all things that ever were or will be, in their courses, conditions, successions, and relations, and determining their certain futurition. The Divine Decree ensures that EVERYTHING will happen just as God knew it would in eternity past. Therefore, the Divine Decree of God is His Eternal and Immutable Will regarding the future existence of events which happen in time, and the precise manner and order of their occurrence. It is therefore, the eternal plan by which God has rendered all things certain, including past events, present events, and future events of both human and angelic history. The Omniscience of God has placed in the Divine Decree every person of both the Angelic Race and the human race. Though placed in the decree simultaneously, they all come into being chronologically since God invented time and space in which the Divine Decree is designed to function. Therefore the Divine Decree is the perception by eternal Omniscience, the eternal purpose of God, the councils of His will and inevitably the promotion of His glory. No matter how many people fail, or how great the saturation with Evil any period may be, it all ends in the completion of History with God being glorified, it is in fact HIS DEMONSTRATION and will END just as he

has planned it.

Omniscience & Foreknowledge

Foreknowledge is more limited in scope than Omniscience. Foreknowledge merely acknowledges the content of the Divine Decree, which in fact are derived from Omniscience, but does not have anything to do with what was not entered into the Decrees. Therefore, God foreknew the function of every free will in every creature which ever has and ever will exist. (Heb 4:13) The principle is that in human history, the Sovereignty of God and the free will of man coexist by Divine Decree. Therefore, God's knowledge of the outcome of human volition actually has nothing to do with the actual function of human free will. He simply knew what each person would think, say or do, what he would decide, what his motives would be in every given situation and with this knowledge He created the Grace Policy and Plan for his DEMONSTRATION and He put all of this into the Divine Decree. The point is that NO human thought, decision or action is ever coerced by God; they come strictly from one's own free will, therefore individuals must sooner or later wake up to the FACT that they must take total responsibility for their actions. The Sovereign Will of God desires that every member of the human race make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and receive Eternal Salvation and subsequently that EVERY believer then reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and receive his Escrow Super – Grace blessings God provided in Eternity Past. However, the Omniscience of God recognized in Eternity Past that billions of people would not make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by Faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone and that of those who would MILLIONS would not make the good decisions needed to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Omniscience of God then put these actual decisions of individuals to reject The Lord Jesus, The Christ and to fail to execute the Protocol Plan of God, into the Divine Decree as the reality of their own CHOICES. This clearly indicates that the Divine Decree contains the actual thoughts, motives and DECISIONS of man as REALITY apart from the Sovereign Will of God for man. However, Man, who makes his own decisions, therefore MUST take responsibility for them, just like Lucifer and his followers must. This clearly demonstrates that the Sovereignty of God and the free will of man coexist in Human History by Divine Decree.

Omniscience & The Creation Plan of God

Therefore, based on Divine Omniscience, the Divine Decree and Foreknowledge, God designed his creation plan to take these things into consideration and designed his DEMONSTRATION to angelic creation of the consistent coordination of the attributes of his essence, which is Human History, to encompass these to show that His character always acts consistently and in coordination, NEVER separately or independently. The Omniscience of God also relates to the fact that Jesus Christ controls history. Basically, Human History is designed to be GOD'S DEMONSTRATION to ALL Creation regarding the consistent, interrelated functions of his entire Essence and Character no matter the direction of the functions of those creatures in it. Try to grasp the concept that Human History, is in its entirety, THE DEMONSTRATION OF GOD, not the chance for Lucifer to prove his revolution was justifiable or acceptable. Human History, the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, is God's DEMONSTRATION of the Justification for

condemning Lucifer and all his followers, both fallen angelic creatures and unregenerate human beings to the Lake of Fire for all eternity. Creation is God's GAME PLAN and he has a right to include or exclude whatever players he wants in the game for whatever reasons he may have. Therefore, in time, in history, God's purpose and plans ARE fulfilled and this cannot be otherwise.

Omniscience & the Essence of God

God's perception and sagacity is totally compatible with the entirety of His Essence. Learning with us is progressive, but God knew everything instantly and simultaneously. Just this fact clearly demonstrates that man CANNOT actually comprehend who and what GOD IS. God is omnipotent, therefore His knowledge is superior to that of any creature and its application is infinitely greater. Every minute detail of both angelic and human creation is completely and perfectly in His mind at all times. God knows all that would nave been involved had He adopted any one of an infinite number of different plans.

God's knowledge is not subject to development, reasoning, regretting or foreboding. Because God's thinking is not subject to regrets, foreboding, or depression; all that He knows never makes Him unhappy. If one knew just some of the details God knows, if he could see the future, he would be completely upset most likely in hysterical panic immediately. The United States of America is headed downhill, and if one knew what was in store for this nation and its people in the next few years, he would most likely be shocked and terribly unhappy about it. God's knowledge is always total and perfect; therefore, it cannot develop beyond what it already is. God knows all the conclusions as well as all the premises; hence, even though He is totally reasonable and rational in all things, He never needs to reason things out. This also means that man cannot ever second-guess God and there is no possible way man can improve on His system. Man, just as was the case with angels, can simply GO ALONG with His perfectly wise policy, GRACE, which has the best interest of the Individual believer and the entire Human Race as His desired outcome, OR NOT! However, if man chooses not to follow the divine course, the Power System of God, the Protocol Plan of God, this Grace plan goes right along without him, and rolls right over him. God knew every decision of every creature ever created and put the decisions into the reality of the Divine Decree for his plan and organized his entire plan around those decisions and much more.

Lucifer, Satan, is the best illustration of what happens to one who tries to outsmart God. Satan's entire strategy boils down to an attempt to outsmart, second-guess, and outmaneuver God. Satan thinks his earthly rulership plan, EVIL, will produce the same results as the GRACE Plan of God and has been trying to put it into effect totally apart from God and by so doing

take God's place. He has been trying to do this since his Revolution in Angelic Creation. The result of Satan's brilliant, though Arrogant, efforts to improve on or counterfeit the divine plan using his own plan of EVIL, is the confusion apparent in the world today. Eventually Satan's rival plan will result in his own eternal relegation to the Lake of Fire forever as the execution of his Angelic Conflict Trial sentence, it is inevitable because, it IS the end result of GOD'S DEMONSTRATION. While believers will never experience the Lake of Fire in eternity, their imperfect and unwise plans and decisions can create misery for themselves and others during their lifetime on this earth.

Omniscience, Man & Sin

God invented creature freedom and gave all self conscious creatures the function of Volition, free will choice. This is the reason God does not stop any individual from making bad decisions. However, the Omniscience of God knows and has always known every decision of every creature, every human being in all of Human History and every thought and motivation which preceded it as well as every action that followed it. Although, knowing sin would occur, the Omniscience of God put sin into the Divine Decree but because he permits it to occur does not mean that He sponsors sin. God was cognizant of all human sin in eternity past and the Omniscience of God entered that knowledge of sin into the Divine Decree without being the cause of any sin in human history. In addition, while God knew of and permits the rejection of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ for ALL human sin, provided for man's salvation, He does not sponsor it or encourage that rejection. Therefore, clearly in human history, the Sovereignty of God and free will of man coexist as an extension and for the resolution of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Therefore, God knew in Eternity Past all about Evil, the resultant Human Good, Sin and Crime but He is not the author of it. It is creature free will, self determination, which is the origin and source of Evil, Human Good Sin and Crime in All of Creation and in Human History. God uses both the acceptance and rejection of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and the function under Grace with Divine Good production and under Evil with Human Good, Sin and Crime production in his DEMONSTRATION to angelic creation that His character always functions consistently and ALWAYS blesses functions which align with the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of His Absolute Righteousness and ALWAYS disciplines functions which oppose those standards.

The production of Sin, Crime and Human Good along with acceptance of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross and resultant production of Divine Good are entered into the Decree of God by the Omniscience of God. The first entry is the function of the Permissive Will of God while the second entry is the function of the directive Will of God, however, BOTH are part of the Divine Decree which comes from God's knowledge of what would actually occur in Human History, from his Omniscience. Therefore, God Decreed in Eternity Past that human volition would eventuate in acts of Sin, Crime and Human Good and that these would eventuate as a result of man's freedom, his free thought, free motivations, free decisions and free actions. Sin as a reality anticipated by the Omniscience of

God, was taken in its entirety and set aside, collected and saved and NOT EVER imputed to and judged, condemned or sentenced in the individual who committed the sins. This is the importance of the Omniscience of God. Were it not for the Omniscience of God no human could ever have been eternally saved to have a personal relationship and live with God. In order to provide for the Human Race the potential for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the Omniscience of God in Eternity Past knew that free will would be involved in X number of sins, and He held back the judgment for those sins and imputed the responsibility for them to The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. Then he Judged them unacceptable and condemned Christ for them and sentenced him, The Lord Jesus, The Christ who paid the penalty of the sentence for each judgment and condemnation with his Substitutionary Spiritual Death for each of them. The Omniscience of God had to know ahead of time every sin which would ever be committed so that the Righteousness of God could reserve them to be judged in Christ, otherwise there would be NO gospel presented and therefore no eternal life salvation. Without the Omniscience of God salvation would be impossible. Consider what could have happened for mankind IF The Lord Jesus, The Christ had decided in his humanity to avoid the Cross.

Consequently, to provide incontrovertible proof of the consistency of the Character of God, in the Human History DEMONSTRATION of God the anticipation of the Omniscience of God, the reality of the Divine Decree, Foreordination, the adoption of the Elected ones, does not preclude, hinder or even contradict the function of the Righteousness of God when He judges, condemns and sentences and the Justice of God when He executes the required sentences. Nor does any of these in any way hinder or contradict the Righteousness of God when it approves and justified and the Justice of God when it blesses. Therefore, Foreordination or Predestination does not hinder, coerce or abrogate the function of the free will of man so that God never tampers with man's free will and therefore neither can man EVER tamper with God's judgments or blessings. It is ONLY on the basis of the judicial imputation of divine Righteousness to those who make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith in Christ that the Justice of God has the right to condemn those who do not accept the sacrifice of Christ. It is ONLY on this same basis that the Justice of God has the right to bless those who do. This also applies to the administration of disciplinary punishment to those believers who do not attain Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God during their lifetime because of rejection of Bible Doctrine and blessing to those who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God because of consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. It is God's Omniscience having total cognizance of all the facts which results in the Righteousness of God accepting or rejecting one's functions and the Justice of God disciplining or blessing in any given situation.

Omniscience & Problem Solutions

In the mechanics of God solving the problems of the believer, He first isolated the problems in eternity past. He could do this because of His Omniscience thus knowing all the problems and how they were developed and what choices can be made to solve them. The point is that the believer never faces a problem that was not known to God in eternity past and a for which a

solution was not provided. All solutions to all problems revolve around the principles of Metabolized Bible Doctrine circulating in ones Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Metabolized Bible Doctrine creates two systems for the isolation of problems:

- The mirror of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul
- The 10 problem solving devices on the Forward Line of Troops of the soul

This is what provides the solutions to the problems of the believer's life in this world ruled by Satan. It is the mechanics of the spiritual life which not only overcome the problems of life but accomplish two additional functions:

- Living by principle rather than instinct and emotion
- Acceleration of spiritual momentum by which one fulfills the purpose of Tactical victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and glorification of God by being a recipient of Escrow Super – Grace blessings in time.

The principles encompassed in the concepts of dispensations prove conclusively that even though the phenomena of history occur based totally on man's choices and decisions in the devil's world, they are shaped by God. No catastrophe, no political maneuvering or national turmoil has ever caught God off guard; from eternity past, His Omniscience foresaw every event. In addition He shapes and controls Human History without coercing human volition. Free will was the issue in the creation of man and continues to be paramount in this stage of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial.

Omniscience & Salvation

In making the choice to engage in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God one's transfer from the kingdom of Satan to the Kingdom of God is a spiritual transfer and does not in any way imply an immediate permanent change of station (PCS). Rather, upon one's regeneration and consequent enlistment in the Royal Combat Battalion of God, his life has taken on a special meaning. In the tactical disposition of His Royal Troops, Divine Omniscience has allotted every believer a specified portion of time and a specific place on earth where he can best serve his Lord, Jesus Christ.

The Omniscience of God in taking cognizance of the fall of man graciously provided a plan based on 7 imputations from divine Justice. These 7 imputations are designed to provide maximum blessing for mankind in time and eternity. The all encompassing Omniscience of God designed this plan to provide maximum happiness for the human race, the Protocol Plan of God, with its 10 problem solving devices including Sharing the Happiness of God. This plan involved the Omniscience of God feeding into the Divine Decrees 7 imputations which provide maximum blessing for mankind in time and eternity. The Decree contains the historical reality of every member of the human race and his degree of attainment with regard to the Protocol Plan of God. The function of human volition can fall far short of any of the potentials provided by God's plan. However, to what extent every individual advances in this plan was known to the Omniscience of God in eternity past and written into the Divine Decree. Unfortunately in too many cases the potential of the Plan of God for man far exceeds the reality of what man attains and ONLY THE REALITY was Decreed. From this fact emerges the principle that the attainment of divine blessing through imputation is the ONLY means God has

chosen to use to glorify Himself and to give Himself pleasure. Therefore, the glorification of God is related to the believer's advance to maturity and the resultant imputation of 7 categories of divine Escrow Super – Grace blessing. The Omniscience of God knew in eternity past what thoughts, decisions, motivations and actions would carry one believer to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and another into the 8 stages of Reversionism. However, God has prepared the most magnificent things for both categories in the individual's Escrow Super – Grace blessing, but these cannot be released to the individual believer unless and until he fulfills the Escrow Requirements. Consequently, He has also prepared the most horrible discipline for the Reversionistic believer who fails to execute the Protocol Plan of God during his life in order to motivate him to return to the Grace of the Plan of God.

Omniscience in eternity past knew every individual who would believe in Christ throughout all of Human History. Election is that part of the Decrees dealing with the thoughts, decisions, actions of believers who are related to the plan of God. Therefore, ALL election is related to the Lord Jesus Christ. (Is 42:1, 1Pet 2:4-6) The written Word of God details two general elections in history:

- Israel (Matt 24:1-25:46, Rom 11:1-7)
- The Church, the Royal Family of God, (Eph 1:3-6, 1Thes 1:4, 2Thes 2:13, Titus 1:1)

Election, is therefore, the plan of God for the believer designed in eternity past, entered into the Divine Decree by the Omniscience of God IN ETERNITY PAST. Election always takes a believer found in the context of the Divine Decree and relates him to his time in history. For example, if a believer lived in the dispensation of the Age of Israel then he would be in the election called Israel. The believer today lives in the Church Age therefore, his election is the Royal Family of God because the Omniscience of God knew in eternity past who would reject and who would accept the Gospel of Christ. For the one who accepted through nonmeritorious faith alone the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus Christ the Divine Decree includes Election, Foreknowledge, Predestination or Foreordination. For the one who rejects the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ the divine decree includes only judgment, condemnation, sentencing and eventual execution of the sentence in both time and eternity. The technical terms of Predestination, Foreordination and Predetermination are synonyms and refer to the output of the Divine Decree. These terms are used to describe the act of the infinite, eternal Omniscience of God which determined the certain futurition of events related to each and every believer.

Omniscience & Judgment or Punishment

In controlling Human History the Lord Jesus Christ often uses 'finesse punishment'. (Historical Trend #33) Finesse punishment is used to punish or discipline someone by using another who is antagonistic to them. The Lord Jesus, The Christ uses 'finesse judgment' when disciplining a client nation by using a nation saturated with and totally functioning under the principles of Evil to punish a failing client nation. In some cases He uses a political system saturated with Evil to punish a religious system totally functioning under principles of Evil. Therefore, as a result of the full knowledge of the Omniscience of God and the Foreknowledge of the Divine Decree, God is able to use the wrath of man to praise Him, to execute His Will, to fulfill His purpose. The purpose or DEMONSTRATION of God is fulfilled in many ways during the course

of human history:

- Directly, through those who function to accomplish or align with the Will of God
- Indirectly, through those who are saturated with Evil by the function of finesse judgment.
  - God Sovereignly uses man's functions, which follow the natural inclination of their saturation with Arrogance and / or Antagonism in the cosmic systems, through the Overruling Will of God.
  - This results in the divine protection of believers under logistical grace and divine restraint of Evil under the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions designed for the perpetuation of the human race throughout history.
  - Therefore, there is the conversion of Evil based motivation and function into a divine purpose based on the Omniscience of God and the Divine Decree as reality.

Summary

God's knowledge cannot be more or less than it is; His knowledge of Himself cannot be more or less than it is today or in Eternity Past. Everything that is knowable in all of creation, in the history of any creature or all of Human History, was always in the mind of God from Eternity Past and never outside of the mind of God. The Perfection and Absolute nature of God's knowledge is related to His Veracity, Faithfulness, Integrity and His Immutability and has not ever and cannot ever change. Therefore, God knew all about each individual Christian believer before he existed and planned for every decision he would ever make and every problem he would ever encounter providing solutions for all. This is GRACE as Temporal Security.

Wisdom of God

Closely related to divine Omniscience, though superior to it, is divine Wisdom. This, as an attribute of God, implies correct judgment and the right use of God's knowledge. (2Chron 16:9, Job 23:10, Ps 92:5, Ps 104:24, Ps 136:5, Ps 139:1-12, Ps 149:4-5, Prov 3:19, Is 42:9, Is 45:4, Is 66:18, Jer 51:15) Knowledge is the material out of which Wisdom builds its structure and because God's knowledge is perfect, eternal and all encompassing, his Wisdom, his USE of that knowledge, is also perfect. God is no less perfect in Wisdom than in any other of His attributes. In fact, His Wisdom transcends that of all other beings, he being "the only wise God". (Jude 1:25, 1Tim 1:17) His Wisdom is displayed in the vast, complex, yet perfectly organized universe, in the fact that every purpose of God is the best that His infinity can devise, in the perfection of His ways by which all things are by Him achieved. No part of God's works is lacking in its manifestation of His perfect Wisdom. However, in no place has divine Wisdom been so displayed as in the DEMONSTRATION of God through the Grace Plan of God for the redemption of fallen humanity. God solved the greatest of all problems, how He could be a Just God and at the same time be the Justifier of sinners. His devised solution is in 1Cor 1:22-25. The Wisdom of God is also absolutely remarkable in His knowing exactly how to bless those believers who have the capacity for blessing and exactly how to discipline those believers who have neglected Bible Doctrine and chosen to remain outside of the realm of the Plan of God.

Wisdom, Bible Doctrine & the Plan of God

The bible as the revelation of God of His person and Plan for creation is a direct reflection of the Wisdom of God. (**1Cor 1:24**) The Lord Jesus, The Christ was the manifestation of the Wisdom of God. (1Cor 2:8) The totality of the Wisdom of God for creation is revealed is the completeness of the Plan of God. (1Cor 2:6-7) The Wisdom of God is, therefore, divine Omniscience motivated by the Love of God and Sovereignty of God to develop the Grace Policy of God. All divine Wisdom is tied up in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross as far as the human race is concerned. At the cross God made the greatest display of His Wisdom while man made the greatest display of his ignorance. The cross brings out the Wisdom of God and the stupidity of man and at the cross there is the conflict between the Plan of God based totally on Grace and the plans of man based on the influence of Evil, along with the ongoing great issue of Grace vs Evil, Divine good versus Human good. There are 3 manifestations of the Wisdom of God in the Plan of God for man to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God:

- Relative Self Righteousness of Man vs Absolute Divine Righteousness
  - The Self Righteousness of man is replaced by the judicial imputation of the Absolute Righteousness of God at the moment of his choosing to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone for his sins.
  - The believer is given a status quo of Positional Righteousness because of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit and being placed positionally into union with The Lord Jesus, The Christ.
- Debasement of man vs Sanctification
  - At the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the individual is SET

APART, Sanctified, unto God, also as a result of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit, causing him to become part of the Royal Family of God in this Church Age and NOTHING can change this in any way, it cannot be improved or degraded.
    - This is in contrast to man's human efforts for gaining eternal salvation and having a relationship with God which DEMAND progression and improvement on the part of man.
- Bondage vs Redemption
    - At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, having satisfied or propitiated the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God the Father, FREES man from the slave market of Sin as a result of having paid the penalty for the sentence of Sin, Spiritual Death, the debt of all human sins.
    - Man being born physically into this slave market MUST have another free him and cannot ever free himself.

Wisdom & Physical Death

While the believer, through the consistent exercise of his positive volition toward Bible Doctrine and consistent epistemological rehabilitation from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God can have control over his life while living. However, the believer has no control over the manner or time of his death. Because the integrity of God cannot be unfair or unjust, the time, place, and manner of the physical death of the believer is a perfect decision based on perfect Wisdom, from Him. Because of the infinite and eternal Wisdom of God, He cannot be wrong in any decision He makes, therefore, He cannot be wrong in determining the time, manner, or place of death for any believer. Each will depart just exactly where, when, and how He determines. All decisions from the Sovereignty of God, including death for the believer, are made according to the perfect Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of Righteousness, Eternal Wisdom, and Gracious Love. God is Eternal, Immutable, and Perfect, therefore, His Wisdom never makes a mistake in the time, manner, or place of one's death. Therefore, in the death of a Christian, he experiences what God has provided for him. Therefore, the believer has no right to question the decision and Wisdom of God with regard to the death of loved ones. He has the right to mourn, but he has no right to bitterness or antagonism toward God. Death is always only God's decision, His judgment call, based on His Wisdom.

Wisdom & Resurrection

As with his physical death the believer has no control over the manner or time of his resurrection. Receiving his resurrection body will occur instantaneously and is a grace function from the Sovereignty and Wisdom of God. The resurrection body of each and every believer is an eternal memorial to the Grace of God. Therefore, Resurrection for all believers is a total divine victory and no one can take any credit for it, for no one has any part in its occurrence except God.

Wisdom & Miracles

ALL Miracles are the decision of the Sovereignty of God when all the facts from divine

Omniscience demand it. At that point when it will enhance the plan or purpose of God, the Omnipotence of God goes into action and a miracle is performed. All miracles come from the Sovereignty, Omnipotence and Wisdom of God. Miraculous Healing as a spiritual gift does not exist today, it ceased with the completion of the writing of the Canon of Scripture. Any true miraculous healing which occurs today must come directly from God. Healing is normally achieved through medical intervention, natural methodologies or even a tranquil mental attitude so that the body can heal itself. Therefore, all true Healing is the Wisdom of God's Sovereign will in individual situations. God miraculously heals today only in special cases in which He has a special purpose for that individual, such as extending his life so that he can learn Bible Doctrine.

Wisdom & Spiritual Gifts

God the Holy Spirit Sovereignly distributes spiritual gifts according to His perfect, eternal, and infinite Wisdom. This is 1 of the **40 Assets** the believer receives at the moment of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, and 1 of the 8 ministries of God the Holy Spirit, His Sovereign decision and act in giving at least one spiritual gift to every Church Age believer. (1Cor 12:7, 1Cor 12:11, 1Cor 12:18, 1Cor 12:28) The category of spiritual gift which one possesses is never a sign of spiritual superiority, growth, or inferiority. ALL Spiritual gifts are a matter of the Sovereign Wisdom of God the Holy Spirit. However, communication Spiritual Gifts must be recognized as quickly as possible because it takes an incredible amount of preparation to function properly under the Wisdom of God. It is important to understand that NO ONE ever earns or deserves any spiritual gift because they are all the Sovereign decision of God the Holy Spirit based on his perfect Omniscience and Wisdom.

Wisdom & Divine Imputations

God engages in 2 categories of imputations to man, Real or Judicial imputations. Real imputations have an affinity between the thing imputed and the thing receiving the imputation. The imputation of Soul life to the Format Soul in the fetus at the point of physical birth is a prime example of a Real Imputation. Judicial Imputations have no such affinity and are the Sovereign decision of God based on the Wisdom of God. The Justice of God imputed all human sins to the Humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ while he was being crucified and there was NO affinity between ANY sin and the perfection of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. The justice of God imputes Adam's original sin to every member of the human race for condemnation and just as there is affinity between the spark of human life and the format human soul, so there is affinity between Adam's original sin and the genetic old sin nature. This act demonstrates the greatest Wisdom that God ever engaged and this is one of the things that demonstrates that God is far wiser than any creature could ever hope to be. Adam's original sin is, in fact, the origin of the old sin nature in the human race. (Rom 5:12, Gen 3) The imputation of Adam's original sin to the genetically formed Old Sin Nature demonstrates the Wisdom of God because condemnation must precede salvation and there can be no need for salvation unless there is first of all condemnation. You can find many more examples of Imputations in the Grace Plan of God.

Wisdom & Suffering

All suffering of the believer who has reached the status quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, is undeserved suffering designed to Glorify God by His provision of the means to handle that suffering, and at the same time to demonstrate that capacity for life and happiness also means capacity for suffering. All capacity in the life of the believer especially for suffering comes from Metabolized Bible Doctrine resident in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. In other words, capacity for suffering is characterized by Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and having developed Advanced Personal Love for God as Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and relying on this during that suffering or adversity. (Rom 8:28) When the believer comes to realize that time is just a drop in the bucket compared to eternity this suffering becomes a DEMONSTRATION of the Wisdom of God, the dynamics of the Grace Plan of God, and the perfection of the functions of the Justice of God. All undeserved suffering from the Justice of God for the believer in the status of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is designed for future blessing and reward in both Phase II, the temporal life of the believer, and Phase III the Eternal Life of the believer in the Plan of God.

Wisdom & Disaster

Man, himself, always brings on historical disaster and the inevitable divine discipline through the decisions from his own volition. Self determination is always the underlying basis for personal and historical disaster. Bad decisions from a position of weakness always result in Cosmic Dynasphere system involvement and therefore, man would destroy himself left to his own devices. The only means of stopping the fire of self destruction in the Human Race is the divine judgment which intervenes into human history to protect man from destroying himself in order that the DEMONSTRATION of God, Human History can continue to its designed end. In historical disaster man loses control of his life, he has no personal sense of destiny, individually or collectively. He engages in a maximum number of bad decisions made based on the influence of Evil within the Cosmic Dynaspheres, therefore, divine judgment and historical disaster is specifically designed to counter these influences and decisions and to perpetuate the human race. This is the United States of America in this 21st century. Therefore, the human race is actually perpetuated by the Wisdom of God in the destruction allowed in historical disaster which radically removes Degeneracy from the Human Race collectively.

The Omnipotence of God

The theological term "Omnipotence" used to describe the unlimited power of God (Matt 19:26, Ps 147:5, Gen. 17:1, Gen 18:14, Ps 24:8, Ps 93:1, Is 40:26, Is 50:2, Jer 27:5, Jer 32:19) is derived from (gr) pantokrator, which means all-powerful. It also is derived in part from (gr) dunamis and other synonyms for power as well. These all connote the unlimited power of God, but emphasize the doctrinal fact that God is always in control. God has never lost control in the use of his Omnipotence in all eternity, not in human history nor in prehistoric times during the beginnings of the Angelic Conflict. God invented free will, volition as the 1st Divine Institution, in first Angelic Creatures and then in Man, so that man can freely use his volition for negative or positive responses to God. From his negative volition, man can be out of control; but God is still in control of everything.

Definition

Omnipotence is having unlimited power and the ability to do anything (Luke 18:27), the ability to go beyond normal limits or boundaries and it connotes:

- Sovereignty
- Ascendancy
- Supremacy
- Preeminence
- Transcendence

Omnipotence is the ability to act with unlimited power. However, as Omniscience implies the ability to know all things, but not the obligation to know all things so Omnipotence implies the power to do all things, but not the obligation to do all things. God, though possessed of Omnipotence, does not continuously exert it to its utmost extent, He does not do all He is capable of doing. In the function of His Omnipotence, God is able to do anything which is compatible with His divine essence but nothing that is contrary to it. The function of the Omnipotence of God must always align with the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God. Therefore, God does not and cannot use His power to ever compromise with Evil and its production of sin, crime, or human good, including the practice of Christian legalism. Omnipotence, therefore, is the infinite power of God, which is employed in the realization of all that God Sovereignly wills according to the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God. Much that God does is by direct Sovereign volition apart from means and agencies. God said, "Let there be light: and light was." This is Omnipotence operating through Sovereign volition. The divine ability to bring a universe into existence out of nothing by volition is the grandest manifestation of power. Such power belongs alone to the triune God. He is able to do whatever He Sovereignly wills to do, but He may not will to do to the full measure of what his Omnipotence is capable of. His will is directed only in the way acceptable to the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God so that the Justice of God can produce what he desires. In other words, He cannot contradict himself.

For God to do contradictory things would only not imply perfect power but impotence! God will never make right wrong nor will He act foolishly. He never abuses His power because His power is perfect and beyond our comprehension (Is 44:24, 2Cor 4:6, Eph 1:19-20, Eph 3:20, Heb 1:3). If God is limited at any time, it is because of a self-imposed limitation consistent with His plan and the nature of His Essence. Therefore, God can do all He wills to do, but He may not will to do all He can. God is all-powerful; His power is infinite (Mark 10:27) because He is characterized as infinite; (Is 43:13) He is, therefore, able to do all things which are the objects of His Sovereign Will within the range of His perfect Integrity, any and all things which are not self-contradictory or contradictory to His Integrity.

Omnipotence provides the opportunity for the believer to engage in a mighty conception, to think of a power from which all other power is derived, and to which all other power is subordinate; which nothing can oppose; which can overwhelm or annihilate all other powers; a power which operates in the most perfect manner; at once, in an instant, with the utmost ease; to the contemplation of a power of such great depths, that it is completely unfathomable. The Omnipotence of God is, in reality, inconceivable (as in truth is most of the Essence of God) and boundless. It arises from the infinite perfection of God and is a power that can never be actually exhausted; and in every imaginable instant in eternity, that inexhaustible power of God can, if it please him, be adding either more creatures to those in existence, or greater perfection to them.

God has a power which, like His love, is totally devoid of human props. Man usually associates power with the strength of the physical body or extreme financial success or political position, and God has none of these. God is also limitless in His authority and by His power He rules and upholds all things. (1Chron 29:11-12, Ps 33:9, Ps 66:7, Rom 13:1, Heb. 1:3) The only minor limitation to God's power to his creation is found when there is the expression of negative volition on the part of angels and mankind. God's power and authority are manifested in the creation of the universe and the restoration of the earth (Gen 1, Jer 32:17) Also in His works in regard to Israel, such as the dividing of the Red Sea (Ps 74:13) and the conquering of their enemies (Joshua, Judges, 2Chron 25:8) He protected Israel from the Assyrians when He spoke and 185,000 Assyrian soldiers instantly died. (Is 37:36) He will again slay the enemies of the Jews with the word of His mouth at the Second Advent (Rev 19:15, Rev 19:21). By the power of His Word (Luke 4:32) He healed the sick, forgave sin (Luke 5:24), raised the dead (Luke 7:22), and imparted eternal life (John 10:28). He provides the means and mechanics of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, (Neh 1:10, Heb 7:25) and He protects the believer from the moment of his choosing Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to his physical death in this world ruled by Satan. (1Pet 1:5)

Omnipotence & Sovereignty

The Sovereignty of God is very closely related to the Omnipotence of God; one cannot ever function without the other. God is an infinite perfect personality; and therefore the perfection and Virtue of His self determination characterizes His purpose, His plan, His provision, and His Omnipotence. The Sovereignty and Integrity of God must always be related to the Omnipotence of God, therefore, the Omnipotence of God can never be divorced from divine Virtue derived from Absolute Righteousness and the Happiness of God including His perfect motivation from Love. Though God has infinite and eternal power, He never abuses it and God is not and cannot ever be complicated by ignorance or absurdities. Therefore, every decision in the use of divine power and divine authority, and in the delegation of divine power, is perfect. God cannot use His Sovereignty to sin, to tempt, to sponsor sin, human good, or crime derived from Evil. God is Infinite, Eternal, and Immutable. Consequently, God's power is completely incorruptible and Omnipotence God's Authority are Infinite, Eternal, and Immutable, totally unchangeable.

Omnipotence emphasizes the eternal supremacy of God's power. God's infinite and limitless power ALWAYS functions under the control of His divine Sovereign Volition, which functions under Infinite, Eternal, and perfect Virtue from Integrity and the Wisdom of His absolute divine knowledge. Therefore, God will never make what is right, wrong or wrong, right, nor will He ever act foolishly or irrationally. He does not, will not and in fact CANNOT ever abuse His power. Being perfect Virtue and Integrity the Righteousness of God always guides His Justice in the use of His Omnipotent power which ALWAYS functions in compatibility and coordination with His entire character or essence. In other words the Omnipotence of God always operates within the boundaries of limitations set by His Infinite and Perfect Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of His Righteousness and motivation from his Perfect Love in order to activate His Justice for action. Therefore, although God has unlimited power, He can never use that power to be unfair because of His Infinite, Eternal, unchangeable Virtue, His Righteous Norms and Standards and Scale of Values. The perfect Love of God can only motivate for the use of His absolute power in a perfect way compatible with His unchanging Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of his Absolute Righteousness. Therefore, God never operates outside of His perfect Eternal Virtue with His unlimited power.

Omnipotence & Creation

The archetypes, variations, of the present universe existed from all eternity in the mind of God, and creation was but the exercise of Omnipotence by which reality was given to that which Omniscience had conceived. Omnipotence is therefore clearly presented by the fact of creation, the creation of beings out of nothing, which itself, even if it had been confined to a single object, however minute, exceeds finite comprehension, and overwhelms the puny mental faculties of man. This with God required no effort and the vastness and variety of his works enlarge that conception. The ease with which he sustains, orders, and controls the most powerful and unruly of the elements, presents his Omnipotence under an aspect of ineffable,

unexpressable, dignity and majesty. Some of the descriptions of divine power are often frighteningly terrible. The absolute subjection of creatures to his dominion is seen among the intelligent inhabitants of the material universe, the most exalted angels, men, and fallen angels saturated with Evil, are swayed with as much ease as the least resistless elements. The closing scenes of Human History in this world complete these transcendent conceptions of the majesty and power of God. Then, according to the timing for each historical dispensation, the dead of all ages shall rise from their graves at his voice. These dead, small and great, stand before God, and are divided as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats; the unrighteous, unregenerate saturated with principles of Evil go into everlasting punishment, but the regenerate ones possessing imputed Absolute Righteousness from Grace go into life eternal with Him.

Every thing in nature answers to the Omnipotence of God, and it renews from age to age the energy of the impression which they make upon the reflecting mind. The order of the movements of the universe indicates the constant presence of an invisible but incomprehensible power sustaining them. While the seas hurl the weight of their waves upon the rising shores and the tides reach their established height; if they flowed on for a few hours, the earth would change places with the bed of the sea; but under an invisible control they become refluent, flowing always back to their constrained position. Every volcano is a testimony of the truth to nature which is found in the Scriptures; and earthquakes teach, that before Him, "the pillars of the world tremble". Men collected into armies, and populous nations, give vast ideas of human power; but let an army be placed amidst the sand storms and burning winds of the desert, as, in the east, has frequently happened; or before the frost of the frozen north or extreme south as occurred in the day in Russia when one of the mightiest armies was seen retreating before, or perishing under an unexpected visitation of snow and storm. Consider the utterly helpless state of a populous country which has been visited by famine, or by a resistless pestilential disease, so that it is no figure of speech to say, "all nations are before him less than nothing and vanity". Man must never try to measure His Omnipotence by the actual displays of it which have been made in Human History. They are the manifestations of the principle, but not the measure of its capacity. If man should resort to considering Omnipotence to be limited according to the discoveries of modern science and philosophy, which, by the help of technological instruments, has so greatly enlarged the known boundaries of the visible universe, and which have added to the stars which are visible to the naked eye, new exhibitions of the Divine power in those nebulous appearances of the heavens which are resolvable into myriads of distinct celestial luminaries, whose immense distances commingle their light before it reaches this earth, then the circle of created existence must almost infinitely be expanded and to a formerly unknown and truly overwhelming range of Divine operation. However, man must still be reminded, that His power is truly eternal, infinite and truly measureless.

Omnipotence & Miracles

Miracles are the decision of the Sovereignty of God when all the facts from divine Omniscience demand it. Then the Omnipotence of God goes into action through the Justice of God and a

miracle is performed. All miracles come from the Sovereignty and wisdom of God and NO human being ever performed a miracle. This was even true in the use of the Spiritual Gift of miracles during the pre-canon period of the Church Age. The Sovereignty of God plus the Wisdom of God plus the Power of God is what results in a miracle. Miracles are not ever the decision or prerogative of human beings from prayer, in hope, or in wishes. Miracles are always compatible with the Will and Plan of God. However, Satan's counterfeit of miracles is only the removal of an indwelling or influencing demon who has induced an illness to make it appear as if the person has been healed. All miracles performed by The Lord Jesus, The Christ in the hypostatic union of His 1st advent were performed by the Sovereignty of God apart from the prototype spiritual life, which was under the custodianship of the human nature of our Lord in hypostatic union. The Church Age believer in the Royal Family of God has a spiritual life which is far greater than any miracle and the reality is that miracles are not problem solving devices. Therefore, there are no solutions to life through miracles. The Miracles which were performed by God during the pre-canon period of the Church Age were related to various spiritual gifts and were specifically to validate the message of the apostles until their authority was established at which point ALL apostolic miracles were discontinued. These miracles were performed by God the Holy Spirit indwelling these believers to validate their message as being from God.

Omnipotence & The Virgin Birth

Two categories of Omnipotence were involved in the preparation of the true humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ in hypostatic union:

- Omnipotence of God the Father
- Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit

The physical birth of The Lord Jesus, The Christ was definitely unique because the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit fertilized Mary's ovum with twenty three perfect male chromosomes. Therefore, the ovum of Mary was fertilized without the addition of the corrupt male genetic material which forms in every conceived embryo the genetic Old Sin Nature. Consequently The Lord Jesus, The Christ was born without the Old Sin Nature therefore, there could be no divine imputation of Adam's original sin. Then the Omnipotence of God the Father engaged in the Imputation of Soul Life to the Biological Life of the fetus at the point of his physical birth from his mother Mary. Consequently The Lord Jesus, The Christ was born as perfect humanity, trichotomous with body, soul, and human spirit, and because he was not born spiritually dead he was born into the prototype Divine Dynasphere with spiritual life. He was under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit from the very moment of his physical birth. He remained inside the prototype Divine Dynasphere with spiritual life under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit throughout His entire life, even though He was tempted far beyond anything any

human being has ever or could ever have known. It was the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit in the prototype spiritual life of the Divine Dynasphere which sustained the humanity of Jesus during the hypostatic union. The Filling of God the Holy Spirit was a problem solving device for Jesus during the first Advent just as it is for every Church Age believer since then. He used, and the Royal Family of God also must use, the filling of the Holy Spirit to keep the outside pressure of adversity from being converted into the inside pressure of stress in the soul. For the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ there was no limitation in the ministry of God the Holy Spirit because Jesus Christ's humanity was born into the prototype Divine Dynasphere and He remained under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit from the point of his physical birth to the point of his physical death and into eternity.

Omnipotence & Salvation

Man was created as a trichotomous being with a biological body, an everlasting soul and a Human Spirit. He became a dichotomous being when he rejected the Grace Plan of God for the Evil Plan of Satan in the Garden. He lost his Human Spirit and became incapable of initiating and having any relationship with God. He became Spiritually Dead and could do nothing to change it and as part of his curse the male passed this genetic distortion to all subsequently born human beings. However under the Grace policy for His DEMONSTRATION to angelic creation of the consistency of function of his character, God provided a means of recovery for man. This can be understood as Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. It requires the expression of nonmeritorious faith alone in, the acceptance of, the Grace Provision of God of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for all human sins.

If God's point of contact with man was His Omnipotence, He would be a tyrant. It would be impossible for the believer to fulfill the will of God because He would do everything Himself by direct fiat. He would force people to believe in Christ. Again, there would be no freedom, no volition, no divine establishment; human history would not be permitted to run its course as part of the angelic conflict. There would be NO effective DEMONSTRATION of the Gracious consistency of his Character in both Blessing and Discipline based on the DECISIONS OF MAN. As perfect as these attributes are, they are not the basic frame of reference in God's relationship with man. One can readily see the plethora of human sentimentality, instability, compromise, and emotionalism that develops from the false assumption that LOVE is God's point of reference and / or point of contact with mankind. However, the reality is that the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God always have been the Point of Reference with God for all created beings and the Justice of God is and always has been the Point of Contact with God for all created beings, because these Attributes are the only ones that completely protect His entire essence.

The Gospel is the manifestation of God's perfect power, the Omnipotence of God where God offers everyone something totally FREE. In addition, the Omnipotence of God means he has the power to keep the believer saved forever, therefore, the Omnipotence of God guards the believer's salvation forever, he can not ever lose it for any reason. (Jude 1:24) The sequence of the Omnipotent pre-salvation Grace ministry of God is:

- Common grace – God the Holy Spirit makes the Gospel message perspicuous, to a spiritually dead person incapable of initiating contact with God and incapable of understanding the Absolute Truths of the Gospel of Christ.
- God the Father invites the spiritually dead person to believe in Christ, which is labeled the 'divine call'.
- Efficacious Grace – God the Holy Spirit causes the spiritually dead person's expression of faith in Christ to be effective for salvation
    - A Spiritually Dead person can not initiate contact with God thus the necessity for Efficacious Grace.

Man is born into this world physically alive with a Biological Life in his human body and a Soul Life imputed into his format soul but is born spiritually dead because of the existence of the genetic Old Sin Nature passed down from Adam and the judicial imputation of the culpability for Adam's Original Sin. Man thus resides, from the very moment of his physical birth, under the administrative Plan of Satan who rules this world since the fall of Adam, EVIL. Therefore, the spiritually dead person must make two decisions in time in order to leave the system of the Plan of Satan and enter the system of the Plan of God. This is because Human History is the DEMONSTRATION of God to angelic creation that the impugning of his character by Satan at the Angelic Conflict trial was not valid. Therefore, only in time, in Human History, will God the Holy Spirit validate those decisions with His ministry of common and efficacious grace. Under common grace, the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit makes the Gospel lucid, perspicuous, understandable, and comprehensible to the spiritually dead individual. In what the New Testament Scripture calls the "calling of God", the invitation which follows common grace, God the Father invites the spiritually dead person to believe in Christ, to accept His Substitutionary Spiritual Death for that individual's sins and enter into the eternal Plan of God. This "calling of God" is where He invites everyone to believe in Christ. The individual does not HEAR the voice of God, but he must understand the issue of the Gospel which is the responsibility of God the Holy Spirit under Common Grace.

In the function of Witnessing or group Evangelism, there are two acts of human volition required:

- Willingness to HEAR the Gospel which is non-meritorious.

- Accepting the information about the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus Christ for one's personal sins which is also non-meritorious.

Because of the nature of spiritual death, both of these functions performed in spiritual death are helpless, impotent, incompetent, and incapable of doing anything for salvation. However,, God the Holy Spirit makes the Gospel understandable, and then He picks up the impotent faith of the spiritually dead person and makes it effective for salvation.

Because man is spiritually dead at physical birth he not capable of understanding spiritual phenomena. Being born into the administrative realm of Satan and being under Spiritual Death the individual has only a human frame of reference derived from the principles of EVIL. He has no spiritual frame of reference; he is totally dependent upon God the Holy Spirit to enable him to understand the Gospel. Common grace is the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit breaking through spiritual death to communicate the Gospel to the human being according to what is accurately presented to him. Therefore, common grace emphasizes the inability of the unbeliever to understand the Gospel apart from the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit. So in common grace, the Holy Spirit functions as the missing human spirit, which the spiritually dead individual lacks, to provide the spiritual I.Q. necessary to comprehend the spiritual phenomenon of the Gospel of Christ. In post salvation epistemological rehabilitation, when there is the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, God the Holy Spirit also functions as the spiritual I.Q. for the believer who resides in the Power System of God, the Divine Dynasphere to enable him to understand and decide to accept or reject Bible Doctrine as it is taught.

Therefore, there are three steps in God's ministry to the spiritually dead which require the function of the Omnipotence of God.

- As a result of the ministry of God the Holy Spirit in common grace, the spiritually dead person understands the Gospel.
- As a result of the ministry of God the Father in the divine invitation to believe in Christ, the spiritually dead person understands the issue of the Gospel. (John 3:36)
    - However, the call of God is not effectual unless the spiritually dead person responds with faith by believing, accepting the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus Christ.
    - At this point, the spiritually dead person faces the volitional option. He can believe in Jesus Christ and God the Holy Spirit will make his faith effective for salvation.
    - He can reject the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus Christ, then there is no required function of God the Holy Spirit after that, except whenever the Gospel is again presented He must make the issue clear.

- As a result of the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit the Positive Volition nonmeritorious faith in Jesus Christ, when it is so expressed by one who is spiritually dead and totally helpless to become efficacious, it is made effective for eternal salvation.

Consequently, the spiritually dead person can only be evangelized in time. (2Cor 6:1-2)

Therefore, the very moment of making the decision for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, every new believer instantly becomes trichotomous. The Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit creates a new Human Spirit for each and every believer thus restoring the status quo of the believer to that of Adam before his fall. (Titus 3:5) In addition, the Sovereignty and Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit is the source of all spiritual gifts to enable the production function of every believer in the Plan of God. The Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit is also the enabling power for the most effective function of these spiritual gifts inside the Power System of God, the Divine Dynasphere when the believer achieves the status quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Omnipotence & Efficacious Grace

Efficacious grace merges with the pattern of faith alone in Christ alone for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to occur. When the spiritually dead person responds to the divine call or invitation of God the Father to eternal salvation, he simply responds by believing in Jesus Christ accepting the invitation and the FREE GIFT by an expression of FAITH regarding the veracity of this offer. Therefore, when the spiritually dead person simply accepts the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for his sins by nonmeritorious faith then the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit causes that faith to be effective for eternal salvation. The problem is that the faith of the spiritually dead person, although it indicates positive volition and is a non-meritorious function which is compatible with grace, because the unbeliever is a spiritually dead person, he is totally separated from God and totally helpless, his faith is ineffective, he is SPIRITUALLY DEAD and cannot initiate any interaction with God without the ministry of God the Holy Spirit initiating help for him. Therefore, the Efficacious Grace ministry of God the Holy Spirit makes puny, irrelevant, ineffective human faith effective. However, no human efforts or abilities or 'works' can be added to faith. This nullifies the initiation by God the Holy Spirit which is the only thing which can make faith, as faith alone, effective for salvation. It is the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit initiating Efficacious Grace which will make only faith in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus Christ effective for eternal salvation.

Efficacious grace is defined as an instant act of the Omnipotent power of God the Holy Spirit

whereby faith in Jesus Christ, originating from a spiritually dead person, is made effective for eternal salvation. When the spiritually dead person responds to the divine call, the invitation to believe in Christ, the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit causes the faith of the spiritually dead person to become effective, sufficient to satisfy the Righteousness of God. The faith of the spiritually dead person, though necessary as an expression of nonmeritorious positive volition, is powerless in itself to effect anything. It is ineffective because the source of that faith is one who is spiritually dead, dead to God, who cannot initiate communication with God. Man is totally helpless in spiritual death but God the Father devised a means of approaching man under his Grace Policy and Plan, He saves us by his Grace, and then continues to provide for us by means of His Grace.

Omnipotence & Provision of Salvation

While The Lord Jesus, The Christ was on the cross, the Omnipotence of God the Father judicially imputed all human personal sins to the humanity of Christ and then judged him for them. The Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit sustained the humanity of Christ while He was being judged for our sins and while he was paying with a Substitutionary Spiritual Death. All the sins of the world imputed by God the Father to the humanity of Christ did not make Christ a sinner, he was only the efficacious offering for ALL human sin. Christ was not a sinner by choice, but a voluntary sin offering, as a result of following the Grace Plan of God, under the Omnipotence and Justice of God the Father. Under the Grace Plan of God the power that sustained the humanity of Jesus Christ on the cross and the power that raised Jesus Christ from the dead is now available to each Church Age believers as part of the Royal Family of God for the execution of the Protocol Plan of God. Simultaneously, Jesus in his humanity being alive on this earth for 33 years even through his crucifixion, his Substitutionary Spiritual Death (Heb 9:13-14) and his somatic death, His Omnipotence as God the Son was being used to maintain the universe the environment for the continued habitation of mankind. However, the humanity of Jesus relied upon the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit inside the prototype Divine Dynasphere to sustain him throughout his entire life and through the ordeal of the judgment of all human sins in his humanity on the cross. (Matt 12:18, Matt 12:28, Luke 4:14, Luke 4:18, John 3:34) Simultaneously the Omnipotence and Justice of God the Father was involved in judging, condemning, sentencing and executing the sentence for all human sins in the humanity of Jesus, while the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit sustained the humanity of Christ on the cross. Nor did the Lord Jesus, The Christ use His divine Omnipotence to benefit, provide for or glorify Himself when under the Evidence Testing of temptations from Satan in the desert for 40 days and nights. The Lord Jesus, The Christ was tempted under Evidence Testing in three areas:

- To act independently of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, Matt 4:3-4.

- Regarding His relationship to the Bible Doctrine of the Word of God, Matt 4:5-7.
- Regarding His relationship and obedience to the Plan of God, Matt 4:9-10.

These were temptations to compromise His human nature by enticing or deceiving him into using an attribute of His divine nature, His Omnipotence, to solve a problem. This would have destroyed forever the human nature of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and invalidated the prototype spiritual life in the Power System of God, the Divine Dynasphere. However, as eternal, infinite, and Perfect God, Jesus Christ was not able to sin. As true humanity consistently residing inside the prototype spiritual life of the Divine Dynasphere, remaining under the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit, He was able not to sin, although He was tempted far beyond anything any other human being could ever know. This is the Impeccability of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. The Omnipotence of Jesus Christ will return Him to the earth in Hypostatic Union a second time and He will use His power to supersede Satan as the ruler of this world, fulfill all the unconditional covenants to Israel, and create perfect environment on the earth. The Omnipotence of Jesus Christ will suppress the GOG revolution led by Satan at the end of the Millennium, judge, condemn, sentence and execute the sentence on the world, destroy the earth, and execute the sentence on fallen angels, and create a new universe for the eternal state for all believers.

He met the Evidence Testing from Satan by using the saturation of metabolized Bible Doctrine in his soul while residing inside the Divine Dynasphere and remaining under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. He depended on the Omnipotence of God the Father related to Logistical Grace support and the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit related to the prototype Divine Dynasphere. This same Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit that sustained the humanity of Christ on the cross inside the prototype Divine Dynasphere now sustains the Church Age believer, the Royal Family of God, when he is residing and functioning within the operational Divine Dynasphere of this Church Age. This is the provision from God of divine Omnipotence to sustain and enable the Royal Family of God to execute the Protocol Plan of God. (Eph 4:13) Never before in all of human history has God delegated and made available so much divine power to the believer as He has done in the Church Age. Every believer has the availability of this power, but it remains potential until he CHOOSES to fulfill the principle of consistent epistemological rehabilitation by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. God's Omnipotence is delegated and distributed to the Royal Family of God in two areas of the Christian way of life:

- The portfolio of 40 invisible assets from the Omnipotence of God the Father.
- Residence and function within the Divine Dynasphere under the Omnipotence of the Holy Spirit in Gate #1, the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.

Omnipotence & the Spiritual Life

The primary purpose and objective of the Spiritual Life of the Royal Family of God is to consistently engage in Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God for the Tactical Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial DEMONSTRATION. Cognition of Bible doctrine and the execution of the protocol plan is impossible with Human I.Q, even though a person may be a genius. No one can understand the spiritual principles of Bible Doctrine apart from the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. God the Holy Spirit provides the divine Spiritual I.Q. and the divine Omnipotence, the enabling power to understand, inculcate and metabolize Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

In the Spiritual Life of the Royal Family of God in this Church Age Divine Omnipotence is delegated under three categories:

- The Omnipotence of God the Father is reflected in the provision and function of the portfolio of 40 invisible assets for the believer and provision of the prototype Divine Dynasphere for The Lord Jesus, The Christ and Operational Divine Dynasphere for the Royal Family of God.
- The Omnipotence of God the Son is reflected in the his maintaining of the universe for the habitation of the Human Race.
- The Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit has been delegated to the Operational Divine Dynasphere.

Therefore the Omnipotence of each member of the Trinity is guaranteed, delegated, and available to every Church Age believer as Royal Family of God by means of consistent post-salvation epistemological rehabilitation.

The Omnipotence of the Holy Spirit is related to 3 primary factors in the function of God's plan in the life of the Church Age believer in the Royal Family of God:

- The Filling of God the Holy Spirit as the Power for the Grace Plan of God inside the Divine Dynasphere.
- The Power and Ability to engage in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit resulting in its consequent application to situations and circumstances of life.
- The Power and Ability for the effective function of divinely provided spiritual gifts upon reaching the status quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God inside the Divine Dynasphere.

The believer has the option of being the recipient of the use of divine Omnipotence in his divine discipline or the alternative of being the recipient of the use of divine Omnipotence inside the Divine Dynasphere for his ultimate blessing. The believer's choice is:

- Be the recipient of the use of divine power as divine discipline administered to him
- Be the recipient of the use of divine power to help and bless him inside the Divine Dynasphere.

Inside the Divine Dynasphere, the Omnipotent power of God is working on behalf of the believer while outside the Divine Dynasphere, the Omnipotent power of God is working to correct his bad decisions.

Omnipotence & Equal Privilege

Equal Privilege is related to two categories of divine Omnipotence:

- The Omnipotence of God the Father related to:
  - The provision of the portfolio of 40 invisible assets for the Royal Family of God.
  - The appointment of every Church Age believer to the Royal Priesthood
  - The appointment of every Church Age believer to the Royal Ambassadorship
  - The provision of an operational Divine Dynasphere.
- The Omnipotence of the Holy Spirit is related to:
  - The creation at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God of a Human Spirit for the new believer to be the home of the Eternal Life of God.
  - The Baptism of the Spirit God the Holy Spirit placing the new believer into positional union with The Lord Jesus, The Christ creating the new spiritual species.

Omnipotence and Equal Opportunity

Equal opportunity is related to two categories of divine Omnipotence:

- The Omnipotence of God the Father related to the day by day logistical grace support for the entire life of the believer without regard to his spiritual status quo.
- The Omnipotence of the Holy Spirit related to the enabling power to execute the Protocol Plan of God.

Therefore, the principle of Equal Privilege and Equal Opportunity for every Church Age believer

in the Royal Family of God, in the Protocol Plan of God is related to Omnipotent divine power. Therefore, the Omnipotence of God is guaranteed, available, and delegated to every believer, but is utilized by only a few believers. Those few believers are the underlying basis for the continuation of this client nation to God, the United States of America.

Omnipotence & Equivalent Power

Under the law of equivalent power, the perfect plan of God can only be executed by perfect power. The only perfect power is God's power or Omnipotence and the only way God's power can be used to execute the Plan of God is through the Omnipotence of God. Unfortunately the individual misdirected, confused believer continues to try to keep intruding with his own power, talent, and ability in all forms of legalism, because that is the distorting, distracting and disorienting purpose of EVIL as the Plan of Satan. In the execution of the Christian way of life, the Protocol Plan of God, all the effort or work is accomplished by the Omnipotence of God the Father related to the portfolio of invisible assets, the Omnipotence of God the Son providing the Royal Family of God one day at a time, and the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit providing the means of understanding the mechanics and principles for execution of His plan. The filling of God the Holy Spirit is the Omnipotence of the Holy Spirit enabling the believer to execute the Protocol Plan of God by means of the accumulation into and saturation of his soul with Bible Doctrine from the consistency in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the function of Operation Z.

Utilization of divine power is related to the believer's volition and his priorities, motivations, and values in this life. Every challenge in life demands an equivalent power and authority for meeting and overcoming that challenge. The power for the execution of God's plan resides in the function of the Royal Priesthood and his Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine. Consequently, in the DEMONSTRATION of God, Human History, every believer must take the responsibility for his own decisions after CHOOSING salvation. This is the Law of Volitional Responsibility. He can either use his volition to sow with Bible Doctrine and thus reap a magnificent life, or he can use his volition sow to the wind of EVIL and reap the whirlwind of Self Induced Misery and eventually incredible Divine Discipline. Under the privacy of the Royal Priesthood every believer has equal rights with all other believers for the execution of the Protocol Plan of God, the right to accept or reject the mystery doctrines of the Church Age. This level of required self determination cannot function in a state of ignorance, and ignorance of the Protocol Plan of God will exist until the believer utilizes the Omnipotence of God inside the Divine Dynasphere under the Grace Apparatus for Perception for cognition, inculcation and metabolization of Bible doctrine. Without the Omnipotence of God, man's self determination is useless and worthless. Therefore, the utilization of divine power for the believer in the Protocol Plan of God demands cognizance of the principles related to it.

Good decisions from a position of strength result from the utilization of the available divine power for the consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and the execution of His Protocol Plan. Bad decisions from a position of weakness result from rejection of or distraction from consistency in the perception of Bible Doctrine and inevitably results in failure to utilize divine power thus becoming a loser believer. Therefore, loser believers are believers in a state of ignorance. (Matt 22:29) The believer who reaches Spiritual Adulthood has and continues to use divine Omnipotence for the cognition of doctrine. Therefore, the law of equivalent power demands the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and making the correct decisions for Bible doctrine, especially under conditions of stress and distraction, which in fact is Life living within Satan's power system under Evil.

Omnipotence & Afortiori Logic

Afortiori is a Latin prepositional phrase meaning "with stronger reason." It has become a system of logic related to comparison or inference. Hence, it is a conclusion compared with some other conclusion, inferring that the second conclusion is inescapable or even more certain. This logical principle related to the Power of God is can be expressed as:

- If the Omnipotence of God has already accomplished the most difficult at the cross with the judgment and execution of the sentence for sin in the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, AND IT HAS; it follows (Afortiori) that the Omnipotence of God can accomplish the less difficult in providing for every need of the individual Church Age believer in the Royal Family of God.
- If the Justice and Omnipotence of God the Father did the most difficult thing in all of Human History in imputing all human sins to The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the object of his perfect LOVE, on the cross and then judging and executing the sentence for them in his humanity on the cross, AND HE DID, t follows (Afortiori) that He can do the less difficult thing, which is to deliver the believer from the Last Judgment and the Lake of Fire. (Rom 5:9)

The Afortiori here is that it is easier for the Omnipotence of God to deliver the believer from the Last Judgment than for the Omnipotence of God to impute all human sins to the perfection and impeccability of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross and then to judge every single one of them in him and execute the required sentence of Spiritual Death. The most difficult thing the Father ever did was to use His power, His divine Omnipotence, to judge and execute sentence for human sins in Jesus Christ. The least difficult thing for the Omnipotence of God is to provide the divine power to enable the believer to execute the Protocol Plan of God. The most difficult thing for God the Father was for the Omnipotence of the Father to reconcile the sinful spiritually dead world of mankind to Himself. The barrier between man and God included ALL the sins of the entire Human Race. Because of the voluntary Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ on the cross, this barrier has been completely removed. Man is now reconciled to God because every personal sin of the entire Human Race has already been judged and paid for with the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. It

was the Omnipotence of the Father which reconciled mankind by judging all human sins in the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. Christ reconciled mankind by receiving all human sins on the cross. God the Holy Spirit was involved in this reconciliation because He empowered and sustained Jesus Christ enabling him to endure the execution of the sentence of that judgment for every sin.

It was much more difficult for the Omnipotence of God the Father to judge all human sins in Christ on the cross than for that same Omnipotence to provide the portfolio of invisible assets to any who accept that Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. It was much more difficult for the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit to sustain and empower the humanity of Christ on the cross than it is for the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit to sustain and empower the Church Age believer inside the Divine Dynasphere. Therefore, in conclusion, IF the most difficult has already been accomplished by the Omnipotence of God, AND IT HAS, then Afortiori, the least difficult is much, much easier. Therefore, the inescapable conclusion of Afortiori logic is: IF the most difficult function of the Omnipotence of God occurred in the great power experiment of the Hypostatic Union, AND IT DID, it follows, Afortiori, that the less difficult function of the Omnipotence of God WILL ALWAYS CONTINUE TO OCCUR in the great power experiment of the Church Age. (Rom 8:32) In fact, it is the same Omnipotence that sustained Jesus Christ during the 1st Advent Incarnation and during His Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross that is made available to every Church Age believer for the purpose of fulfilling the Christian way of life. Therefore, the Omnipotence of God is guaranteed, delegated, distributed, and made available to every Church Age believer as Royal Family of God. Never before in human history has so much divine power been made available to so many believers as in the great power experiment of the Church Age. The emphasis in this great power experiment of the Church Age is not the visible impact of prophetic events and omnipotence demonstrated in Miracles but the INVISIBLE impact of individual believers who utilize divine Omnipotence to influence the Historical Trends of this dispensation. This invisible impact occurs as:

- PERSONAL IMPACT on others from blessing by association with this mature believer who has utilized the Omnipotence of God to execute the Protocol Plan of God.
- HISTORICAL IMPACT on neighborhood, city, county, state or nation or one's whole generation from blessing by association as part of the pivot of mature believers in a client nation to God.
- INTERNATIONAL IMPACT from blessing by association with the functions of the pivot or mature believers for non-client nations through spiritually mature missionaries sent out from a client nation.

Misuse of Power in the Spiritual Life

The believer's attempt to fulfill God's plan for the Church Age through human power and dynamics rather than divine power and Omnipotence is totally ineffective and counterproductive. Under the law of equivalent power, the perfect Plan of God can only be executed by the perfect Power of God, Omnipotence. Therefore, God has provided His Omnipotence for the great power experiment of the Church Age for every believer to be equally able to execute the Protocol Plan of God. Each member of the Trinity indwells every believer in the Church Age and has made His power available as a part of the function and experience of the Christian Way of Life. However, it is ONLY through postsalvation epistemological rehabilitation, consistency in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine that this power can be and should be utilized. Consequently when BELIEVERS depend on human power, it leads to a self-destructive processes in the spiritual life. The malfunction of postsalvation epistemological rehabilitation, which is failure to be consistent or even to become involved in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, results in ignorance of the portfolio of 40 invisible assets provided for every believer related to the Omnipotence of God the Father. There is also ignorance of the Protocol Plan of God related to the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit, and consequently total ignorance of the unique factors of the Church Age, the dispensation of the Royal Family of God and therefore, failure to understand and use the **10 Problem Solving Devices**. The Royal Family of God must have the Omnipotence of God combined with the Grace Policies of God to fulfill God's plan, will, and purpose for their life. It was the Omnipotence of God the Father which provided in Eternity Past the portfolio of 40 invisible assets for every believer in this Church Age and also his very own palace, the Divine Dynasphere in order that he would have equality of opportunity to execute His Protocol Plan.

Emotion never represents or is in any way involved with either spirituality or any function related to the Spiritual Life of the believer which requires reliance on divine Omnipotence. Emotion has no spiritual connotation so that when there is depression and over concern with personal problems, this is an emotional function in which the believer is functioning under the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, he is minus doctrine and minus the availability of the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit because he is OUTSIDE of the Divine Dynasphere. As a part of the Spiritual Life the believer is commanded develop **Virtue** from residing and functioning consistently in the Divine Dynasphere so that he can love God personally, which is impossible apart from a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his soul. He is commanded to love all believers without discrimination; this is also impossible without a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his soul, these functions are completely impossible apart from the use of the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit to enable the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. This function of the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit provides for the advancing consistent believer with a Spiritual I.Q. to enable him to use the mechanics for the metabolizing of Bible Doctrine and subsequently the execution of the protocol plan of God for the Church Age. There are 2

functions of the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit with regard to saturating the Right Lobe of the Soul of the believer with Bible Doctrine:

- The Teaching ministry of God the Holy Spirit under the Grace Apparatus for Perception as Operation Z. (John 14:26, John 16:12-14, 1Cor 2:9-16, 1John 2:27)
- The Metabolization ministry of God the Holy Spirit which enable the conversion of (gr) gnosis or academic knowledge into (gr) Epignosis or total / applicable knowledge.

Spiritual Life, Omnipotence & the Pastor Teacher

The spiritual gift of pastor teacher, like all spiritual gifts, are provided by the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit and are part of the function of God's Grace policies. Pastor Teacher is provided to certain male believers and can only be fulfilled through the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit, which means a life of consistent function within the Divine Dynasphere. Since it is God's ministry and not the individual's, God requires faithfulness on the part of the pastor, NOT compliance with human success standards. One of the greatest enemies for the Pastor Teacher is the temptation to use human power or ability or talent rather than the dynamics of divine power available from the Omnipotence of all three members of the Trinity within the Divine Dynasphere. Divine power can only exist and function for the believer who resides inside the Divine Dynasphere where he has the power from the utilization of the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit. Before the Pastor Teacher can teach his congregation, he must learn to utilize the Omnipotence of God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. It takes God's Omnipotence to get a pastor to the pastorate and to help him to stay there regardless of how bad things may become. 1Tim 1:12-16 explains that the only thing that God can use in the Pastor Teacher is His faithfulness in studying and teaching. This must be motivated by his virtue developed in the Divine Dynasphere including advanced personal love for God as Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ.

Omnipotence & the Resurrection of Jesus

At the point of His physical death while on the cross, which was totally unique, the human spirit of The Lord Jesus, The Christ went into the presence of God the Father in the third heaven in order to protect the Eternal Life resident there. (Luke 23:46) His human soul was taken by God the Holy Spirit into Paradise, a part of Hades, in the heart of the earth. (Ps 16:10, Luke 23:43, Acts 2:27, Eph 4:9) His human body went into the grave. (Luke 23:53) This is the only trichotomous separation in physical death in all of human history.

The Omnipotence of God in the resurrection of The Lord Jesus, The Christ is revealed in 1Cor 15:20-22 where Jesus is said to be raised from the dead and the first fruits of resurrection. After three days, the Omnipotence of God the Father (Acts 2:24, Rom 6:4, Eph 1:20, Col 2:12, 1Thes 1:10, 1Pet 1:21), the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit (Rom 1:4, Rom 8:11, 1Pet 3:18), and the Omnipotence of God the Son raised the humanity of Jesus Christ from the dead (John 2:18-21, John 10:14-18). In His resurrection, the Omnipotence of God the Father returned the human spirit of The Lord Jesus, The Christ to the perfect transformed human body still in the grave, now a Resurrection Body, making God the Father an agent in the

resurrection. (**Rom 6:4, Eph 1:20, Col 2:12, 1Thes 1:10, 1Pet 1:21**) The Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit returned the human soul of The Lord Jesus, The Christ to the perfect transformed human body still in the grave, now a Resurrection Body, making God the Holy Spirit also an agent in the resurrection. (**Rom 1:4, Rom 8:11, 1Pet 3:18**) The Omnipotence of God the Son could have raised Himself from the dead, (**John 10:17-18**) but He did not in obedience to the mandates of God the Father in the Grace Plan for Salvation. After his resurrection from this physical death for the ascension and session, the Omnipotence of God the Father seated the humanity of Jesus at His own right hand position of greatest honor and awarded Him His third royal title, "King of kings" and "Lord of Lords".

Omnipotence & Royal Family Resurrection

Each phase of the Great Power Experiment of Human History is terminated with resurrection, which requires God's Grace Plan and Will to be accomplished by His Omnipotence. Both the Omnipotence of God the Father and the Omnipotence of the Holy Spirit are involved in each resurrection. The Resurrection of the Church, the Royal Family of God occurs in 2 parts and requires the Omnipotence of God the Father and God the Holy Spirit just as the Resurrection of The Lord Jesus, The Christ did.

- At the trumpet sound those who have died in this Church Age and are in the presence of God the Father in an Interim Body will be first resurrected by the Omnipotence of God the Father and He will provide for them a newly created imperishable Resurrection Body. (1Cor 15:53-54, 1Cor 6:14, Rom 16:4, Eph 2:20, Col 2:12, 1Thes 1:10, 1Pet 1:21)
    - The Omnipotence of God the Father raises the dead in Christ by replacing their former bodies of corruption with resurrection bodies of incorruption. (**1Cor 15:53-54**)
- At the voice command of Gabriel, who is in command of the angelic college of heralds, the Omnipotence of the Holy Spirit will transform the human body of the living believer who is indwelt by God the Holy Spirit thus providing a resurrection body for living believers.
    - They are transformed from the Indwelling of God the Holy Spirit in their Human Body to the restructured Resurrection Body. (1Pet 3:18, Rom 8:11, **1Cor 15:54**)
    - Therefore, God the Holy Spirit, who indwells the believer's body, will change the believer's body from a mortal body to a resurrection body without that believer going through death to receive their Resurrection Body from God the Father. (**1Cor 15:53-54, Rom 1:4, Rom 8:11, 1Pet 3:18**)

The result is the "Ultimate Sanctification" of the Church, the provision of a Resurrection Body for every Church Age believer without regard to the status quo of their Spiritual Life. Therefore both winner and loser believers will each receive their resurrection body from the Omnipotence of God and enter the eternal state. (1Thes 4:13-18, **1Cor 6:14, 1Cor 15:54**)

In every case, the Omnipotence of God the Father and God the Holy Spirit will be involved in the resurrection of all believers at the appointed time in the Grace plan assigned to their dispensation. (**1Cor 6:14**) This Omnipotent power of God the Father will create a new Resurrection Body for the Church Age believers who have died prior to the resurrection and move the Human Soul and Human Spirit from the interim body face to face with the Lord, into a newly created Resurrection Body for each believer. God the Holy Spirit who indwells all believers will transform the somatic body of those believers alive at the moment of the resurrection into a new eternal Resurrection Body in order that they do not need to die to receive their Resurrection Body. Therefore, the power that raised Jesus Christ from the dead is now available to every Church Age believer and this is the major concept in the Doctrine of Omnipotence as it pertains to believers in the Church Age.

Omnipotence & Mankind

Divine Omnipotence is related to the Grace Plan and Policies of God and is the basis for fulfillment of all His promises and all his actions on behalf of believers. The Omnipotence of God the Father is related to all that is contained in the Divine Decree making History reality. The Omnipotence of God the Son is that which created and now continuously preserves the entire universe and perpetuates human history. (**Heb 1:3**, **Matt 24:30**, **2Cor 12:9**, **Phil 3:21**, **Rev 1:8**, **Rev 19:6**) This power and control is why history continues in spite of man's functions under Evil, and in spite of anything man or Satan can do as attempts to eradicate the human race. Mankind cannot and will not be destroyed and the world of this earth will remain until the END of Human History; this is guaranteed by the Omnipotence of God. There is no weapon that man can invent that will wipe out the human race or destroy the earth. The fact is that Human History will continue through to the end of the Millennium, because it is the DEMONSTRATION of God, and then God Himself will destroy the present universe after the Last Judgment. The one who provided the mechanics for making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by agreeing in Eternity Past to become HUMAN will be the one to destroy and reset creation.

Because God is Immutable He cannot change His power, He cannot limit His power which is unlimited as a result of His Infinity. Because God has perfect Integrity, it is impossible for God to use His great power erroneously. This presents the reason God does not bless or keep the believer alive on any basis other than the fact that He has given each believer His Absolute Righteousness at the moment he has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The principle of His Consistency is that what the Righteousness of God demands, the Justice of God

must execute. Therefore, for every believer the Integrity of God plus the Omnipotence of God provides Logistical Grace support for the entire life of the believer directly to the Righteousness of God imputed to that believer at the point of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Therefore, although God's power is infinite, He cannot abuse it because its very use is dependent on compatibility with his perfect Virtue. Therefore, God cannot heal every believer of every malady nor create a miracle for him because he has been "good" or "spiritual", or has given up some unacceptable thing or habit. The use of Omnipotent power by God is not ever arbitrary, but is compatible with ALL of the other divine attributes and must fit into his Grace Protocol Plan. Because the Omnipotence of God is compatible with His justice, God is absolutely fair in the use of his Power. Because Omnipotence is compatible with His perfect Righteous Norms and Standards and Scale of Values, and His Omniscient wisdom, His use of this power is not ever arbitrary or impulsive but always follows along the lines of the Logic and Rationality of his Protocol Plan.

God's power was a definite spiritual issue to Abram when both he and Sarah were sexually dead yet had been promised a fantastic descendency of progeny. Rom 4:16-21 is the story of Abraham's fantastic faith resulting in the use of Divine Omnipotence to fulfill the promises to him. (Rom 4:20-21) The Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit is expressed in the Restoration of the Earth in Gen 1:3 and Paul used this as an illustration of the Omnipotence of God toward the believer in providing for his spiritual growth. (2Cor 4:6-7) The only mechanism available for Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation for the believer is based on the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit established in the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception to enable the saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul.

Omnipotence & Christocentric Dispensations

There are 2 Christological dispensations:

- The Hypostatic Union of The Lord Jesus, The Christ.
- The Church Age, the dispensation of the Royal Family of God.

All precedence for the Church Age is taken from the dispensation of the Hypostatic Union. This includes the availability of the divine power. The prototype Divine Dynasphere was used by our Lord during the dispensation of the Hypostatic Union. The operational Divine Dynasphere is given to every Church Age believer as part of the Royal Family of God for his use during the

Church Age. Inside the Divine Dynasphere the believer is always under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit which eliminates the Mosaic Law as being the modus operandi for the Spiritual Life of the Royal Family of God. In this dispensation, the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit provides 8 things for every Church Age believer at the moment he makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God:

- Efficacious grace – The enabling power of the God the Holy Spirit in order that the nonmeritorious faith of the Spiritually Dead believer can be effective for eternal salvation.
- Regeneration – The creation of a new human spirit for relationship with God and in order that God the Father can impute His Eternal Life to it.
- The Baptism of God the Holy Spirit – Placing every believer positionally into union with The Lord Jesus, The Christ and forming a New Spiritual Species.
- The Indwelling of God the Holy Spirit – Residence in the body of every believer God the Holy Spirit, to provide for the indwelling of Christ as the Shekinah Glory.
- The initial Filling of God the Holy Spirit – The Absolute Status of Spirituality and entrance into the Divine Dynasphere and the provision of Divine Power for function in that system.
- The Sealing of the Spirit – The provision of the Badge of Sign of Royalty for the Royal Family of God and a signature guarantee of lossless Eternal Life.
- The distribution of Spiritual Gifts – Along with His Omnipotence designed for the execution and function using these gifts as the Modus Vivendi of the Christian Way of Life.
- The Resurrection of Living Believers at the Rapture – The transformation of the somatic Human Body of the believer who is alive at the moment of the Rapture of the Church into his new eternal Resurrection Body.

The Omnipotence of the God the Holy Spirit creates the Royal Family of God with equal privilege and opportunity for the fulfillment of the protocol plan of God. This is His Omnipotence creating something that has never existed in all of human history, a new spiritual species. The purpose for this new spiritual species is the delegation and distribution of divine Omnipotence among all believers in the Royal Family of God.

Omnipotence of God in the Church Age

The Unique Function of the Omnipotence of God in the Church Age. For the first and only time in history, God has made a maximum amount of divine power available to every believer. This power is available through thought. It is Bible Doctrine, the thinking of Jesus Christ (1Cor

2:16) from eternity past. However, this availability does not necessarily mean utilization. Whether the believer uses this divine power or not depends completely upon his level of post salvation epistemological rehabilitation from consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Therefore, the power that raised Jesus Christ from the dead, the Omnipotence of God the Father and God the Holy Spirit, is now available to every Church Age believer who has been made a new spiritual species, the Royal Family of God. (**1Cor 6:14, Eph 1:19-20**) The Omnipotence of Jesus Christ, the divine power that holds the universe together, is also available to every Church Age believer. This includes the perpetuation of the universe and the provision of suitable environment for the existence of the Human Race. In addition it is the continuation of Human History and the continued existence of the Human Race on the earth in spite of a saturation of the Human Race with Evil. Mankind cannot and will not be destroyed and will exist in this earth until the end of the Millennial reign of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. This is guaranteed by the Omnipotence of God. There is no weapon that man can invent that will destroy the human race or the universe. Then at the end of the Millennium God, Himself, will destroy the present universe after the Last Judgment.

The availability of divine power to the Church Age believer can be summarized under the three sources of Omnipotence, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit:

- The Omnipotence of God the Father is related to the portfolio of 40 Invisible Assets provided for the believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. (Eph 1:18-19)
    - God the Father provided these assets in Eternity Past and as Author of the Protocol Plan of God He devised the Divine Dynasphere as the system for executing that plan and having maximum use of divine power.
- The Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit is related to several categories of modus operandi in the Church Age"
    - Spirituality, the absolute status quo of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit inside the Divine Dynasphere.
        - This is the enabling power of the Holy Spirit for the function and modus operandi of the Christian way of life. (Eph 3:16, 1Cor 12:13, John 14:20, Acts 1:5, Rom 6, Gal 3:26-28, Eph 4:5)
    - The Grace Apparatus for Perception, Operation Z for the effective Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. (John 14:26, John 16:12-14, 1Cor 2:9-15)
    - The provision and function of spiritual gifts for the Royal Family of God.

- The Omnipotence of God the Son guarantees both the preservation of the universe, the perpetuation of human history, because Jesus Christ controls Human History, Historical Trend #1. (John 1:3, Col 1:16-17, Heb 1:10)

The Omnipotence of God the Father provides all that is related to the portfolio of 40 assets for every Church Age believer, members of the Royal Family of God, at the very moment he makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. He designed and established this portfolio in Eternity Past and because He is also the author of the Protocol Plan for this Church Age as part of the resolution of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. He devised the Divine Dynasphere as the basis for man's executing that plan and having maximum use of divine power.

The Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit is related to several categories of modus operandi in the Church Age. It is the Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit which provides power for the Church Age believer to enable his consistent residence and function inside the Divine Dynasphere. This is the absolute status of Spirituality or the Filling of God the Holy Spirit which can only occur inside the Divine Dynasphere and is for the function and modus operandi of the Christian way of life for the Royal Family of God. This involves the option of functioning under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. (**John 14:26, John 16:12-14, 1Cor 2:9-15**) In addition God the Holy Spirit provides for each Church Age believer with a Spiritual Gift and also enables his effective function under that Spiritual gift when he attains a balance of residence in his soul of saturation with Metabolized Bible Doctrine and consistency under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.

The principle is that since God has provided a way for man to participate and share in His power, it follows that the Christian way of life is not designed to try to make wrong, right, and does not authorize choosing anything contrary to the system of virtue in the Protocol Plan of God. Therefore, the greatest delegation of divine power in human history occurs between the resurrection of Jesus Christ and the resurrection of the Church. This is the Grace provision of the Omnipotence of God to every Church Age believer for the execution of God's plan, purpose, and will for his life. (**Eph 1:19-20**) The power of the Word of God, Bible Doctrine, in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the individual believer is infinitely greater than the power of all the miracles of the Old Testament Scripture times. (Luke 1:37) There is no greater power for any person in the human race than the power of metabolized doctrine in the right lobe of the soul. The power that raised The Lord Jesus, The Christ from the dead is the same power available to every member of the Royal Family of God, the

believer in this Church Age. There has been a superior DEMONSTRATION of God the Father's Immutable power by the resurrection of Christ in order to perpetuate his Royal High Priest status into eternity and thereby enable the perpetuation of a Royal Priesthood composed of every Church Age believer as well.

God's power can only sponsor God's glory, therefore, God's power is never used to glorify believers or anyone else in the angelic or human races. Yet today, because they have generally accepted something less than God's power and plan, believers are often being glorified by man everywhere. Glorifying people is idiocy because primarily people cannot be anything of any consequence especially spiritually without the use of the power of God! (1Cor 2:5) Eph 3:20, Col 1:11, 2Thes 1:11 all describe Omnipotence made available in the Christian life in this Church Age. It is in fact the "Work of Bible Doctrine with Omnipotence" indicating that Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Soul ONLY is able to work with the power provided by God. Therefore, there is a phenomenal relationship between cognition and metabolization of Bible doctrine and the utilization of divine power because "The Word of God is ALIVE AND POWERFUL".

The emphasis in this great power experiment of the Church Age is not the visible impact of prophetic events but the INVISIBLE impact of individual believers who utilize divine Omnipotence to influence the Historical Trends of this dispensation. This invisible impact occurs as:

- PERSONAL IMPACT on others from blessing by association with the mature believer.
- HISTORICAL IMPACT on one's neighborhood, town, city, county, state or nation or his whole generation from blessing by association with the pivot of mature believers in a client nation to God,
- INTERNATIONAL IMPACT from blessing by association with the functions of the pivot of mature believers for non-client nations through spiritually mature missionaries sent out from a client nation.

God's plan calls for believers to handle pressure and suffering in life from inside the Divine Dynasphere the only place where His Omnipotence is at our disposal for handling the problems of life. The Christian way of life is a supernatural way of life that demands a supernatural means of execution and the only power which is equal to the demand is the Omnipotence of God. It is Gate #1 in the Divine Dynasphere which is the invisible, behind the scenes, ministry of God the Holy Spirit as the Power of God in the believer's life. The unbeliever can handle pressure and suffering with the restricted power of Truths from the Laws of Divine

Establishment and Divine Institutions, however, the believer's dynamics are far greater as he utilizes a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine and the divine Omnipotence available while residing in the Divine Dynasphere to meet the challenges of life.

The believer who obeys the mandates of God thus frees the Righteousness of God to allow the Love of God to activate the Omnipotence of God through the Justice of God to advance and bless him. In order to accomplish this apparently simple function he must consistently engage in the process under the Grace Apparatus for Perception with the Filling of God the Holy Spirit to learn Bible doctrine. He must make consistent repeated daily decisions for the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Only the believer who understands and properly uses the Problem Solving Devices derived from saturated Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Soul and only available to him in the Divine Dynasphere fulfills his destiny in the Plan of God. It is by this means that God has made available to the Royal Family of God in this Church Age the exercise of divine Omnipotence for the execution of His plan. (Acts 1:8, 1Cor 2:4, 2Cor 4:7, Eph 1:19-20, Col 1:10-12, 2Tim 1:7)

As the Christian advances in his functions within the Divine Dynasphere, he utilizes more of the available divine Omnipotence on a consistent basis in more areas of his life. The Spiritual Life is composed of many levels of growth but the Adult Spiritual Life has 3 stages:

- Spiritual Self Esteem
- Spiritual Autonomy
- Spiritual Maturity

When comparing the qualities listed of Spiritual Self Esteem, the more powerful characteristics of Spiritual Autonomy reflect the greater utilization of divine Omnipotence. In Spiritual Autonomy the believer understands his total dependence on divine Omnipotence which he utilizes to perpetuate his spiritual growth. In Spiritual Maturity the believer's entire life revolves around the operation of his Spiritual Life based on divine Omnipotence. When the believer functions within the Divine Dynasphere using divine Omnipotence for his support NOTHING, not war, economic depression, or religious persecution can ever hinder divine Omnipotence. (Job 5:19-27)

Omnipotence & Blessing

Blessing to the Church Age believer can be divided into 2 categories:

- Obligations of God to ALL believers as Provisions under Grace
- Potential Benefits from God to some believers as Direct Blessing

At the moment of making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the individual enters the Protocol Plan of God for the Church Age becomes a member of the Royal Family of God who is living in a world ruled by God's greatest antagonist during a DEMONSTRATION by God which is based on the functions of God toward the decisions of individuals especially those who have entered this Plan of God. Therefore, as part of God's DEMONSTRATION, the believer

must receive logistical support to sustain his life in this antagonistic world setting and to enable him, IF HE CHOOSES, to advance in the Spiritual Life, execute to completion the Protocol Plan of God and attain a Tactical Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Therefore, the Omnipotence of God is obligated to provide all the necessary provision and support for the life of the believer from the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to the point where he has fulfilled the purpose of God for his life. However, in addition to this required provision the Omnipotence of God in Eternity Past set aside a package of 7 categories of Escrow Super – Grace blessings ONLY for those individual believers who CHOOSE to consistently function in the Protocol Plan of God and complete the execution of that plan and reach a Tactical Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Their consistency in Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine develops within their soul a CAPACITY CUP (Ps 23:4), which enables God to pour incredible blessings into it and for them to appreciate those blessings and the source who provides them. This non-required blessing overflows to all others in that believer's periphery. In addition this capacity extends not only to fantastic enjoyable blessings but also to the capacity to function effectively under circumstances of total discomfort, suffering or pressure. The blessings do not stop though the pressure is intensified and as a result God is glorified because God does ALL the pouring, while the individual is totally undeserving of both the blessing and suffering. Reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and receiving Escrow Super – Grace blessings means that under conditions of suffering God can get more glory than He could have in any other way because of continuing the blessing under less than desirable conditions. It is easy for God to pour blessings, however, when there is suffering in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God it always involves one's volition, and when volition, functioning under Bible Doctrine, is responsive to Him under continued advanced Personal Love for God as Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, then His Omnipotence stands out even more and He is glorified in a very special way. Very few believers get to really appreciate and see the Omnipotence of God but a 'thorn in the flesh' situation involving angelic pressures and great suffering, as in traversing the No Man's Land of Intermediate Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God or in the Evidence Testing of the believer such as Paul in Advanced Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, gives God the opportunity to show His incredible power. (2Thes 2:9-10) Divine Omnipotence is therefore clearly related to both the promises and the actions of God. There was a manifestation of God's power to Old Testament believers indicating that they could be delivered by God's power. (Is 43:13) However, the divine power given to the Royal Family of God is the greatest opportunity for spiritual growth and Spiritual Life effectiveness ever given to individual believers in any period of human history. (Matt 19:26, Mark 10:27, Luke 1:37)

The Policy of Omnipotence

The Eternal Security of the individual Church Age believer is an integral part of the Policy of Omnipotence. (1Pet 1:5) The Policy of Omnipotence is always related to the Sovereignty of God. With regard to His Omnipotence policy, God does not choose to do everything by His own immediate power. Therefore, there is a divine policy which coordinates the Sovereignty of God with His Omnipotence so that in this historical phase of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial,

the sovereignty of God delegates His power and His authority to intermediate agents. These intermediate agents include both angelic and human beings.

As a part of the Policy of Omnipotence there is always divine blessing to the unbeliever who is understands and adheres to the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. There is also fantastic blessing for the believer who executes the Protocol Plan of God. For the disobedient and distracted, the Omnipotence of God is the power and the source that warns with judgment and Divine Discipline. Consequently, unbelievers and errant nations who violate the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions, come under the Omnipotent Policy of God, sinking into the morass of degradation in Human History where many disappear altogether.

Some obvious applications of the Policy of Omnipotence are noted historically in the rise and fall of nations. The five cycles of Divine Discipline are administered to client nations who fail, either through God's direct use of His Omnipotence, or through the delegation of His power to another nation for this discipline. This is the principle of Evil I, the ungodly nation saturated with and functioning totally under principles of Evil, destroying Evil II, the client nation to God which has miserably failed in its responsibilities to God. The Omnipotence of God applied to the rise and fall of nations is seen in every line of Psalm 2. By means of "finesse judgment" and "finesse discipline" The Omnipotence of God can convert the wrath of man into great judgment for both individuals and nations. Those who survive such divine judgment are then restrained, not by the Grace of God, but by the Omnipotence of God. In this way, God perpetuates the human race through His divine power by using the wrath of man to praise Him.

God's will, purpose, and plan for human history is fulfilled in the coordination between the Sovereignty and Omnipotence of God. The Omnipotence of God works in two ways toward mankind:

- Directly from heaven as the Omnipotence of God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit which are available to all Church Age believers.
- Indirectly by means of delegated power and authority to mankind in several categories:
  - The Laws of Divine Establishment delegate divine power and authority to Military and Law Enforcement Organizations, Judicial officers and processes all under Legitimate Government, which are all to be designed to protect Life, Privacy, Personal Property and Volitional Freedom.
  - The Protocol Plan of God for the Church Age which requires that the believer understand Omnipotence and rely on it and function under the divine plan.

The Sovereignty and the Omnipotence of God combine to form a perfect pattern of provision and planning for the Royal Family of God in this Church Age. There is the delegated Omnipotence of God the Father related to the believer's portfolio of invisible assets and the delegated Omnipotence of the Holy Spirit related to the believer's functions within the Divine

Dynasphere. The principle is that God capitalized believers in eternity past and therefore God, who has provided incredible blessings for the Royal Family of God in Eternity Past, is simply waiting for him to develop the capacity to receive and appreciate those blessings. No human failure of any kind can frustrate the Omnipotence of God in the fulfillment of His Will, His DEMONSTRATION Plan and His Purpose for Human History. No angelic power of any kind, including Satan's, can frustrate the Omnipotence of God in fulfilling His purpose and DEMONSTRATION for the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial.

Conclusion

These are MY personal conclusions and my understanding of the Essence of God and Character of God. They may be correct and they man be missing some concepts or alignment but I will not be able to know that until I am face to face with Him and can ask these questions. Until then I believe this gives a fair understanding of the structure and function of the Character of God which can be relied on to never change. This operation of the Essence of God will always be aligned toward the believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ, who has diligently and consistently functioned under the Grace Apparatus for Perception for consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine in order to reach and HOLD the Tactical Victory of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, for his ultimate benefit. (Rom 8:28)

Understanding

When considering or trying to understand the Essence of God or Character of God, basically who and what God is, the believer must come to the realization that man is provided with some basics regarding God which he can grasp to some small degree but he cannot ever truly comprehend who and what GOD is. Man is provided information in the Canon of Scripture which to a limited degree elucidates the character of God, at least to some degree to the extent which man can grasp. There are words in human vocabulary which are used to express concepts about ideas which man with his puny intellect cannot ever truly understand. These words are given technical definitions and application with regard to math, history and other subjects but they are not ever able to be truly understood. A perfect illustration is "Eternity" which means "goes on forever, has no beginning and no ending". The question is can anyone truly comprehend what eternity is like? The absolute answer is a resounding NO! This is primarily because the existence of man is a LINEAR function restricted to TIME and SPACE in this DEMONSTRATION of God and everything in all of the periphery of the Human Race is only TEMPORAL, linear related to time. 'Infinity' is another great illustration and means something which is without boundaries, limitless. Can anyone truly understand what infinity is like? The absolute answer again is a resounding NO! This again is because everything in the entire periphery of Man has limits and boundaries, from the life of man with its limit of around 100 years today to the boundary structure of the cells and organelles of the cells in his body. Therefore, how can mankind truly understand the Infinite Eternal and PERFECT character of God? Only to a minimal degree if at all and ONLY because God himself has provided the means of doing so.

Essence of God Components

The Essence of God or Character of God has 10 major components which are for the most part all that is discussed when considering God, but there are many more considerations which can be put into place to help the Christian to understand what he can about God. These 10 major parts include:

- Love – The Motivation of God as an expression of:

    - Divine Knowledge especially Omniscience – Knowledge of Creation
    - Veracity – Absolute Truth and Truthfulness
    - Righteousness – Principle of the Integrity of God with Absolute Perfect Norms and Standards and Scale of Values as the reference point for creation with God.
- Sovereignty – Divine Self Determination
- Grace – The Policy of God for Creation derived from Love & Sovereignty
- Justice – The Function of the Integrity of God based on Motivation, Self Determination, Power and Observation as the contact point for Creation with God.
    - Omnipotence – Absolute, Infinite, Eternal power and ability.
    - Omnipresence – Absolute, Infinite, Eternally encompassing presence and observational ability for all of creation, enabling an all seeing, personal eye witness presence for every aspect of creation.
- Immutability – Absolute total Eternal unchangeableness.

Basic Function of the Essence of God

Love is God's Motivation toward all creation. Love is an expression of the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God derived from the Omniscient understanding of all of creation along with His absolute Veracity, the true foundation of Divine Love. Love in conjunction with the Self Determination of the Sovereignty of God motivated and initiated the development of the GRACE policy of God toward creation extended to mankind in His DEMONSTRATION of Human History. Grace, as the policy of God, is all that God is free to do for man which he cannot ever earn, work for or deserve based on the motivation from His Love and when applied to the Christian, is ALWAYS for his ultimate benefit based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for his personal sins. Love and Sovereignty are thus expressed through this Grace policy to initiate output or contact with creation, specifically mankind, by the Justice of God in 2 polar opposite actions:

- Desirable, profitable, rewarding, refreshing, restorative blessing
- Undesirable, noxious, disadvantageous, adverse, disciplinary punishment.

This output from the Justice of God always occurs in conjunction with and from the use of the Omnipotent power of God and His All seeing Omnipresence to ensure its perfect execution. All of which, being motivated by Love as the expression of the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of Righteousness MUST ALWAYS ALIGN with the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God. Therefore, what the Love of God Motivates in conjunction with the Sovereignty of God the Justice of God must function to execute because it aligns with the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God using the Power and Observations of the Omnipotence and Omnipresence of God revolving around the totally unchangeable, Immutable, Omniscience and Veracity of God. This is ALWAYS for the benefit of the creature, man in Human History, who has CHOSEN to align himself with the Grace Policy and Plan of God which is in fact based on the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God.

Conclusions

First consider that man has a puny intellect which he at times in certain people imagines to be

great. Lucifer, Satan to us today, was created as the pinnacle of the angelic creation, a civilization of creatures VASTLY superior to human beings. Satan is a super genius, above all other angelic creatures, and he was given responsibility for overseeing, managing if you will, the angelic creation and reporting events directly to God in his throne room. Man can have a basic understanding of God, Satan was in his presence, saw his nature at work and helped keep his angelic creation organized, YET, he decided to rebel against his own creator. This simple fact exemplifies the concept that involvement in Arrogance in any way completely eradicates any intelligence one may possess. The Super Genius Lucifer became STUPID totally lacking Common Sense when he decided he could "BE LIKE THE MOST HIGH". When the process of the angelic revolution was completed and God assembled the Supreme Court of Heaven for the indictment and trial of the fallen angels and Lucifer, He stated the indictment, He presented the facts He had witnessed, He Judged the facts, He condemned the process of revolution as violation of the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of His Righteousness and He Pronounced a sentence for all of them to go to the Lake of Fire. Lucifer, at the very point of the assembly of the Supreme Court of Heaven when the indictment was rendered, KNEW without any equivocation that whatever God rendered as the sentence would be carried out. He KNEW THIS and in his one single moment of lucid rational thought since deciding to revolt, he voiced an appeal to try to, as long as possible, delay the execution of his sentence. His appeal was based on the false idea that a portion of the character or the Essence of God had acted independently of the rest of the Essence of God in arriving at his Sentence. His strategies and tactics in the DEMONSTRATION of God, Human History, are simply designed to DELAY what he knows is inevitable. He is simply trying to disrupt and destroy the demonstration in the hope that the sentence would then not be executed. The actions of the Demon Assault Armies released at the end of the Tribulation demonstrate this clearly when they will proceed to completely annihilate those who were following the Power System of Satan, the EVIL Plan of Satan at that time, because they are no longer of any use to him. The POINT here is that the Essence of God being Perfect, Eternal, Infinite and Immutable cannot ever violate itself by one characteristic ever functioning independently from all the rest of the Essence of God. Every day in Human History, in the varying ways of each dispensation of History, GOD proves again and again that Satan was Wrong and simply was delaying his inevitable move to the Lake of Fire.

Second consider the reality that FAITH is a pertinent requirement in the Plan of God because MAN cannot possibly ever truly understand all that God is and has prepared for him in creation and has waiting for him in eternity IF he chooses to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone for his personal sins. God has provided for man a small sample of who and what he is and

what he has done and will do for believers, the only thing the believer can hope to do is study constantly to show himself approved to God a workman who does not need to be ashamed at the Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ. (2Tim 2:1)

The bottom line regarding the Essence of God is that it IS a unified coordinated system of personal function which has not, will not, in fact cannot ever be uncoordinated in its function or violated in any way without repercussions.

Postulates of Divine Integrity

Definitions

Advantage == Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God;
Relationship with or Adjustment to the Integrity of God
The Justice of God & Righteousness of God

Advantages == blessing from the Integrity of God via the Justice of God

Potential + Capacity == Advantages

Potential == Imputed Absolute Righteousness

Capacity == Metabolized Bible Doctrine acquired through the Grace Apparatus for Perception

Reality == Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God with Escrow Super – Grace blessings

The seven postulates of divine integrity (Three personal; four national)

Personal Postulates:

There are no advantages to the advantages without the advantage.

If you have the advantage you have the advantages.

Without the advantage there can be no advantages.

Disadvantages or Maladjustment to the Advantage cannot cancel THE ADVANTAGE.

Clarification of Personal Postulates

Potential + Capacity == Reality

Potential does not become Reality without Capacity

Potential from the Advantage of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God with the imputation of Absolute Righteousness + Capacity from a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul resulting in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God == Reality of Escrow Super – Grace Blessing from God.

Potential is provided through the Advantage of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God Mechanics include the Imputation of the Righteousness of God and the resultant believer's justification

Capacity is developed through progress in spiritual growth by means of daily Grace Apparatus for Perception function thus perception of Bible Doctrine.

Reality occurs when the growing believer attains spiritual maturity and is thus in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, eligible to receive his Escrow Super – Grace Blessings.

While the Righteousness of God imputed at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, the Advantage, is the Potential, Bible Doctrine perceived through the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception is the Capacity for the Reality of unimaginable Blessing from the

Justice of God.

If you have the Advantage, Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and the Potential of Imputed Absolute Righteousness and develop the Capacity from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to the point of the Reality of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you have the Advantages of Escrow Super – Grace blessings from God for Time.

Without the Advantage of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, and therefore lacking the Potential of Imputed Absolute Righteousness of God, thus being unable to develop the Capacity from inability to function for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception; it is impossible to come to the point of Reality of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God so that there can be no Escrow Super – Grace blessings as advantages from the Justice of God.

Disadvantages and Maladjustment to the Justice of God cannot cancel the Potential, the Imputation of Absolute Righteousness at the Advantage, Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Therefore: The Advantage provides the Potential which combined with Capacity == Advantages

National Postulates:

No nation can have the advantages without the advantage.

A nation without the advantage loses its advantages

No nation can recover its advantages without the advantage.

Loss of both the advantage and advantages removes that nation from Human History under the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline

Clarification of National Postulates

No nation can have the advantages; blessing as a result of association with a large pivot of mature believers, without the advantage, a large pivot of mature believers with total relationship with the Integrity of God.

A nation without the advantage; having a small or shrinking pivot of mature believers, loses its advantages, blessing by association from the Integrity of God, the Justice of God.

No nation can recover its advantages; blessing from the Integrity of God resulting from association with a large pivot of mature believers who have the Imputed Absolute Righteousness

of God and Capacity from Metabolized Bible Doctrine and Reality from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God with the resultant Escrow Super – Grace Blessings, without the Advantage of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, the Potential of individually Imputed Absolute Righteousness, the Capacity from individual Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and the Reality from reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and receiving individual Escrow Super – Grace blessings for time, which only can occur through an enlarged or large pivot of mature believers.

Many people have blessings for which they have no capacity

Freedom is a Prime Example

This nation of America has freedom for which the people have no Capacity

This is due to liberal Cosmic Dynasphere propaganda infiltrating every level of Government and Education and every source of media and entertainment

Americans do not appreciate their prosperities and have no Frame of Reference for them and no understanding of how they relate to the Integrity of God.

THEREFORE: America is in the process of totally losing all of them.

Loss of both advantage and advantages removes that nation from Human History through administration of the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline as a result of Atrophy of the pivot of mature believers which always results in MAXIMUM national disaster.

40 Divine Assets for the Spiritual Life

39 Irrevocable Assets

#1 – Residence in the Protocol Plan of God sharing the destiny of Christ.

- Foreknown: Acts 2:3, Rom 3:29, 1Pet 1:2
- Elected: Rom 8:33, Col 3:12, 1Thes 1:4, Tit 1:1, 1Pet 1:2
- Predestined: Rom 8:29-30, Eph 1:5+11
- Chosen: Matt 22:14, 1Pet 2:4
- Called: 1Thes 5:24

#2 – Reconciled to God (Removal of the Sin Barrier)

- By God: 2Cor 5:18-19, Col 1:20
- To God: Rom 5:10, 2Cor 5:20, Eph 2:14-17

#3 – Redeemed (Purchased from the Slave Market of Sin): Rom 3:24, Col 1:14, 1Pet 1:18

#4 – Condemnation (Eternal Judgment) Removed: John 3:18, 5:24, Rom 1:18

#5 – Substitutionry Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for All Human Sins

- Rom 4:25, Eph 1:7, 1Pet 2;24

#6 – Beneficiary of the Propitiation of God for Personal Sins

- God the Father is satisfied with the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ on the cross
- Rom 3:25-26, 1John 2:2, 4:10

#7 – Dead to the Old Sin Nature, Alive to God from Retroactive Positional Truth:

- Crucified with Christ: Rom 6:6, Gal 2:20
- Dead with Christ: Rom 6:8, Col 3;3, 1Pet 2:24
- Buried with Christ: Rom 6:4, Col 2:12
- Raised with Christ: Rom 6:4, 7:4, Col 2:12, 3:1

#8 – Freedom from the Mosaic Law:

- Dead to the Law: Rom 7:4
- Delivered: Rom 6:14, 7:6, 2Cor 3:6-11, Gal 3:25

#9 – Regeneration

- Born again in a spiritual 2nd birth: John 3:7, 1Pet 1:23
- A Child of God – part of the Royal Family of God: Rom 8:16, Gal 3:26
- A Son of God: John 1:2, 2Cor 6:18, 1John 3:2
- A New Creation: 2Cor 5:17, Gal 6:15, Eph 2:10

#10 – Adoption by God

- Adopted as an Adult son because of Positional Truth
- Rom 8:15, 8:23, Eph 1:5

#11 – Acceptable to God: Eph 1:6, 1Pet 2:5, and he is:

- Receives Absolute Righteousness from God: Rom 3:22, 1Cor 1:30, 2Cor 5:21, Phil 3:9
- Positionally Sanctified: 1Cor 1:30, 6:11
- Eternal Perfection: Heb 10:14
- Qualified for Inheritance: Col 1:12

#12 – Justified being declared Righteous: Rom 3:24, 5;1+9, 8:30, 1Cor 6:11, Tit 3:7

#13 – Receipt of Divine Power: 2Pet 1:3

#14 – Guarantee of Heavenly Citizenship by Reconciliation: Luke 20:10, Eph 2:14-19, Phil 3:20

#15 – Delivered from the Kingdom of Satan: Col 1:13a, 2:15

#16 – Transferred to the Kingdom of God: Col 1:13b

#17 – On a secure Foundation: 1Cor 3:11, 10:4, Eph 2:20

#18 – Made a Gift from God the Father to Christ: John 10:29, 17:2, 6, 9, 11-12, 24

#19 – Delivered Positionally from the Old Sin Nature Power: Rom 8:2, Phil 3:3, Col 2;11

#20 – Appointed a Priest to God

- A Holy Priesthood: 1Pet 2:5+9
- A Royal Priesthood: 1Pet 2:9, Rev 1:6

#21 – Eternal Security: John 10:28-29, Rom 8:32, 38-39, Gal 3:26, 2Tim 2:13

- Sealed by God the Holy Spirit for Eternity
- Indwelt by the Trinity

#22 – Receives Access to God: Rom 5;2, Eph 2:18, Heb 4;16, 10:19-20

#23 – Under "Much More" Grace of God: Rom 5:9-10

- Objects of his Personal Love: Eph 2:4, 5:2
- Objects of his Grace
  - For Salvation: Eph 2:8-9
  - For Keeping: Rom 5:2, 1Pet 1:5
  - For Service: John 17:18, Eph 4:7
  - For Instruction: Tit 2:12
- Objects of his Power: Eph 1:19, Phil 2:13
- Objects of his Faithfulness: Phil 1:6, Heb 13:5b
- Objects of his Peace: John 14:27
- Objects of his Consolation: 2Thes 2:16
- Objects of his Intercession: Rom 8:34, Heb 7:25, 9:24

#24 – Beneficiary of Inheritance as Heirs of God & Joint Heirs of Christ:

- Rom 8:17, Eph 1:14+18, Col 3:24, Heb 9:15, 1Pet 1:4

#25 – A Position in Christ: Eph 2:6

- Partners with Christ in Life: Col 3:4

- Partners with Christ in Service: 1Cor 1:9
  - Workers with God: 1Cor 3:9, 2Cor 6:1
  - Servants of the New Covenant: 2Cor 3:6
  - Royal Ambassadors for Christ: 2Cor 5;20
  - Living Epistles: 2Cor 3:3
  - Servants of God: 2Cor 6:4

#26 – Recipients of Eternal Life: John 3;15, 10:28, 20:31, 1John 5:11-12

#27 – A NEW Spiritual Species: 2Cor 5:17

#28 – A Light in the Lord (in the Angelic Conflict): Eph 5;28, 1Thes 5:4-5

#29 – Unity with God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit:

- In God the Father: 1Thes 1:1; God in You: Eph 4:6
- In God the Son: John 14:20; Christ in You: Col 1:27
  - A member in His body: 1Cor 12:13
  - A branch in the Vine: John 15:5
  - A Stone in the Building: Eph 2:21-22, 1Pet 2:5
  - A Sheep in the Flock: John 10:27-29
  - A portion of his Bride: Eph 5:25-27, Rev 19:6-8, 21:9
  - A Priest of a Kingdom of Priests: 1Pet 2:9
- In God the Holy Spirit: Rom 8:9
  - God the Holy Spirit in You

#30 – A Recipient of the Ministries of God the Holy Spirit:

- Born of God the Holy Spirit: John 3:5-8
- Baptized with God the Holy Spirit: Acts 1:5, 1Cor 12:13
- Indwelt by God the Holy Spirit:
  - John 7:39, Rom 5:5, 8:9, 1Cor 3:16, 6:19, Gal 4:6, 1John 3;24
- Sealed by God the Holy Spirit: 2Cor 1:22, Eph 4:30
- Receive Spiritual Gifts: 1Cor 12:11, 27-31, 13:1-2

#31 – Glorification at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Tactical Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial: Rom 8:30

#32 – Complete in Christ: Col 2:10

#33 – Possessor of All Spiritual Blessings from Eternity Past: Eph 1:3

#34 – Receipt of a New Human Spirit essential for Eternal Life & Operation Z:

- Rom 8:16, 1Cor 2:12, 2Cor 7;13, 1Thes 5:23

#35 – All Sins & Transgressions Blotted Out: Is 43:25, 44:22

#36 – Efficacious Grace for Salvation: Eph 1:13

#37 – Guaranteed Resurrection Body for Eternity: 1Cor 15:40-54

#38 – Beneficiary of Unlimited Atonement:

- 2Cor 5:14-15+19, 1Tim 2:6, 4:10, Tit 2:11, Heb 2:9, 2Pet 2:1, 1John 2:2

#39 – Equal Privilege and Opportunity under Election & Predestination to execute to completion the Protocol Plan of God:

- Rom 12:3, Eph 3:16-19

1 Revocable Asset

#40 – Filling of God the Holy Spirit:

- Begins at the instant of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God: Gal 3;3
- Lost upon leaving the Plan of God as a result of Carnality
- Recovered by use of the Rebound Procedure:
  - 1John 1:9, 1Cor 11:31, Rom 6:13, 12:1, Heb 12:1, 12:9, 12:12-13, Matt:3;3, Eph 5;14, 4:22, Jer 3:13, 1Pet 2:5+9; Rev 1:6, 5:10, 3:19 Heb 12:15, Phil 3:13-14, 2 Cor 1:12, Ps 32:5, 38:18, 51:3-4; Prov 28:13; Jam 1:21, 2Tim 2:26, Ps 32:5, 38:18, Psa 51, Heb 9:12-14

Glossary

Adjustment to the Justice of God – Divine grace is administered through the essence of God. Ultimately, all blessing or discipline from God to us must be filtered through His justice. As goes the justice of God, so goes blessing or cursing to us. It occurs in 3 areas, Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God, Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God, Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God

Apostasy – Falling away from the system of belief arrived at through the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization and Application of Bible doctrine, 2Th 2:3. Rejection of Bible Doctrine for the believer is entering into reversionism which is apostasy.

Baptism of God the Holy Spirit -- One of seven salvation ministries of God the Holy Spirit whereby the omnipotence of the Holy Spirit enters the believer into union with Christ, making

the Church Age believer a part of the royal family of God.

Big Blot Out – The over consistent rejection by primarily Jews of the Omega Glory of The Lord Jesus, The Christ in the Humanity of his 1st Advent while accepting the Alpha Glory of His Deity.

Blackout of the soul – The status of the believer with persistent negative volition to doctrine, which results in erasure of any Metabolized Bible Doctrine previously accumulated in the soul.
Category I Love – The love for God expressed as Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ but also includes loving God the Father and God the Holy Spirit.
Category II Love – The romantic love involved with 1 special person in life of the opposite gender in romance and ultimately marriage.
Category III Love – The love involved in close friendship with other individuals.
Church Age – The dispensation of intercalation inserted when the Age of Israel was temporarily halted by the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline in 70 AD as a result of Jewish overwhelming apostasy.
Client Nation – a national entity under the principle of divine institution #4, nationalism, which is responsible for custodianship and dissemination of the Word of God, Bible doctrine in the Church Age taking the place of Israel which is under the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline.
Cosmic Dynasphere I – The system of Satan to control this world based on the Interlocking System of Arrogance which involves many areas of Arrogance sins and function.
Cosmic Dynasphere II – The system of Satan to control this world based on the Interlocking System of Hatred which involves Emotional Sins.
Dispensation – An administrative period of Human History under the auspices of God. A divine categories of human history; therefore, both the divine outline and the divine interpretation of human history. A period of time during which a particular revelation of God's mind and God's will is operative, and during which man is tested as to his obedience to that specific manifestation of God's will, purpose, and plan.
Divine discipline – The punitive action taken by the justice of God under his Grace Policy to correct, punish, encourage, train, and motivate the believer's free will toward the plan of God for all dispensations. This occurs collectively for nations under the 5 cycles of Divine Discipline.
Divine Dynasphere – God's Power system for the believer in the Church Age and the greatest invention in human history having 8 areas or gates of entry and function. God the Father invented the Divine Dynasphere to sustain the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ in the Hypostatic Union and then extended it into the Church Age to be able to sustain the Royal Family of God in the Church Age.

- Gate 1 = Filling of God the Holy Spirit
- Gate 2 = Basic Christian Modus Operandi – Basic Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine
    - Living the Christian Way of Life under the basic Problem Solving Devices
    - Using the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories)
    - Understanding the Essence of God
    - Understanding the Plan of God, Spirituality, Spiritual Giving, the Old Sin Nature, Etc.

- Gate 3 = Enforced & Genuine Humility – Teachability
- Gate 4 = Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine – Bible Doctrine Orientation – Spiritual Momentum
- Gate 5 = Personal Love for God the Father – Motivational Virtue
- Gate 6 = Impersonal Love for Mankind – Functional Virtue
- Gate 7 = Momentum Testing
- Gate 8 = Spiritual Maturity
  - Christian Service as a result of momentum

Divine Good – Production in the Spiritual Life of the advancing or mature believer under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.

Divine Institutions – The systems created by God for the proper function and protection of the Human Race in the Angelic Conflict to allow a resolution of the Angelic Conflict appeal trail. There are 4 Divine Institutions including, Freedom (Volition), Marriage, Family, and Government each with its own specific area of and structure for function.

Divine Viewpoint – Orientation of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer based on a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul.

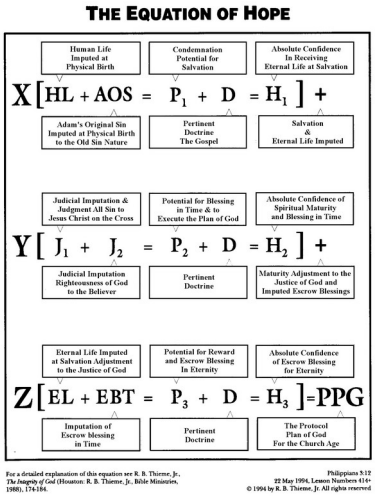
Election – The recognition of God in Eternity Past from his omniscience of those who would during their life on this earth make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for all human sins, AND the sovereign act of God to choose to set apart those certain members of the Human Race for Privilege based on His perfect knowledge of their free will decisions.

Emotional Revolt of the Soul – A Stage of Reversionistic Apostasy where the Emotion, designed to respond to thought in the Right Lobe of the Soul revolts and assumes control of the soul blocking out all logical and rational thought replacing it with the irrationality of Emotion.

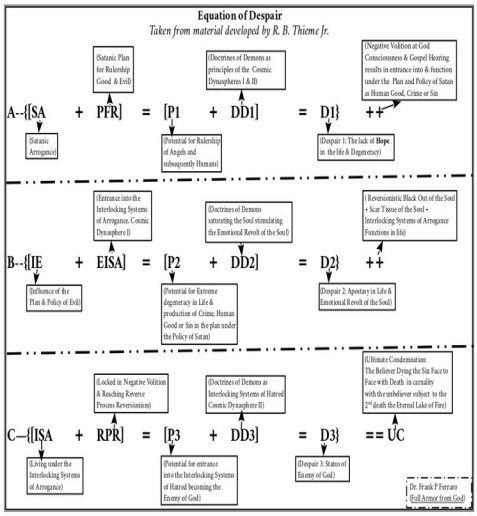
Enforced Humility – Any system of discipline instilled and based on the proper function of some organizational authority whether it be outside the individual or based on his personal self discipline.

Essentials – The absolute truths in life of the gospel of Christ, the Laws of Divine Establishment, and all other Bible Doctrines

Equation of Hope


THE EQUATION OF HOPE
Human Life Imputed at Physical Birth
Condemnation Potential for Salvation
Absolute Confidence In Receiving Eternal Life at Salvation
X[HL + AOS = P1 + D = H1] +
Adam's Original Sin Imputed at Physical Birth to the Old Sin Nature
Pertinent Doctrine The Gospel
Salvation & Eternal Life Imputed
Judicial Imputation & Judgment All Sin to Jesus Christ on the Cross
Potential for Blessing in Time & to Execute the Plan of God
Absolute Confidence of Spiritual Maturity and Blessing in Time
Y[J1 + J2 = P2 + D = H2] +
Judicial Imputation Righteousness of God to the Believer
Pertinent Doctrine
Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Imputed Escrow Blessings
Eternal Life Imputed at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God
Potential for Reward and Escrow Blessing In Eternity
Absolute Confidence of Escrow Blessing for Eternity
Z[EL + EBT = P3 + D = H3]=PPG
Imputation of Escrow blessing in Time
Pertinent Doctrine
The Protocol Plan of God For the Church Age
For a detailed explanation of this equation see R. B. Thieme, Jr., The Integrity of God (Houston: R. B. Thieme, Jr., Bible Ministries, 1988), 174-184.
Philippians 3:12
22 May 1994, Lesson Numbers 414+
© 1994 by R. B. Thieme, Jr. All rights reserved

Equation of Despair


Equation of Despair
Taken from material developed by R. B. Thieme Jr.
A--{[SA + PFR] = [P1 + DD1] = D1} ++
B--{[IE + EISA] = [P2 + DD2] = D2} ++
C--{[ISA + RPR] = [P3 + DD3] = D3} == UC
Dr. Frank P Ferraro
Evil Armor from God

Evil – The plan and policy of Satan to rule this world. It is satanic THINKING and satanic doctrine.

Experiential Sanctification – this is basically the life of the believer after making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and his subsequent spiritual advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and beyond where he receives his Escrow Super – Grace package of blessings directly from God for his life in time.

Functional Evil – This is the procedures and actions of the Cosmic Dynaspheres as Functional Arrogance and Functional Antagonism.

Genuine Humility – The voluntary conformity to the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment and / or Bible Doctrine developed as a result of properly functioning under Enforced Humility.

Grace – The plan and policy of God toward mankind which is all that God can do for man which he CAN NOT earn nor deserve based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross.

Grace Apparatus for Perception – The mechanic for the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine for the believer based on the ministry and Filling of God the Holy Spirit.

Hamartiology – The study of Sin.

Human Good – The function or production resulting from operating under the principles of the satanic plan and policy for this world, EVIL.

Human Viewpoint – Orientation of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer and Unbeliever based on maximum involvement with EVIL.

Jeshurun, (heb) **–** The remnant of mature believers who have advanced into and beyond Super Grace Statue Quo in the face of a declining number in the Pivot.

Kardia – Greek for Heart referring to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

Laws of Divine Establishment – Laws or rules God has ordained for the survival, protection and freedom of the human race during the course of human history to allow completion of the Angelic Conflict appeal. They provide the freedom to fulfill the divine plan as ordained in the divine decrees and are designed and directed toward both believer and unbeliever.

Loser Believer – The loser believer combines emotional sins of the Interlocking System of Hatred and arrogance sins of the Interlocking System of Arrogance and functions under the 3 Arrogance Skills. He has problem solving incompetence resulting in perpetual carnality and has severely neglected or totally rejected Bible Doctrine and as a result is the Enemy of the Cross, the Enemy of God, and has become a Hater of God. (**John 15:23**)

Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God – Is the result of the believer fulfilling the Plan of God and his purpose in life of consistent and persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine moving from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and spiritual infancy through progressive stages of development to Spiritual Maturity having

accumulated a maximum quantity of Bible Doctrine in his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and thus completely Adjusted to the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God thus orienting the functions of the Justice of God for maximum blessing. It is where he receives a package of 7 categories of incredible blessings for his life in time and a guarantee of special blessings for his life in eternity.

Metabolized Bible Doctrine – Bible doctrine which has been taught, understood academically and accepted by faith under the ministry and Filling of God the Holy Spirit therefore usable for application to life's experiences.

Motivational Evil – This is the principles and procedures involved in the Cosmic Dynaspheres as Motivational Arrogance and Motivational Antagonism.

Nous – Greek for the Left Lobe of the Soul where academic comprehension or understand of Bible Doctrine occurs when it is perceived.

Non-Essentials – The accourdaments and accouterments of life, the DETAILS of life, over and above Bible Doctrine.

Operation Z – The structural involvement and mechanical process of learning Bible Doctrine based on the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and Positive Volition Faith as a non-meritorious system of perception on the part of the believer. It involves God the Holy Spirit providing Bible Doctrine to the Human Spirit when it is taught by a qualified prepared Pastor Teacher. This Doctrine is then in addition transferred to the Left Lobe of the Soul for academic comprehension where it is staged for the believer to accept or reject it on the basis of Faith. Accepting the Bible Doctrine by faith results in its being transferred by God the Holy Spirit to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul for application to life.

Positional Sanctification – This is the result of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit placing the believer positionally into union with The Lord Jesus, The Christ in both his Substitutionary Spiritual Death and physical resurrection where he becomes a member of the Royal Family of God and a joint Heir with The Lord Jesus, The Christ in the Family of God so that he now positionally lives in the Real Holy of Holies in the 3rd heaven and will upon his death physically live there forever.

Problem Solving Devices – The mechanics for overcoming all pressure, adversity, disaster and testing in the life of the believer as he advances in the Spiritual Life. There are 10 Problem Solving Devices including; Rebound, Filling of God the Holy Spirit, Faith Rest Drill, Grace Orientation, Bible Doctrine Orientation, Personal Sense of Destiny, Personal Love for God the Father, Impersonal Love for Mankind, Sharing the Happiness of God, Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ.

Problem Solving Incompetence – Failure to develop and deploy the 10 Problem Solving Devices and then use them to apply Metabolized Bible Doctrine from the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to the circumstances of life.

Providential Preventative Momentum Testing Suffering – This occurs as 2 Sub Categories in 7 areas of life or as 7 types of testing.

- This testing designed as suffering for enhanced blessing and accelerated momentum begins when the believer leaves spiritual youth and enters into the first stage of Spiritual Adulthood.
- Providential Preventative Momentum Testing (5 Categories)
  - This specific Momentum Testing (5 types) increases in intensity related to the level of

spiritual advancement of the believer and is designed to accelerate the momentum of spiritual advance for the consistently positive believer and also provide enhanced blessings from God.

- This testing is designed to test the believer's ability to APPLY the Metabolized Bible Doctrine he has accumulated in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul and occurs in 5 categories:
  - Thought Testing
  - People Testing
  - System Testing
  - Disaster Testing
  - Prosperity Testing

- EVIDENCE TESTING (2 types)
  - This is testing for the believer whose Spiritual Life has been given the distinction of being presented in the Supreme Court of Heaven as a PRIMARY witness for the prosecution, GOD, in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and occurs regarding 1 of 2 areas of the Believer's Spiritual Life:
    - Relationship with God
    - Relationship toward Life and with People

Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God – This is the Grace process provided by God for the believer to be able to be restored to fellowship with God and regain the Filling of God the Holy Spirit for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine and function under the Royal Ambassadorship for Christ. (**1John 1:9, 1Cor 11:31**) It is by acknowledgment of personal sin that the believer completely Adjusts to the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Righteousness of God and receives forgiveness based on the function of the Justice of God judging his personal sins in the Humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the Cross.

Reverse Process Reversionism – The final stage of reversionism in the soul of the believer where he now subject to the ultimate Divine Discipline of life, the Sin Unto Death as a result of being useless to God as a witness for the prosecution in the Angelic Conflict appeal trial. It is a saturation of the soul with the Moral Degeneracy of Legalism or with the Immoral Degeneracy of Antinomianism from an interaction with the Interlocking System of Arrogance.

Reversionism – The 8 stage process in the soul of the believer where he reverts to a status in his Spiritual Life which is equivalent to his being an Unbeliever as a result of rejection of Bible Doctrine. It is a reversal of priorities, attitudes, affections, accompanied by the destruction of impersonal love, and a change in the manner of operation and personality to what it was prior to Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul – Is called the (gr) Kardia or Heart in the scripture and is the residence of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul of the believer from which this doctrine can be applied to life.

Royal Family of God – Is the title and station given to the believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ in this dispensation of the church age which has been inserted into Human History in order to Christ to have a royal family for his royal patent of King of Kings and Lord of Lords his titles for his battlefield royalty having achieved a strategic victory in the Angelic Conflict as a result of his Substitutionary Spiritual Death for all human sin on the cross. This is the result

of every believer at the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God being placed into union with Christ by means of the ministry of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit.

Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God – In the relationship between God and Man in Human History man must adjust to God and must do so according to the standards and values of the Righteousness of God to orient properly to the functions of Grace from the Justice of God. In other words man must adjust to God through His Righteousness in order that the functions of His Justice can be oriented to blessing and not discipline. Therefore in order to have a relationship with God this can only occur by Faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone at the instant of choosing Salvation.

Scar Tissue of the Soul – This is the distortion of the soul as a result of persistent Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine which results from Emotional Revolt of the Soul where the emotions no longer respond to the Right Lobe but now control it, Black out of the Soul where all previously metabolized Bible Doctrine is systematically erased and replaced by Human Viewpoint Evil of the plan and policy of Satan. This makes it unlikely that the believer will respond to Bible Doctrine at any time.

Sin unto Death – The death of the believer who has rejected God, Bible Doctrine and the Spiritual Life of the Church Age for function under the plan and policy of Satan, EVIL. This results in his no longer being useful in the Plan of God as a witness for the prosecution in the Appeal of the Angelic Conflict Trial therefore being taken out of this life by God under a system of maximum misery.

Spiritual Adolescence – The status of spiritual growth between spiritual infancy which occurs at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and spiritual adulthood which occurs when the believer has accumulated enough Bible Doctrine in his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to have developed Grace Orientation to life and Bible Doctrine orientation to reality.

Spiritual Adulthood – The status of the believer who has accumulated enough Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe to have developed and deployed the Adult Problem Solving Devices of a Personal Sense of Destiny, Personal Love for God the Father and Impersonal Love for Mankind onto his Forward Line of Troops of his soul.

Spiritual Infancy – The status of the believer immediately following Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and remaining until there has been sufficient Bible Doctrine intake to provide a basic understanding of the Spiritual Life in the Plan of God.

Spiritual Skills – Include the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, 10 Problem Solving Devices developed and deployed onto the Forward Line of Troops of the soul.

Spirituality – The ABSOLUTE status of the believer being under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit or NOT as a result of consistent use of the Rebound procedure after personal carnality to restore this status.

Super – Grace – The Status Quo of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God where he receives 5 categories of EXTREME or SUPER Grace blessing from God as a result of his execution of the Protocol Plan of God. These blessings include Spiritual, Temporal, Association, Historical and Dying blessings.

Surpassing – Grace – The Status Quo of the believer in eternity who has demonstrated his successes in execution of the Protocol Plan of God in time by accumulation of a maximum level

of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and therefore is the recipient of unimaginable blessing and reward for all eternity.

Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God – The process which is supposed to occur in the believer on a daily basis resulting in consistent and persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and beyond.

The Church – The Body of Christ, the sum total of all believers in the Church Age from approximately 30 AD to the removal of all believers at the rapture of the church which is at the beginning of the Tribulational Period of the end of the Age of Israel

Ultra Super – Grace – The Status Quo of the believer who is persistent in his progression in the Spiritual Life after reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and receiving his Super Grace package of blessings, where he is the recipient of blessing beyond imagination in time despite extreme pressure in life.

Ultimate Sanctification – This is the believer at the time of the Resurrection of All Church Age believers, ALL of the Royal Family of God receiving directly from God his Resurrection Body to live with God for all eternity which will be combined with his Escrow Surpassing – Grace Blessings and Rewards at the Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ.

Virtue – The quality of the individual based on the content of his soul and the decisions and actions he makes in life which includes:

Motivating Virtue	*Functional Virtue*
• Confidence toward God	Courage toward man
• Personal Love for God	Impersonal Love for Mankind
•	Sensitivity toward Others
•	Thoughtfulness toward Others
•	Courtesy toward Others
• Worship toward God	Morality toward Man
• Genuine Humility toward God and Man Authority	Enforced Humility toward

Virtue Love – Personal Love for God the Father and Impersonal Love for Mankind

Wrongdoing – Wrongdoing is ALL of the postsalvation unknown sins the "unrighteousness" of 1John 1:9. All of the forgotten or unknown sins committed by the individual believer in ignorance. It is all the sinful thoughts or actions which have either been forgotten or were not known to be sinful.

Historical Trends Summary Outline

This is a very brief outline of the Historical Trends of which believers should be acutely aware of in this Church Age and it will be presented as a completed doctrinal book in the near future.

I. Historical Trend #1

A. Though all of Human History is the record of man's decisions and actions it is The

Lord Jesus, The Christ who controls Human History

II. Historical Trend #2 {The most important Historical Trend}
- A. The trends of history are determined in the Church Age by decisions of the believer to live in the Divine Dynasphere or in the Cosmic Dynaspheres.
- B. The teaching and Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine is the Historical Impact of the Church Age and the Most Important historical Trend of the Church Age.

III. Historical Trend #3
- A. There are no historical tragedies in Human History only disasters.
- B. Individually often as a result of Historical Disasters there is personal tragedy from loss of loved ones.
- C. There are also tragedies in drama.

IV. Historical Trend #4
- A. People individually and collectively are the products of their own decisions.
- B. Decisions or Volition produce environment not environment decisions or volition

V. Historical Trend #5
- A. The demand for Power and Authority on the part of an arrogant public exceeds the Need for Power and Authority
- B. Therefore divinely authorized authority is ignored, brushed aside, repudiated, and eventually destroyed.

VI. Historical Trend #6
- A. Arrogant people or arrogant nations never see their own sins and inconsistencies but only those of others and lose all objective reality.

VII. Historical Trend #7
- A. Jealous people and envious nations never see their own sins and productions under Evil only those of others.

VIII. Historical Trend #8
- A. Arrogant individuals groups or nations never see the disastrous consequences or the destructive results of their Cosmic Dynasphere involvement and EVIL Modus Operandi
  1. This results from preoccupation with self in the Interlocking System of Arrogance to the exclusion of objective reality which blinds the individuals.

IX. Historical Trend #9
- A. There is no progress in innovation without truth or a LEGITIMATE System.
  1. Innovation without truth is retrogressive
  2. Innovation without a system is destructive

3. All good innovation is based on truth or a legitimate sound system
4. All destructive innovation is based on the absence of truth or a system

B. Innovation MUST NOT precede TRUTH or a SYSTEM.

X. Historical Trend #10

A. The idea that man can achieve universal peace by his own efforts at disarmament and military reduction.

B. When people emphasize Peace and Security they lose Freedom and Truth and its byproduct of prosperity and self determination.

1. They often trade their freedom for what appears to be security or pleasure.
2. This results from a rejection of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions and the principles related to Sanctity of Volitional Freedom, Privacy, Personal Property and LIFE and how these things are established by and maintained by MILITARY VICTORY IN WAR.

XI. Historical Trend #11

A. History is often the story of how the Weak control the Strong

XII. Historical Trend #12

A. Human History is the narrative of man's weaknesses NOT his strength.

XIII. Historical Trend #13

A. In the development of a nation there are 3 components which must function and be preserved

1. Landed Aristocracy where the major issue is not manifest destiny but military ability to establish a sphere of influence and protect that sphere of influence.
   a. All modern nations started this way and this aristocracy had to be or become talented.
2. Industrial Complex to align with its landed aristocracy and develop military superiority and begin the concept of Manifest Destiny.
3. Undeveloped Frontier for exploitation by any who do not fit into the functions of the other 2 components.

XIV. Historical Trend #14

A. World Class Verbal Exaggeration

XV. Historical Trend #15

A. Historical Regret & Historical Grief

XVI. Historical Trend #16

A. People who do not pass the prosperity test have hatred and antagonism in their souls.

XVII. Historical Trend #17

A. No matter how believers fail the next generation WILL always have Bible Doctrine available to them.

XVIII. Historical Trend #18

A. Where there is no tyranny whoever rules a nation is not the major issue, it is the system of administration and government which counts and it must be oriented to and based on the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions.

XIX. Historical Trend #19

A. Democracy is government based on Evil and the thinking of the mass of collective people which is NO THOUGHT AT ALL and Democracy eventually becomes Anarchy.

XX. Historical Trend #20

A. People invariably hate you when you try to help them.

XXI. Historical Trend #21

A. There will never be a disaster period in any part of Human History without a GRACE period preceding it.
   1. Grace ALWAYS PRECEDES JUDGMENT.

XXII. Historical Trend #22

1. No nation should presume to be the world's police force and savior.
2. American should withdrawal from western Europe because we have no connection with western Europe regarding freedom or economics.
3. The Great Economic markets today are in the far east, not western Europe, the Pacific Basin.

XXIII. Historical Trend #23

A. Problems in a nation cannot ever be solved by the use of Violence and Terrorism

XXIV. Historical Trend #24

A. Prosperity without capacity inevitably and invariably becomes misery and unhappiness.

XXV. Historical Trend #25

A. Using violence to solve problems either individually or collectively in a nation simply enhances and increases the problems.

XXVI. Historical Trend #26 – {Interlocks directly with Historical Trend #3}

A. There are 2 sources of or reasons for Judgment in Human History:
   1. Sovereign Decisions of The Lord Jesus, The Christ
   2. Erroneous decisions of man

XXVII. Historical Trend #27

A. Divine Judgment is periodically required in order to control or eliminate the degeneracy in a nation which God intends to continue to use as a client nation.

XXVIII. Historical Trend #28

A. The Persecuted invariably becomes the Persecutor

1. When there is Persecution of the Church it eventually turns into the church persecuting others.

XXIX. Historical Trend #29

A. No nation can survive its saturation with Evil.

XXX. Historical Trend #30

A. Evil must be distinguished from war and disease and War in itself is NOT Evil and it is the EVIL which often starts and accompanies war which is confused and distorted into a relationship with war. Jer 28:8

B. War in itself is not sinful and not based on Evil because it is the basis for establishing and perpetuating national freedom.

C. War is a necessity and inevitable under Historical Trends though crime and sin occur in war invariably.

XXXI. Historical Trend #31

A. False Teachers always allege to present truth like the Gnostics alleging to be Apostles. Rev 2:2b

B. The fact of false teaching and the allegations of false teachers to be pastors even apostles continues throughout the rest of Church Age history.

XXXII. Historical Trend #32

A. Economic Disaster Always Precedes any form of Divine Judgment.

XXXIII. Historical Trend #33

A. Finesse Judgment always only occurs after Economic Disaster falls on a nation as a result of the collective bad decisions of that nation where the Sovereignty of God brings to the nation Judgment by Pain and Judgment by Death as the 1st 4 cycles of Divine Discipline and Finesse Judgment with the invasion by a nation saturated with Evil to destroy degeneracy.

XXXIV. Historical Trend #34

A. Historical Trends are related to the conflict between Objective Reality from residence and function in the Divine Dynasphere vs subjective reality from residence and function in the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

XXXV. Historical Trend #35

A. As goes the Local Church in the client nation so goes the client nation to God; Every Local Church in the client nation to God is a lampstand shining the light of Bible Doctrine in the client nation.

XXXVI. Historical Trend #36

A. A large pivot of mature believers preserves the nation in time of disaster or catastrophe but a small pivot means destruction of that nation.

B. Entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance is a primary reason for any client nation to fail to pass the prosperity test.

1. When the 3 categories of Divine judgment are administered to the client nation the Pivot of Mature believers are always spared.

C. When Divine Discipline comes to the client nation a large pivot of mature believers means national deliverance but a small pivot of believers means nation judgment and destruction under the finesse judgment of the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline.

1. Review the Pivot and Blessing by Association and Historical Impact.

XXXVII. Historical Trend #37

A. There is no such thing as GREATNESS of a people based on a single talent or attribute such as:

1. Race
2. Culture
3. Intelligence
4. Military Power
5. Economic Power

B. All historical greatness in a people apart from the concept of the client nation to God originates from respect for Authority set up as LAW.

1. Teachability from Objectivity derived from Enforced Humility developed under Enforced Discipline leading to Genuine Humility developed under Self Discipline.
2. In the spiritual realm there is the addition of the ministries of God the Holy Spirit.

XXXVIII. Historical Trend #38

A. People who are motivated by Emotion NEVER Survive, pressure, adversity or Disaster.

B. One must be motivated by rational logical THOUGHT and in the Spiritual Life it must be Metabolized Bible Doctrine.

XXXIX. Historical Trend #39

A. No nation can survive multiple cultures, but any nation can survive and will survive many religions.

B. Many religions means freedom but a client nation to God which is prosperous only has one culture that brought prosperity. Culture reflects prosperity. Culture is what you do in your spare time, it is your system of music and art, literature, drama. Culture is related to

your entertainment. No client nation can survive unless it has one culture.

XL. Historical Trend #40

A. The believer must learn to distinguish between the Hatred of what people do in life related to Sin, Crime and Human Good productions and NEVER hating a person.

XLI. Historical Trend #41

A. Christian Suffering as Providential Preventative Momentum Testing (5 Categories) to determine the functions of the Christian whether involvement with Evil or Grace.

XLII. Historical Trend #42

A. The Problem of Separation of Church or Religion and State

B. The Nation will be destroyed when the church or any religion becomes a part of the government of the state or in fact becomes the State itself.

XLIII. Historical Trend #43

A. The Importance of the Church staying out of politics.

1. When the church becomes involved in politics the nation is destroyed
2. When the church stays out of politics and the Royal Family of God advances spiritually to Spiritual Maturity the nation is saved and prospered.

XLIV. Historical Trend #44

A. Instability of personal opinion

B. People are always unhappy because of their own opinions which cannot be stabilized because they lack absolute truth on which to anchor them.

XLV. Historical Trend #45

A. Security vs Freedom

B. Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine properly relates the function of Freedom to Security

XLVI. Historical Trend #46

A. Freedom demands Discernment

B. Discernment requires absolute truth to form one's scale of values, norms and standards and frame of reference.

1. One must therefore LEARN truth in order to recognize what is slanted and what is not and thus discern what is accurately presented and what is distorted.

XLVII. Historical Trend #47

A. Urbanization destroys the production of food for a nation

1. The more a nation goes toward urbanization the more important farming becomes

XLVIII. Historical Trend #48

A. 2 Edge Broadsword Judgment

B. Believers have a choice of engaging in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine taught by his right Pastor Teacher and being Safe in even the most dangerous place or situation or the Divine Discipline of the 2

edged broadsword in all of its aspects.

1. violence, crime, terrorism, revolution, guerrilla war, conventional war, even nuclear or biological warfare, etc.

XLIX.

Passages

1Chron 29:11; Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty; for all that is in the heavens and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

1Chron 29:12; Both riches and honor come from thee, and thou rulest over all. In thy hand are power and might; and in thy hand it is to make great and to give strength to all.

1Chron 29:18; O LORD, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, our fathers, keep for ever such purposes and thoughts in the hearts of thy people, and direct their hearts toward thee.

1Cor 1:4; I keep on thanking my God always on your behalf for the grace of God which is given you in Christ Jesus.

1Cor 1:9; God is faithful or dependable BY or through whom you were called into fellowship once and for all, with his son, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ our Lord.

1Cor 1:22-25; For indeed Jews require or ask for a miracle or sign {empiricism}, and, the Greeks keep on seeking after or searching for wisdom {rationalism} but we declare or preach the revelation of Christ having been crucified {faith} unto the Jews a stumbling block and unto the Greeks or Gentiles foolishness. But unto them - the elected ones, Royal Family of God - whether Jews or Greeks Christ and only Christ is the power of God and the wisdom of God. Because the 'foolishness of God' keeps on being wiser than men (answer to the GREEKS). And the weakness of God is stronger than men (answer to the Jews).

1Cor 2:4; Both my teaching or doctrine and my delivery were not with persuasive or enticing words of human wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of His power {Divine Dynasphere}.

1Cor 2:5; That your FAITH or Bible Doctrine cannot or should not, stand or be or exist in the wisdom of men or demon influence, but in the power of God the Divine Dynasphere.

1Cor 2:6; However, when among mature believers we keep on teaching wisdom. But a wisdom that does not belong to this Age, nor of the leaders of this world who are fading out.

1Cor 2:7; But, We (apo1tles) keep on communicating God's Wisdom in a mystery which is doctrine hidden or concealed and which Mystery Doctrine God pre-designed before the ages before the universe existed or in Eternity Past, for the purpose of or resulting in our Honor Code or Glory to the Church Age Believers.

1Cor 2:8; The wisdom or Doctrine which none of the rulers or men of influence of this age or world have understood. For if they had known; but they did not know {2nd class}; they would not have crucified the Lord of Glory.

1Cor 2:9; But just as it stands Written (Is 64:4), or to use the language of Old Testament Scripture, "Things which Eye has not seen nor ear has heard (empiricism) nor things which have not entered into the Right Lobe of man (rationalism) all the things which God has prepared for those who Love him (Advanced Believers in Reciprocal Love for God) these have not entered their Right Lobes

1Cor 2:10; for to us, the God has revealed them (His plans) to us by means of or through the instrumentality of God the Holy Spirit, for the Spirit searches or investigates all things even the Deep things from God.

1Cor 2:11-15; For who among men or mankind inherently knows or understands the thoughts, motives, memories, deliberations or reflections of a man or all mankind except by means of the spirit of rationalism or empiricism which is in man, even so the thoughts of God no unbeliever knows except the spirit of God or God the Holy Spirit. Now we have not received or do not receive the source and seat of human discernment or the cosmic spirit but the Human spirit or divine source of discernment from the source of God, that we might have inherent and permanent knowledge of the things (Bible Doctrine) having been freely or graciously given to us under the authority of God. Which divine wisdom or spiritual phenomenon things or Bible Doctrine we also speak or teach or communicate by categories, not in words or categories taught by human wisdom, but in words or categories that are taught by or from the source of God the Holy Spirit; explaining or combining with the Human Spirit to teach, spiritual things or phenomena or doctrine to a spiritual apparatus or spiritual persons. But the natural or Soul-ish man or unbeliever (dichotomous) does not grasp or acquire or receive knowledge of the spiritual phenomenon or things or doctrine of or from the Spirit of God, to him they are foolishness or absurd to him, furthermore he is not able to learn or acquire or obtain knowledge of the spiritual phenomenon or the gospel, because they are discerned, understood or perceived spiritually or from the source of God the Holy Spirit. But he that is spiritual the believer with the Grace Apparatus for Perception, appraises or investigates or evaluates 'The all things' of Bible Doctrine, yet he, himself is judged or evaluated of or by no man, living according to Bible Doctrine.

1Cor 2:16; For, Who has known the thinking of the Lord that we should instruct him, (NO ONE) but we keep on having the thinking of Christ.

1Cor 4:9; For it seems to me or I have concluded, that The God has placed or exhibited us as the Apostles & Pastor Teachers; in the arena LAST of all, as it were, as men or gladiators condemned to death. Because we are or have become under observation as a spectacle to the world {unbelievers}, and to angels, and to men {carnal believers}.

1Cor 6:14; Now God has not only raised the Lord, but will also raise us through His power.

1Cor 6:19; Do you not know that your body is the temple of GHS, who is indwelling you, who you keep on having from God, and you are not your own,

1Cor 8:4; As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice to idols. We know that an idol is nothing in the sphere of the world, and no one is God but One.

1Cor 9:1; Am I not an Apostle? {'Yes, you are Paul'} Am I not free? {Paul also enjoys the law of liberty, requires Yes, you are free Paul} Have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? {all Apostles had to see the resurrected Christ and Paul did on the road to Damascus} Are not you my work in the Lord?

1Cor 10:13; No Testing nor bearable or unbearable suffering has caught up with or overtaken you except the human category or that which is common or related to or previously faced by other humans for the purpose of blessing, moreover The God is trustworthy or Faithful who will not permit you to be tested beyond your capabilities or what you are able to endure from the Bible Doctrine you have or should have learned, but with the testing HE will also provide an end or that way of escape for the believer current with rebound ONLY, so that you can endure it or carry the pressure.

1Cor 11:28-31; A person ought to examine himself (Rebound) before he eats of the Bread or Drinks of the Cup For anyone who eats and drinks without recognizing the Body (Perfection of JC in HU) of the Lord, eats and drinks judgment to or on himself. For this reason, this is why, many among you are weak under warning Divine Discipline, and sick under intensive Divine Discipline, and a number of you have fallen asleep (Dying Divine Discipline of the Sin unto Death [1Thes 4:15]) And if we keep on judging ourselves rightly or accurately (1John 1:9) and nothing else, but we (Corinthians) are not and should be, we will not receive judgment from the Justice of God.

1Cor 12:7; But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good.

1Cor 12:10; to another the works of power, to another prophecy, to another the spirit of discernment, to another various kinds of tongues or languages, to another the interpretation of tongues or languages (these also do not any longer exist).

1Cor 12:11; But all these are accomplished, inspired, given by the one and self same God the Holy Spirit, who distributes to every man individually as HE, God the Holy Spirit, desires or wills.

1Cor 12:13; For by means of One Spirit, God the Holy Spirit, we were all baptized into One Body, whether Slaves of free, greek or Jew for we were all made to drink of one spirit, for the body is not one part but many parts.

1Cor 12:18; Now God has placed the parts each one of them in the body just as he desired.

1Cor 12:27-31; Now you are the Christ's body a member of the permanent aristocracy of the Royal Family of God, and individually members or parts of it. And God the Holy Spirit, has appointed in the church first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then powers or miracles then gifts of healings, helpers, administrators, speakers in various kinds of tongues. Are all not apostles? No they are not. Are all prophets? No they are not. Are all Pastor Teachers? No they are not. Do all work miracles? No they are not. Do all possess gifts of healing? No they do not. Do all speak with tongues? No definitely not! Do all interpret? No of course not! But in fact earnestly desire the greater gifts which communicate Bible Doctrine so that spiritual growth can result and thus eliminate the gifts which cause confusion such as tongues, healing and miracles etc. And I will show you a still more excel

1Cor 13:9-13; For our knowledge is imperfect and our prophecy is imperfect; but when the perfect comes, the imperfect will pass away. **However when the completed canon of scripture has come AD96, that from the side gift of tongues, never being important as a gift, shall be removed.** When I was a child, I spoke like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child; when I became a man, I gave up childish ways. For now we see in a mirror dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part; then I shall understand fully, even as I have been fully understood. **Now abides or continues the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages), Hope Confidence and Virtue Love; but the greatest of**

these is Virtue Love.

1Cor 15:8-9; And Last of all (at the time of this writing) he was seen by me also as one born out of due time or as an abortion. For I am the least (orientation to Grace) of the apostles, and am not fit to be called an apostle because I persecuted the church of God

1Cor 15:10; But by the grace of God I am what I am because of what he has provided, and in fact, His grace bestowed upon or toward me was not in vain or empty, but I labored more abundantly than all of them (apostles) yet not I but the Grace of God with me.

1Cor 15:20-22; But Now Christ has been raised from the Dead, the first fruits of those who are asleep, because of the hope laid up for you in heaven, for since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection from the dead, for as in Adam All Die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive (EL).

1Cor 15:51-52; Behold I communicate to you a mystery (Church Age Doctrine), we shall not all sleep (physical death) but we shall be changed in a moment, in the winking of an eye at the last trumpet, for the trumpet will sound (1Thes 4:16) and the dead shall be raised incorruptable.

1Cor 15:53-54; This corruptible must put on incorruption (resurrection body for eternity), and this mortal (believers alive at the resurrection) must put on immortality (Resurrection body without physical death). Now when this corruption (Dead Believers) shall put on incorruption (resurrection Body), and this mortal (those alive at the resurrection) shall put on immortality (Resurrection Body), then the doctrine which stands written shall occur, "Death has been swallowed as a result of victory".

1Cor 15:55-57; Oh Death where is your victory, Oh Death where is your sting, The Sting of Death is Sin, and the Power of Sin is the Law. But thanks be to God who gives to us the victory through our Lord JC (Church Age Believers),

1Cor 16:15-16; Now brethren, you know the household of Steph'anas that they were the first converts in Acha'ia or Greece in Corinth, and they are addicted to the ministry of the saints; I urge you to be in subjection to or subordinate yourself to such a family of spiritual leaders, and to every fellow worker and laborer.

1John 1:8; If we say we have no Old Sin Nature or Do Not Sin, (Denial and Projection) we are deceiving ourselves and the truth or Metabolized Bible Doctrine is NOT in us (No knowledge of the recovery procedure)

1John 1:9; If we Believers would acknowledge, admit, name, cite, confess our personal Post salvation sins, maybe we will and maybe we will not; He, GOD, always keeps on being Faithful or dependable and Justified or Righteous, with the result that he might (If we will do this he WILL ALWAYS) forgive, cancel, pardon us our sins and cleanse or purify us from all unknown wrongdoing or wickedness or unrighteousness

1John 2:2; And he himself (JC) is the propitiation (satisfaction for God) a substitute for our sins (Believers) and not a substitute for ours only but also a substitute for those sins of the entire world.

1John 2:27; and as for you the anointing of the indwelling and Filling of God the Holy Spirit which you received from him abides in you, and you have no need for any one to teach you; as his anointing teaches you about all things by taking the Bible Doctrine you perceive and makes it a reality in life, and is true, and is no lie, just as it has taught you, abide in him.

1John 2:29; If you know that he is righteous, then know also that every believer who practices spiritual capacity righteousness from function under the 3 Spiritual Skills is born again of him through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone .

1John 3:2; Beloved, Royal Family of God, we are now children, students of God, and what we will be in the future (Phase III) has not yet been revealed or manifest, we know with absolute confidence, however, that if he should appear (resurrection of the Church is imminent) we shall be similar to Him in our Resurrection Body (not identical) because we shall see him (resurrected Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ) just as he is.

1John 3:20; Because if the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of our soul condemns us, remember or bear in mind that God is greater than the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of our Souls, furthermore he has known all things

1John 3:23; This KEEPS ON BEING his commandment or the Will of God, in order that we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ and then love one another by means of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, just as he has given us the commandment.

1John 4:7; Beloved Ones, Let us love one another, (Impersonal Love for Mankind) because Impersonal Love is from God, furthermore everyone who loves with Impersonal Love in the Divine Dynasphere has been born from the source of God and has come to know God

1John 4:8; And when anyone (Believer in the Cosmic Dynasphere) does not love with Impersonal Love for Mankind, he has not come to know God because God is Love.

1John 4:9-10; By this, the Love of God was manifest in our case, because the God the father has sent his (monogenese) unique or uniquely born son into the world or to the earth, in order that we might live through him. By this, the Impersonal Love or Virtue Love for Mankind exists, not because we have loved God, but because He, God the Father has loved us, and sent his son as a propitiation or satisfaction for our sin.

1John 4:16; Furthermore we have come to know (from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine WITHIN the Divine Dynasphere) and we have believed (application of Bible Doctrine) this Love which God keeps having toward or for us, God is Love, in fact the one who remains or resides in that Love complex the Divine Dynasphere, remains in the Plan of God the father and God the Holy Spirit stands fast in him (production of Virtue from residence in the Divine Dynasphere).

1John 4:19; We (The Winner Believer) love in true virtue love or Impersonal Love for Mankind , because he (God) first loved us (in E Past)

1John 5:6; This one, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ is he, the one who came by water (serum) and by Blood (blood clots)

1John 5:7; Furthermore it is God the Holy Spirit who testifies or makes a deposition about Bible Doctrine (incarnation or 1st advent of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ) because the Spirit is the Truth or Doctrine (teaching of God the Holy Spirit to us)

1John 5:11-12; In fact this is the deposition, that God has given to us Eternal Life and this Eternal Life resides in the Son. He who has the Son has eternal life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have Eternal Life.

1John 5:16; If anyone sees a brother sinning a Sin face to face with or leading to Death, he shall ask and he God will give Life to those who commit sin not leading to or terminating in Death, there is a sin terminating in Death, I do not say you should pray for this sin.

1John 5:20; We have learned or known that the Son of God has come or arrived (1st advent Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ) and has given to us the faculty for perception (Divine Dynasphere), so that we (Believers) may understand objective reality, the true, accurate, genuine, correct; and we are in the sphere of Objective Reality by means of his son Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ. This one, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, is the true God and eternal life.

1Kings 8:10-11; And it came to pass when the priests came out of the holy place, a cloud filled the house of the LORD, so that the priests could not continue to minister because of the cloud; for the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD.

1Kings 8:27; "But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, heaven and the highest heaven cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

1Kings 8:30; And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant and of thy people Israel, when they pray toward this place; yea, hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place; and when thou hearest, forgive.

1Kings 8:56; Blessed be the LORD who has given rest to his people Israel, according to all that he promised; not one word has failed of all **his** good promise, which he uttered by Moses his servant.

1Kings 17:24; Then the woman said to Eli'jah, "Now I am in the process of learning that you are a man of God having authority in spiritual matters, and that the word of the LORD in your mouth is doctrine or absolute truth."

1Kings 18:36; And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the Minchah, Elijah the Prophet approached the altar and prayed, "Oh Lord Jehovah, God of Abraham Isaac and Jacob, (Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ), today, let it be known that you are the God of Israel and that I am merely your servant and that by means of your doctrine I have prepared all these things.

1Pet 1:2; Who are elected According to the foreknowledge of God the Father and sanctified by God the Holy Spirit for obedience ot the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, may the grace and peace be multiplied to you for your very own benefit.

1Pet 1:3-4; Blessed be God even the father of our Lord JC, who on the basis of his great virtue has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of JC from the dead. To obtain an inheritance which is immortality, incorruptability, undefiled and will not fade away, reserved in heaven for you who are guarded by the power of God through faith resulting in salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time. The sovereignty of God brings the resurrection to us.

1Pet 1:4-5; We have or obtain an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled that does not fade away reserved for us in heaven, we are kept, guarded or protected by the power of God through Faith in salvation as Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, ready to be revealed in the last times.

1Pet 1:6-7; And in this Inheritance, you greatly rejoice even though now for a little while if necessary, you have been distressed by various trials or categories of preventative suffering. That the proof or testing of your Faith Rest Drill (5 Categories) or doctrine, being much more precious than gold which is perishable even though your faith is tested by fire in extreme adversity may be found at the time of testing to result in the praise, honor and glory at the revelation of our Lord Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ

1Pet 1:12; It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves but you, in these things which now have been announced to you by those who preached the good news to you by means of God the Holy Spirit sent from heaven, things into which angels have an insatiable desire to bend down and concentrate on.

1Pet 1:18-19; knowing that you were not redeemed with perishable things like silver and gold, from your futile way of life inherited from your ancestors, but with the precious blood of Christ, a Lamb without spot, and without blemish.

1Pet 1:21; Who Through him, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, are believers in God who have confidence in God, who raised him from the dead and gave him glory, so that your faith and hope or confident expectation are in God.

1Pet 1:23; You have been born anew, not of perishable seed but of imperishable, through the living and abiding word of God;

1Pet 1:25; but the word of the Lord abides for ever." That word is the good news which was preached to you.

1Pet 2:3; If you have tasted of the GRACE of God, that the Lord is benevolent in providing Logistical Grace support, AND YOU HAVE

1Pet 2:4-6; Come to him, to that living stone, rejected by men but in God's sight chosen and precious; and like living stones be yourselves built into a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. **For contained in the scripture (Is 28:16), "Behold, I lay in Zion a choice stone, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ God of Israel, a precious cornerstone, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union, and he who believes in him will not be disappointed."**

1Pet 2:13-17; Subordinate yourselves for the Lord's sake to every human institution, whether to a king as supreme, or to a governor as sent by him for punishment of those who do evil and recognition of those who do good. For it is God's will that by doing right you should put to silence the ignorance of foolish men. Live as free men, yet without using your freedom as a pretext for evil; but live as servants of God. Honor all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the emperor.

1Pet 2:24; and He (Jesus Christ) himself carried our sins in his own human nature body on the cross that we might die to sin and live to righteousness (of God) for by his wounds we are healed (Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone).

1Pet 3:10-12; For "He that would love life and see good days, let him keep his tongue from evil and his lips from speaking guile; let him turn away from evil and do right; let him seek peace and pursue it. **(Ps 34:15-16) For the eyes of the Lord are upon those who are righteous, and his ears are open to their prayer. But the face of the Lord opposes or is against the ones who are doing evil."**

1Pet 3:22; Who is on the right hand of God, having traveled into heaven, angels and authorities and powers having become subordinate to him

1Pet 3:18; For Christ died once for all as a substitute for our sins, the Righteous a substitute for the unrighteous, that He might bring us to God, having been put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Holy Spirit;

1Pet 4:14; You might receive intense happiness with intense happiness which is the reward of Ultra Super-Grace, If you receive insult upon insult in the name of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, and you do in Ultra Super-Grace, happinesses of intensified blessings to you as an Ultra Super-Grace believer, because the spirit of glory even God the Holy Spirit refreshes you.

1Pet 4:19; Therefore let those who suffer according to God's will do right and entrust their souls to a faithful Creator.

1Pet 5:1-4; Therefore I exhort you Pastor Teachers, as a fellow Pastor elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ and also a partner of the the glory that is to be revealed. FEED the flock of God among you serving as an overseer, not because you must but because you are voluntarily willingly, not greedy for money but EAGER to serve. Not as domineering over those entrusted to you but being a pattern to the flock, a model of momentum through Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization

and Application of Bible Doctrine. And when the chief Shepherd, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, appears at the Rapture and Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ, you, Pastor Teacher who is faithful in teaching expository Bible Doctrine, will receive the unfading wreath or crown of glory which will never fade away.

1Pet 5:5; Likewise you younger, immature Believers, submit yourselves to the Pastor – Teacher, the elder or leader, all of you others in the congregation fasten to one another or clothe yourselves with Grace Thinking and humility towards one another, being oriented to the Grace of God, because The God makes war against the arrogant Believer not making Adjustment to the Justice of God but gives Grace to the Humble Believer who makes Adjustment to the Justice of God.

1Pet 5:6; Therefore become Grace & doctrinally oriented or Humble yourselves under the Mighty or Powerful or ruling hand of God (DDS) and his delegated authority, that he may exalt or Promote you in the proper time (Gate 8)

1Sam 2:2; "None uniquely holy like the LORD, there is no one uniquely like You; neither any rock of security like our God.

1Sam 2:3; Do not multiply conversation with gossip and maligning or judging from mental attitude sins of great arrogant pride, Nor let Insolent arrogance proceed out from your mouth; for the Lord Jehovah is a God of omniscient knowledge, for by him actions or works and deeds are examined and weighed.

1Sam 2:6-8; The LORD kills (Sisera) and brings to life (Ja-el); he brings down to the grave (Army of Sisera) and raises up (The Jews). The LORD makes poor (because of Negative Volition) and the Lord makes rich (because of Positive Volition and the Edification Complex of the Soul); he brings low the ambitious making them insignificant, he also promotes. He raises up the poor from the dust; he lifts the beggar from the dung hill of excrement, to sit them among kings and princes and make them inherit the throne of Glory. For the pillars as the systems to sustain the earth are the LORD'S, and on them he has set the world to function.

1Sam 15:22; And Samuel replied in summary to the hypocrisy of the reversionism of Saul, "Is it a pleasure to Jehovah burnt offerings and sacrifices which he has said must be executed along with the people OR in hearing and concentrating and obeying the voice of the LORD (Grace Apparatus for Perception)? Behold a principle of doctrine, to hear and concentrate using Grace Apparatus for Perception daily and consistently is better than sacrifice or ritual, and concentrating on the doctrine of the Lord is better than the fat of rams.

1Sam 16:7; But the Lord decreed to Samuel, "Do not look or on regard with respect Eli'ab's appearance or his outward stature, because I have permanently rejected or refused him, because God does not see as man sees, for Man looks on the outward appearance but God looks on the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

1Thes 1:4; Knowing from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, Brethren, Believers, having been loved in the past with the result that we keep on receiving love forever, Keep knowing and never forget the election to privilege of God for you.

1Thes 1:9; For they themselves, who have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God as a result of someone from Thessalonika, keep on reporting, 2nd and 3rd hand, concerning us what a welcome we had face to face with you, and how you Thessalonians turned to God from idols, to keep on serving a living and true God,

1Thes 1:10; and to wait with keen anticipation and expectation for his Son to come out from heaven to meet us in the air at the resurrection, whom he, God the Father, raised out from the dead, Jesus who delivers us out from the wrath about to come in the tribulation.

1Thes 3:13; to the end that he may stabilize your Right Lobe and Mental Attitude unblamable in the holiness of established positional truth before our God and Father, having maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which will stabilize the Mental Attitude and turn the world upside down, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints in the 2nd advent.

1Thes 4:7; For God has not called us for the uncleanness of going beyond and defrauding, but unto holiness or Practical or Experiential Sanctification

1Thes 4:13-18; But we do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, about those who are asleep [dead believers waiting for resurrection]. For if we believe that Jesus died [physical death] and rose again [and we do], even so God [Father] will bring with Him [Son] those who have fallen asleep through Jesus. For this doctrine we communicate to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord shall not precede those who have fallen asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet of God; in fact, the dead in Christ shall rise first [Omnipotence of God the Father]. Then we who are

living who remain shall be caught up together with them [Omnipotence of the Holy Spirit] in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and thus we shall always be with the Lord. Therefore comfort each other with these doctrines.

1Thes 5:12; But we keep on asking you believers in the Royal Family of God, to KNOW from the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, those Pastor Teachers who diligently labor to the point of exhaustion among you and both are benefited by their having charge or authority over you in the lord leading from in front of you, and admonish or put good sense in where there is bad sense and give you instruction via Bible Doctrine teaching.

1Thes 5:24; Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it

1Tim 1:9-10; Understanding and knowing this Mosaic Law, from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from the past, that to the righteous one, the believer in the Royal Family of God, the high quality Mosaic Law does not apply, but in contrast, for the undisciplined lawless ones, both believers and unbelievers, who are anti establishment both rejecting and / or violating the law, and totally rejecting all authority, for ungodly ones influenced by evil and for sinning ones influenced by sin, for the unholy impious reversionistic believers and profane reversionistic unbelievers, for Parricides, murderers of fathers and Matricides, murderers of mothers, for man-slayers or murderers in general, Fornicators of all kinds who practice sexual immorality in normal ways, abnormal fornicators who practice abnormal sexual immorality as in homosexuality and pederasty, kidnappers, habitual or psychopathic liars and deceivers, perjurers who lie under oath, and certainly whatever else that is contrary or opposed to sound, pure, correct, accurate doctrine,

1Tim 1:12-16; I, Paul, keep on having and holding or possessing grace from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to my death, to the one who has enabled me or poured the power of the written word of Bible Doctrine into me, to Christ (messiah) Jesus (humanity) our Lord (deity) the living word its source, because he had, as the expert guide, thought and considered me from Eternity Past, dependable, faithful and trustworthy, establishing me with reference to the ministry. Though I (Paul), in the past as an unbeliever, was formerly Blasphemous, a slanderous critic of God, and a vigorous persecutor of the church, and an arrogant violently insolent man, but in the past, nevertheless I obtained or received mercy being graced out with every category of grace from saving grace to surpassing grace, because I produced these things of arrogant blaspheme and murderous persecutions of the church, since being ignorant I acted in unbelief. Moreover the grace of our Lord was exceedingly abundant or had super abounded with doctrine and associated with Category I love, Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, which is in Christ Jesus. Faithful is the Doctrine, a trustworthy statement or true point of Doctrine, and worthy of unqualified acceptance, (Quote Begins) that, as unqualified reality, in Hypostatic Union Christ Jesus came into the world of Satan, considering the whole of the 1st advent to the cross, to provide potential for Eternal Salvation through his Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross intending to save sinful ones the whole Human Race with Adam's Original Sin and the Old Sin Nature, with reference to sinful ones, in FACT, I definitely am and keep on being the worst of sinners the record holder. Nevertheless, Because of this (idiom), For this reason, I have obtained mercy having been graced out from salvation grace through living or logistical grace to Super-Grace, in order that in or through me the foremost record holder sinner, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ from Eternity Past might have demonstrated the grace of his entire perfect patience, steadfast endurance, as a prototype pattern, model or example to them who are certainly destined, from predestination and fore-ordination to believe in him resulting for eternal life.

1Tim 1:17; Now to God the Father, the Sovereign of the dispensations of the ages, the immortal incorruptible one, the invisible one, the only unique one, God the Father, be to him honor and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

1Tim 2:6; The Lord Jesus, The Christ, Who having given himself in exchange as a redemptive ransom from the slave market of sin, a substitute on behalf of everyone; His, God the Father's, testimony to be given in his own times or dispensations, OR at the proper time of Gospel Hearing.

1Tim 2:11-12; {Parenthesis Open} Let the High Class or High Quality Woman repeatedly learn Bible Doctrine in quietness or quietly, in silence, receive instruction without contention, with concentration, thoughtfulness, and entire, total, complete subordination or submissiveness, tranquility, lacking Mental Attitude Sins, at successive regular intervals from a teacher with authority. But I, Paul, absolutely do not ever permit or allow a woman to teach as Pastor Teacher a congregation from the pulpit in the Local Church, Bible Doctrine especially to the adult male, nor to EVER usurp or have or exercise authority over a true Man, but she must be constantly quiet or learn in silence with good manners, self control, respect for authority in the local church, not distracted mentally, concentrating on Bible Doctrine.

1Tim 3:1-9; Faithful is the Word, If, and it is true, any male believer having reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, reaches out for, aspires to, seeks to attain leadership of the office of overseer or guardian of the local church, the pulpit and congregation, the Pastor Teacher, he has desired or longs for a most honorable office. Therefore the guardian of the local church must, with compulsion of absolute duty, be above reproach, isolated from the congregation because of the nature of his duties with maximum time in Bible Doctrine and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, being top in his understanding of the bible and compliance with the Laws of Divine Establishment, NOT a criminal, but a political conservative, pro-military, pro-

free enterprise, anti communist, anti socialistic, anti big government, the husband of one wife, the MAN over one woman or wife, temperate never being DRUNK, of sound mind with spiritual common sense, being well disciplined thus honorable in his soul, hospitable, kind, generous, concerned in dealing with people, protecting them from legalism, bullying false doctrine, reversionism and evil, respecting the privacy of the life of the individual believers, skillful in teaching, not abusive with quarrelsome drunkenness, not violent or a fighter or a bully, but fair and reasonable, not contentious not allowing prejudice to rule his decisions, not avaricious or a lover of money, He must rule or manage his own household in the correct way, holding his children in subordination associated with all respectfulness in every way; In fact if, and it is true, any pastor does not know how to rule or govern his own household and family, how shall he take care of the church of God? He cannot. NOT a neophyte, new believer or an immature Believer lest, blind from conceit, having received Blind Arrogance he might fall into or become involved in the judgment and condemnation with Divine Discipline of the devil, moreover, he must also, under duty, be having a noble or honorable reputation from those outside of the local church where he is pastor, both believers and unbelievers, in order that he might not fall into disgrace under the influence of evil the policy of Satan, and the snare of reversionism of the devil, ruler of this world. Likewise in the same manner as Pastor Teachers, High Quality Men as Deacons or Leaders or Administrators or Deputies rendering service in the function of the business in the local church under the Pastor Teacher, must be worthy of respect, honorable, having advanced spiritual growth from consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, not given to double talk, saying one thing and meaning another, deceitful, hypocritical in speech, having integrity of character not influenced by evil, be guarding against much wine, not addicted to wine constantly under the influence of alcohol, do not be having a fondness, eagerness or slavery for dishonorable, indecent, dishonest gain or profit; They, deacons, must continue with consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception which maintains his spiritual growth, having and holding the Mystery of the Church Age even the doctrine with a pure, catharized, cleansed, flushed of evil, legalism and apostasy, conscience.

1Tim 3:16; And by consent of all with everyone in agreement, great is the Mystery Doctrine of the Church Age, with reference to becoming God Like, He, the unique One Christ Eternal God, who became visible from the virgin birth to the ascension and session at the right hand of God the Father, by means of the flesh of his humanity, the same one Christ in Hypostatic Union at the 1st advent, was vindicated, justified and treated as just by means of God the Holy Spirit, he was carefully scrutinized and observed by angels from his birth to his session at the right hand of God the Father, he was proclaimed, by many heralds communicating with the authority of the King of Kings, among the nations, he was and still is the object of Faith in the world of satan's rulership, always resulting in individual eternal salvation, and he was taken via the ascension up into the place of Glory.

1Tim 4:10; For because of this benefit from function daily with spiritual exercise, under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and the resultant Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace, we both continuously labor mentally, becoming weary and tired from mental concentration working hard to exhaustion and keep on contending, fighting in conflict and Angelic Conflict combat, because we have and constantly continue to have absolute confidence in the living God, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, who keeps on being the Savior of all men, most of or above all, especially believers.

1Tim 5:21; I Solemnly warn or charge you before The God the Father, the author of the Plan of God and source of all grace, and before Christ Jesus and before the elect angels, that you to remain alert, guard, protect and preserve these principles leadership from Bible Doctrine, apart from or without prejudice, habitually doing nothing by a spirit of partiality.

1Tim 6:15; which rapture of the church and / or appearance of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, He will bring to pass or execute in his very OWN proper or convenient times dividing the Church Age from the Age of Israel, he controlling time and history, by the one with Absolute Happiness and the only one of a kind unique Sovereign, Divine Royalty; the King of kings and Lord of Lords, the Angelic Conflict battlefield victory Royalty/

2Chron 2:6; But who is able to build him a house, since heaven, even highest heaven, cannot contain him? Who am I to build a house for him, except as a place to burn incense before him?

2Chron 16:9; The eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him

2Chron 19:7; Now therefore let the Occupation with the Lord be upon you in maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God be very careful what you do in Adjustment to the Justice of God for jehovah our elohim will have no part in unrighteousness or partiality or taking a bribe.

2Chron 21:7; Yet the lord was not willing to destroy the dynasty of David, because of the Covenant He had made with David, and since he had promised to give a Lamp of enlightenment to him and his descendants to do God=s Will.

2Chron 25:19; You say, `See, I have smitten Edom,' and your heart has lifted you up in boastfulness. But now stay at home; why should you provoke trouble so that you fall, you and Judah with you?"

2Chron 30:6; So couriers went throughout all Israel and Judah with letters from the king and his princes, as the king had commanded,

saying, "O people of Israel, return to the LORD, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, that he may turn again to the remnant of you who have escaped from the hand of the kings of Assyria.

2Cor 1:20; For all the promises of God find their Yes in him. That is why we utterthe Amen through him, to the glory of God.

2Cor 4:3-4; And even if our gospel is obscured (Unclear to those hearing it) it is obscured to those who are perishing or lost (Unbelievers) in whose case the god of this world (Satan) has blinded the thoughts of the Unbelievers (Black Out of the Soul) that they might not see the light of the gospel which is the glory of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ who is the exact image of God.

2Cor 4:6; For God who commanded, "light shine out of darkness," is the one who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

2Cor 4:7; But we keep on having this treasure, the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in earthen vessels of our human body, to show that the transcendent power belongs to God and not to us.

2Cor 4:16; For which cause we keep on not being despondent or discouraged but though our outward man is decaying our inner man is constantly receiving renewal day by day.

2Cor 4:17; For our light affliction which is but for a moment works for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

2Cor 5:14-15; For the Love for Christ (OWC), motivates us (Believers in JC with +Vol to BD), having reached this conclusion (Rom 5:5), namely that one (Christ) died as a substitute for everyone, therefore all died (Spiritual Death at Birth). In fact he (JC) died as a substitute for Everw1yone, that they who live should no longer live for themselves but for him (JC) who died as a substitute for them and rose again.

2Cor 5:18-20; Now all of these things are from God, through reconciled us to himself through Christ and gave us, all believers, the ministry of reconciliation; The ministry of reconciliation namely that God was in Christ reconciling the world to himself, not imputing against them their trespasses, having placed in us the doctrine of reconciliation. Therefore we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making his appeal or entreating through us. We beg you in the place of Christ, be reconciled to God.

2Cor 5:21; For our sake, he, God the Father, made him, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ , who did not know sin to become sin in place of us, in order that in him we might become the righteousness of God in him.

2Cor 6:1-2; We also urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain. [Isa 49:8] `At an acceptable time, I listened to you [positive volition at common grace], and on the day of salvation, I helped you [efficacious grace].' Behold, now is the time for acceptance [while we're alive]; behold, now is the day for salvation.

2Cor 6:7; truthful speech, and the power of God; with the weapons of righteousness for the right hand and for the left;

2Cor 6:16; What agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the temple of the living God; as God said, "I will live in them and move among them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

2Cor 7:1; Since we have these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from every defilement of body and spirit, and make holiness perfect in the fear of God.

2Cor 7:5-6; For even when we came into Macedo'nia, our bodies had no rest but we were afflicted at every turn -- fighting without and fear within. But God, who comforts the downcast, comforted us by the coming of Titus,

2Cor 8:1; We want you to know, brethren, about the grace of God which has been shown in the churches of Macedo'nia,

2Cor 10:8; For even if I boast a little too much of our authority, which the Lord gave for building you up and not for destroying you, I shall not be put to shame.

2Cor 10:12; Not that we venture to class or compare ourselves with some of those who commend themselves. But when they measure themselves by one another, and compare themselves with one another, they are without understanding.

2Cor 12:9; And then as a result, or furthermore consequently therefore, He (God) had communicated assuring me for my benefit and advantage in the past with the result that I had this information metabolized, "My Grace, Living and Escrow Super – Grace,

Divine Initiative of Grace in Eternity Past and Divine Initiative of Grace in Time, has been and keeps being the sufficient basis for contentment and happiness, for your advantage, and always produces contentment for you, for the inherent omnipotent power of the Assets for the Spiritual Life and the Divine Dynasphere, has been and keeps on continuously functioning, being activated in and fulfilled by means of weakness, helplessness, powerlessness, OR My, God's, strength is carried into completed operation by means of YOUR weaknesses, being beyond using human assets in Preventative Suffering" (in Paul)", therefore, ALL THE MORE GLADLY WITH GREATEST PLEASURE to the HIGHEST DEGREE, I, Paul, will, without conceit or vanity or arrogance I will rather dogmatically boast, demonstrate confidence, in the sphere of or about my weaknesses under Providential Preventative Suffering of Intensive Momentum Testing (5 Categories), in order that the omnipotent power which belongs to Christ, the prototype Divine Dynasphere, may for my advantage take up quarters or bivouac or pitch a tent upon, in or over me.

2Cor 13:14; The Grace (part of the Integrity of God) of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Love of God the Father (part of the Integrity of God), and the Fellowship of God the Holy Spirit, Power of the SL, be with all of you.

2Pet 2:1; `But there were false prophets also among the people in Jeremiah's Day, just as there will be false teachers among you in Peter's Day, who will secretly bring in damnedable or destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who bought them under unlimited atonement, and bring upon themselves swift destruction of the Soul.

2Pet 2:20-22; For if and it is true, unbelievers, after having already escaped from the ultimate source of defilement of the False Teaching Evil of the Cosmic Dynaspheres the Doctrine of Demons having rejected this false doctrine (1Tim 4;1), by means of the epignosis knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ in the gospel, they are again involved, entangled or interwoven by this false Doctrine now listening intently as the result of a change in their Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and which they have rejected at {before} gospel hearing by their own Negative Volition and are {now} constantly overcome and defeated; the latter end or last state of {(ff) believer} reversionism has, from their own free will volition, become with permanent results far worse for them than the first of the unbeliever with common sense when they rejected false teaching, they now being minus all common sense. For it would have kept on being better for them, slave victims of false teaching, not to have fully known (epiginosko) the way of imputed righteousness of the gospel of Christ for salvation, than after having fully known, by free will, to turn away from authority of the holy or sanctified commandment (1John 3:23) having been delivered to them for their advantage. OR For it would have been better for the unbeliever never to have known the way of righteousness of epignosis gospel than having known the gospel to turn back from the holy commandment *for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone* through Negative Volition, delivered to them in witnessing or evangelism. It has happened to them for their disadvantage, according to the correct proverb (Prov 26:11), The Gentile dog returns back to the authority of his own vomit accepting false teaching he has previously rejected, and the Jewish sow the female pig after being washed and rejecting false teaching returns resulting in wallowing in the sewage or filth of legalistic false teaching, accepting that same false teaching.

2Pet 3:8; But do not ignore this one fact, beloved, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

2Pet 3:9; The Lord is not slow about his promise from his integrity as some count slowness, but He is patient toward you, not wishing for any to perish (all to have Salvation), but for everyone to come to a change of thinking about Salvation through Faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone.

2Peter 3:10-12; But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, and then the heavens will pass away with a loud noise, and the elements will be dissolved with fire, and the earth and the works that are upon it will be burned up. Since all these things are thus to be dissolved, what sort of persons ought you to be in lives of holiness and godliness, **Since all of these things will be destroyed, what sort of person ought you to become in a dedicated to God lifestyle while Looking forward or waiting with confidence and hastening the coming day of God or the eternal state, in which**

2Sam 7:5-7; "Go or March over to the castle and communicate to my servant David this order, `Thus says the LORD: Will you build me a house to sit or dwell in prosperity? No you will not do so! For I have not sat in a permanent temple house since the time I caused the people of Israel to be brought out of Egypt (1441 bc) to this day (995 bc), but I have been wandering about in a tent as a tabernacle. Wherever I myself have wandered about from place to place with all the citizens of Israel, have I spoken a word with any of the tribes which had a chance to rule Israel concerning this thing, whom I commanded to shepherd my people, Israel, saying, "Why have you not constructed me a house of cedar?" (NO!)'

2Sam 7:8-16; Now therefore so shall you say to my servant David, `Thus says Jehovah of the Armies, I, myself, and only I seized you from the pasture where the sheep eat and sleep and defecate, from *following behind* the sheep, that you should be noble honorable prince ruler over my people Israel; and I have been with you wherever you went or marched, and have destroyed or annihilated all your enemies from before you; and I will manufacture or build out of grace for you a great name of celebrityship, like the fame of the great ones of the earth. Also I will appoint a geographic place (Palestinian covenant) for my people Israel, and will plant Israel at the 2nd advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, in order that Israel may dwell or sit under it prosperity in a place of his own, and be disturbed no more by invasion or the 5th cycle of discipline; because the sons of perversion involved in

and influenced by reversionism, legalism, antisemitism, liberalism, all evil satanic policies, and violent men shall never again oppress them, as formerly, Even from the day that I ordered or commanded the judges to be over my people Israel; even from the time I have caused a prosperous peaceful interlude under David to you from all your enemies. Therefore Jehovah has made a formal proclamation to you that a dynasty Jehovah will manufacture for you forever. And it shall come to pass when your days are complete and you lie down with your fathers, I will cause to raise up your descendant (Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ) after you, who shall come forth from your genetic line, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever. He, Solomon, the next king; shall build a house or temple for my person (Ex 40+ Millennial Temple), and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever. I will be like a father to him, and he will be like my son. When he becomes reversionistic or commits iniquity, I will punish him with the rod of men the 4th cycle of discipline on the nation, and with the lashes of the sons of Adam the 5th cycle of discipline on the nation; But my grace or steadfast love shall never go away from him, David, as I caused it to go away from Saul, whom I removed from before you. Both your dynasty or descendants and your kingdom of Israel, David, shall be established, durable, permanent or for ever before your face; your royal throne shall become established for ever.'"

2Sam 7:17-19; In accordance with all these words, and in accordance with all this vision, thus Nathan communicated to David. As a result of this Davidic covenant, King David went or came into his headquarters and sat down before the LORD, and prayed, "Who am I, My Lord Jehovah, and what is my house or family, that you have caused me to come this far? However this blessing you have given me now was insignificant in your eyes, Oh my Lord Jehovah; but you also have spoken of the family or dynasty of your servant with reference to the distant future, therefore THIS (Davidic covenant) law of the Adam (is) my Lord Jehovah!

2Sam 7:28; Now therefore, oh Lord Jehovah, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, you are that Elohim, and your words have become doctrine, because you have spoken this promised to your servant David this absolute good.

2Sam 22:9; Smoke went up from his nostrils, and devouring fire from his mouth; glowing coals flamed forth from him.

2Sam 22:16; Then the channels of the sea were seen, the foundations of the world were laid bare, at the rebuke of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

2Sam 22:31; This God, his way is perfect; the promise of the LORD proves true; he is a shield for all those who take refuge in him.

2Thes 1:11; To this end for this purpose also we pray concerning you believers in Thessalonika, that our mutual God would esteem you, having the capacity of his call and plan, and may fill up the deficiency of lack of Bible Doctrine in the soul, and his purpose or intent and pleasure when we reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace, and of his generosity, Grace giving without conditions, and the production of Bible Doctrine by POWER in the Super Grace life.

2Thes 3:3; but the Lord keeps on being faithful and he will support and guard you, strengthen and protect you by means of Logistical Grace through and from the evil one.

2Thes 2:7-8; For the mystery of Iniquity or doctrine of lawlessness regarding the absence or rejection of Law and Laws of Divine Establishment functions or operation of demons in the Church Age, hidden from the Old Testament Scripture writers, is already, NOW, at work, operating, functioning as evil (ff thinking or motivation), crime and blindness to reality from the public lie; only he, God the Holy Spirit indwelling every believer & Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controlling Human History, who now restrains, holds down, checks through the Pivot of mature believers, will continue this until he is removed from the earth or taken out of the way at the resurrection of the church. And then, at that time of the tribulation after the resurrection of the church, the lawless one having no restraint on his Negative Volition like Pharaoh, dictator of the Revived Roman Empire and leader of ecumenical religion, will be revealed, whom The Lord Jesus, The Christ will consume, destroy, kill and take away with the truthful breath of his mouth, like a nerve gas, in fact, he shall neutralize, wipe out, render powerless by means of the bright glorious glamorous appearance and display of his presence at the 2nd advent. (Rev 19:15,19-21)

2Thes 2:9-10; And he had communicated to me [in the past with the result that I have it forever], My supergrace produces contentment for you: for the Omnipotence is fulfilled [carried out] by means of weakness in supergrace. Therefore with the greatest of pleasure, to the highest degree, I will boast in the weakness, that the Omnipotence of Christ may bivouac on me. Because of which [supergrace status] I take pleasure in weaknesses, in insults, in pressures, in needs, in persecutions, in anguishes on behalf of Christ: for on the occasion that I am helpless, at that time I keep on being strong.

2Thes 2:13; But we, believers of the Royal Family of God, are always obligated to give thanks, based on Metabolized Bible Doctrine, with reference to God concerning you, Royal Family of God Spiritually Mature believers, having been loved by the Lord, because The God the Father has elected you to privilege from eternity past with the result of or to eternal salvation, by means of the sanctification or set apartness from God the Holy Spirit whom we possess through indwelling and by means of belief in the truth or faith in gospel doctrine.

2Tim 1:7; For THE God has, to our advantage, dogmatically, absolutely not given to us, as Pastor Teachers who have a local

church, the life or state of mind of cowardice (Timothy having been a coward), but of inherent inner power from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and reciprocal or virtue love for God, Impersonal Love and a Relaxed Mental Attitude for Mankind (Rom 5:5, Gal 5:22), and the sound mentality of wisdom and of self control and self discipline.

2Tim 2:1; Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

2Tim 2:12; IF we endure suffering, remain under pressure in maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace or Ultra Super Grace, and we do (in the Divine Dynasphere), we shall also rule or reign along with Him (blessing at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ), IF we as maladjusted reversionists repudiate, deny, refuse, reject or neglect him and Bible Doctrine teaching and it is true some believers do, by being in the Cosmic Dynasphere, that same one, the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, He, will also refuse, repudiate or deny us eternal reward blessings above the resurrection body

2Tim 2:13; if we as reversionistic believers are unfaithful and some of us are He abides or remains faithful {where the title of the hymn is taken}." For you see, He {Jesus} can not deny Himself {we are in Union with Christ and are part of Him}Tim.

2Tim 2:24-26; NOW, the Pastor Teacher, the slave or bond servant of the Lord, ruler of the congregation, must necessarily not personally fight be quarrelsome, bellicose, pugnacious, contentious or belligerent with anyone in the congregation, but, in contrast, he must keep on having the attitude of gracious objectivity face to face with the entire congregation, skillful or able in teaching, persistent, enduring, putting up with or bearing up under or in spite of evil or false doctrine from satanic policy and opposition to Bible Doctrine, without resentment being patient when WRONGED by a recalcitrant congregation, In grace orientation, humility, meekness, and gentleness, freedom from pride and arrogance, when necessary, exercise correction through disciplinary action, toward those reversionistic believers who resist or are in opposition to sound doctrinal teaching, so that perhaps The God may hopefully give to them a consistent change of mind toward Bible Doctrine for the purpose of achieving maximum epignosis or metabolized knowledge of The Truth or Doctrine, and that they may sober up or come to their senses with total recovery out of reversionism reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace, and thus be delivered out from the devil's trap of reversionism, false doctrine and Cosmic Dynasphere evil, having been totally held captive by evil the satanic policy in the battle of the Angelic Conflict, by him, under Satan's will and authority with reference to his plan, policy and purpose.

2Tim 4:7-8; I have desperately fought with all my spiritual weapons in the campaign of the Angelic Conflict, that noble, honorable fight of combat, seizing and holding the high ground of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God receiving Super-Grace blessings and Advanced Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God receiving Ultra Super-Grace blessings, (Maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God) I have finished, carried out or completed the race course of life (Dying Grace Recipient) in the past and not left anything unfinished and have no regrets of any kind, I have Guarded and retained therefore, preserved that which is believed, the inestimably valued, Bible Doctrine resident in my Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, maintaining the High Ground of Advanced or Maximum Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God receiving Ultra Super-Grace blessings. In the future in Phase III, eternity there is laid up, stored away, preserved or reserved for me a decoration wreath or crown of that maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God (Dikaiosune) because of total fulfillment of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God spiritual and progress from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to advanced Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God into Dying Grace, which the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, the totally objective righteous evaluator or judge who will award or give to me on that day at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and not to me only but also to all those believers who make maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God who love his appearing at the exanastasis or rapture of the church, having Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in time.

Acts 1:5; John truly baptized you with Water (relating them to the kingdom of God) but in contrast that is nothing compared to You (apostles) being baptized by means of God the Holy Spirit (placed into union with Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ)10 days from now (Pentecost)

Acts 1:8 (JC said this as he departed in his resurrection body); But You shall receive power when God the Holy Spirit has come upon you (power of the Spiritual Life **) and you shall become my witnesses in all of judea (southern kingdom) and sumaria (Northern Kingdom) and even to the remotest parts of the Earth.**

Acts 1:22; beginning with the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us; it is necessary that one to become a witness with us regarding his resurrection."

Acts 2:4; And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they began to speak in other or foreign languages, as the Spirit kept on giving them utterance.

Acts 2:23; "This man {Christ}, being delivered by the determinate decrees or council {Plan of God in the decree from eternity past} and foreknowledge of God; you nailed to the cross, crucified by wicked hands of men without the law the Romans and put to death."

Acts 2:24; "Whom {Jesus} God the Father and God the Holy Spirit have raised up again, putting an end to the birth pangs of death accomplishing salvation for mankind, because it was not possible that He should be held under the authority of death."

Acts 2:27; "Because You wilt not leave my (both David and Jesus) soul in Sheol-Hades the Underworld Paradise, neither will You suffer Your Holy One Jesus to see corruption, having victory over it."

Acts 5:39; "But if {first class condition} it be of God, AND IT IS, you cannot overthrow it! Lest haply you will be found even to fight against God!"

Acts 7:2; And he, Stephen, made a statement and affirmed, Public Men {title of honor to the members of the Court}, brethren {fellow racial Jews}, and fathers {Rome's appointed leaders of Judea}, begin to listen carefully, and concentrate, "The God of Glory, Jehovah, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ (Gen 12:1-3) appeared to and was seen by our forefather Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia the land of Ur, before he began to live, according to the norm or standard of human viewpoint, in Haran."

Acts 9:18; And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales and he received physical sight forthwith, and arose, and received baptism.

Acts 10:34; Then Peter opened his mouth, and gave a speech or formal public message, "Of a truth or from doctrinal clarification I receive information according to the norm or standard of Bible Doctrine that God is not a respecter of persons."

Acts 13:22b-23; I have found david the son of Jesse a man after my own heart who will do all of my will (despite the failures of David), From the offspring of this man (David) on the basis of the promise (IOG) God has brought to Israel a savior, Jesus (fulfillment of the Royal Law of Lev 19:18)

Acts 14:14-17; Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, having heard {that the Lycaonians though they were gods and were going to give sacrifices to them}, they rent {tore} their clothes, and rushed out of the house among the people, crying out, and saying, "Sirs, why do you these things? We also are men of same nature with you, and preach unto you that you should turn from these vanities {offering sacrifices to Jupiter etc} unto the living {real} God, Who made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein Who {God} in times past permitted all nations to walk in their own ways." Nevertheless He {Jesus} left not Himself without witness or has revealed himself since human history began, in that He performed divine good and keeps on giving us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our frontal lobes {hearts} with nourishment and gladness.

Acts 15:8; "And The God the Father who knows the thoughts and intents of the Right Lobe of our souls; bare witness, giving them God the Holy Spirit; even as He did unto us {Jews on the day of Pentecost}."

Acts 15:14-18; "Simeon has narrated or declared in detail how God at the beginning of the Church Age inspect the Gentiles (Caesarea), to receive from them a people or Believers for His name or Royal Family of God." "And to this {Gentile salvation} agree the words of the prophets. As it is written in the past with results that go on forever {Amos 9: 11-12}; "After this tribulation I {Christ} will return (2nd advent), and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is destroyed in the past with the result it remains destroyed by the 5th cycle of discipline. And I will build again the ruins (Jerusalem) thereof, and I will set it (The city and people) up or restore to erectness or straightness that the remnant of the people {born again Jews} might seek after or investigate diligently the Lord, and all the Gentiles (Believers), upon whom My name is called; said the Lord Who does all these things." Says the Lord who does these things which are from old, or Known from the ultimate source of Eternity are all His works.

Acts 17:24; "The God {Jesus} that made the world and all things therein, seeing that He is Lord of heaven and earth, dwells not in houses or temples made with hands."

Acts 17:27; "With the purpose that they, the gentiles, should seek after The God using positive volition at God consciousness, if {4th class} perhaps they might grope in the dark after Him and find Him {gospel hearing}, I wish they were but they are not, and He exits not far from any one of us or within reach of any Positive volition."

Acts 19:13-16; Then certain of the traveling Jews {traveled to make money}, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, "We command/conjure you by {the name of} Jesus, Whom Paul keeps on preaching." And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so. And the evil spirit answered and said, "Jesus I know from experience; and Paul I know from experience - but YOU; WHO in the blazes !@#$%^@$%@! are you?" And the man in whom the evil spirit dwelt sprung or leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them {demon strength}, so that they fled or escaped out of that house naked, traumatized, and wounded.

Amos 9:2; "Though they dig into Sheol, from there shall my hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, from there I will bring them down.

Col 1:9; For this reason or because of this, we also since or from the day we heard of it, we do not cease to pray intensely on your behalf and to constantly keep on asking, for all of our benefit, with the result that your deficiency may be filled up with full epignosis knowledge of doctrine of his sovereign purpose and design or will by means of all wisdom (epignosis application) and spiritual understanding (epignosis exhale)

Col 1:10; In order that you may walk worthy of the Lord, pleasing God in all things, constantly producing in the sphere of every good work (Absolute Good), constantly receiving growth or momentum by means of epignosis Bible Doctrine knowledge from the source of God.

Col 1:11; By every enabling power of the Divine Dynasphere, being constantly strengthened, according to the standard of the power of the prototype Divine Dynasphere of His glory resulting in all faith rest and attainment of all stability in suffering associated with and for the endurance of all inner happiness.

Col 1:12; Constantly being thankful to the Father, having qualified you all for a share of the assigned inheritance of the saints in light.

Col 1:16; Furthermore, by him (Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ) all things were created (John 1:3, Heb 1:10) both in the heavens and on the earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones (human governments) or dominions (constituted authorities), or rulers or authorities (The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls history) all things stand created through him and for his purpose

Col 1:17; And He, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ existed before all things and by him all things hold together.

Col 1:20; And through Him {Jesus} to reconcile the all things to Himself. Having made peace through the blood of His cross, through Him and only through Him, whether things on earth or things in the heavens.

Col 1:23-29; If you persist in the doctrine, having laid the foundation both stabilized and not swerving from the source of confidence from the gospel which you have heard, the same gospel having been publicly communicated to all creation under heaven, in which gospel, I, Paul, have become a minister. I now rejoice in the sufferings on your behalf and fill up in turn the deficiency {doctrine} the things lacking {doctrine} with reference to the pressures of Christ {faced before the cross} in my flesh {Paul is still alive and is happy still to teach doctrine} on behalf of His body which is the church. Of which {the Church} I have become a minister, according to the standard of the dispensation of God {Church Age} having been given to you {for your advantage} for the purpose of communicating it to you to fill up your deficiency in the word of God. The mystery {doctrine of the Church Age}having been concealed from the ages {past dispensations}and from the generations, but now has been revealed to His saints. To whom THE God decreed to be reality, to make known what the wealth of the glory of the mystery in the Gentile Believers, which keeps on being Christ IN you, the absolute confidence of THE glory. Whom we solemnly proclaim {Christ}, instructing with warning, all saved mankind and publicly, in the sphere of every wisdom, that we may consecrate all saved mankind, mature in Christ. Toward which, I {Paul} labor to the point of exhaustion, straining according to the standard of His operational power which constantly functions in me in omnipotent power.

Col 1:27; To whom God willed to reveal to the Gentiles the glorious riches of this mystery, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

Col 2:12; having been buried with him by means of Baptism of God the Holy Spirit (Advance in the SL is without G&E).by means of which you have also been raised up with Christ through Faith in the operational power from the source of God who raised him out from the Deaths (Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God demands Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization & Application of Bible Doctrine to Maximum Glorification of God)

Col 2:14-15; Having canceled the certificate of indebtedness in Codex I of the Mosaic Law which was against us consisting of the decrees against us which kept on being hostile to us, the old sin nature, and He took it up and carried it and has also removed it permanently or put it out of the way as a barrier, having nailed it to His cross. Having disarmed demon archons {military rulers of demon armies} and commissioned officers He made a public display of them having celebrated a triumphant procession over them by means of Him {Christ at the 2nd advent

Col 3:18; Wives be subordinate or keep on voluntarily yielding yourselves to your husbands as is protocoled or fitting or proper in the lord (right thing in the right way)

Col 3:20; The children keep obeying the parents in all things for it is to your advantage.

Col 3:25; Therefore, the one that does wrong shall receive back the consequences of that wrong, for the thing which he has done

wrong and there is not partiality {by the Lord - all are treated the same}.

Dan 1:20; And in every matter of wisdom and understanding concerning which the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and enchanters that were in all his kingdom.

Dan 2:17-18; Then Daniel went to his house and made the matter known to Hanani'ah, Mish'a-el, and Azari'ah, his companions, and told them to seek mercy of the God of heaven concerning this mystery, so that Daniel and his companions might not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

Dan 2:21; "and it is He who changes the times and the epochs, He removes kings and establishes kings; He gives wisdom to wise men, and knowledge to men of understanding".

Dan 2:49; Daniel made request of the king, and he appointed Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed'nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon; but Daniel remained at the king's court.

Dan 4:17; The sentence is by the decree of the watchers, the decision by the word of the holy ones, to the end that the living may know that the Most High rules the kingdom of men, and gives it to whom he will, and sets over it the lowliest of men.'

Dan 4:25b; The Most High God is sovereign over the realm of mankind, and gives to anyone He wishes power.

Dan 4:35; all the inhabitants of the earth are accounted as nothing; and he does according to his will in the host of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand or say to him, "What doest thou?"

Dan 4:37; Now I, Nebuchadnez'zar, praise and exhalt and honor the King of heaven; for all his works are doctrine and his ways are justice; furthermore he is able to humble those who walk in arrogance.

Dan 5:21; The Most High God is sovereign over the realm of mankind, and He sets over it whomever He wishes.

Dan 9:14; Therefore the LORD has kept ready the calamity and has brought it upon us; for the LORD our God is righteous in all the works which he has done, and we have not obeyed his voice.

Deut 4:10; how on the day that you stood before the LORD your God at Horeb, the LORD said to me, `Gather the people to me, that I may let them hear my words, so that they may learn to fear me all the days that they live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children so.'

Deut 4:39; know therefore this day, and consider via consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization of Bible Doctrine in your Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, that the LORD is God in heaven above and on the earth beneath; there is no other, the believer with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine must be involved with Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ.

Deut 6:4; Shamah Israel Adanai (Jehovah) Elohenu Adanai Echod; Hear, concentrate, start learning and focus attention OH Israel; Jehovah (Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ) is our Eternal God, Jehovah (Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ) is the Unique One of the 1st advent, virgin birth and Hypostatic Union. (Is 9, 52, 53 Burnt Offerings)

Deut 7:9; Know therefore that the LORD your God is God, the faithful God who keeps his covenant and steadfast love or Logistical Grace support to those who love him and keep his commandments, down to a thousand generations,

Deut 10:17; For the LORD your God is God of gods and Lord of lords, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who is not partial and takes no bribe.

Deut 11:27; the blessing, if you obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day,

Deut 29:29; "The secret things belong to the LORD our God; but the things that are revealed belong to us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

Deut 31:6; Be strong and courageous with a stable mentality (think, concentrate and apply Bible Doctrine) do not be afraid nor

tremble (control the emotions) because of or before the enemy, for the Lord your God, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, is the one who goes with or before you, He will never fail you, He will never forsake or cause you to fail because of your Eternal Security.

Deut 32:4; "He is The Rock of salvation, after salvation his work is perfect in his provision from Grace; for all his ways are justice and absolute fairness. He is a God of truth and faithfulness and without iniquity, just and right is he.

Deut 32:35; Retaliation or Vengeance is mine, and retribution belongs to me for the due time when their foot will slip; for the day of their calamity is near, and the impending things of judgment which shall come upon them are hastened as they move toward their apostasy.

Deut 32:40; For I lift up my hand to heaven, and swear, As I live for ever,

Deut 33:27a; Eternal God is our refuge (Eternal security) and underneath are the everlasting Arms (temporal Security).

Eccl 1:6-7; The wind blows toward the south and turns back to the north. Round and round it goes ever returning on its course. All streams run into the sea yet the sea is never full. Unto the place from where the rivers come there they return again.

Eccl 3:14; I know, realize, or understand from Bible Doctrine, that everything that Elohim, the Godhead does or has manufactured shall endure forever; nothing can be added to it, nothing can be taken from it, for Elohim, the Godhead has done or manufactures out of his Word Divine Good production for the ones who stand in awe, respect or trust before him in his presence through Personal Love for God the Father or Occupation with the Person of Christ and use of the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories)•

Eccl 12:6; Now remember him before the silver or spinal cord of thread of life is severed which results in spinal or neurological dysfunctions, death in general, or the golden bowl be broken with a loss of thinking or memory capacity or ability and death, before the pitcher is shattered in the side of the well having cardiovascular disease, or the wheel broken at the well with cardiac arrest, heart attack.

Eccl 12:7; "Then the dust [biological life] will return to the earth as it was, and the breath [soul life] will return to God who gave it."

Eph 1:3; Blessed or worthy of praise and glorification, the God and father of our lord Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ the one having provided us (all believers) benefits or blessings, by means of every spiritual benefit or blessing in heavenly places because of Christ.

Eph 1:4; Just or even as He, God the Father, chose or elected us as Royal Family of God for himself in him (The Lord Jesus, The Christ) before the foundation or beginning of the world, Eternity Past, for the purpose that we should keep on being set apart to God or holy and even unblemished or blameless before or in the presence of him, God the Father, through the agency of LOVE.

Eph 1:5; In love or by means of virtue love having pre-designed us for the purpose of adoption, with the result of the appointment of adult sons for Himself through Jesus Christ according to the benevolent grace purpose from the source of His will.

Eph 1:6; resulting in recognition or praise of God's Glory from the source of his grace from which he has pursued us with grace in the one having been loved (Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ).

Eph 1:9-10; having made known to us - to our advantage - the mystery of His will/purpose/design according to the norm of His 'good thinking'/'gracious intention' from which source {His good thinking} He {God the Father} pre-determined/pre-designed in Him {Christ} with reference to the dispensation of the 'full measure'/fullness {pleroma} of the times {that} He might bring together for Himself {God the Father} under one Head {Jesus Christ} 'the all things' {dead believers and alive believers} by means of the Christ those in the heavens {Christian dead} and upon the earth {living believers} in Him . . .

Eph 1:11; In whom also we have received an allotment, 40 assets for the Spiritual Life, having been predestined with reference to a predetermined plan, the Protocol Plan of God, from Him who works all things in conformity with His purpose and His will.

Eph 1:13; In whom (Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ) [when you have heard (common grace) the message of the Truth or expression of doctrine or the Gospel or good news of Salvation in whom (Christ) when you have believed (Efficacious Grace)] you were stamped with a seal by means of God the Holy Spirit with reference to the Promise of Eternal Life

Eph 1:18; That the eyes of your Right Lobe may be or having become enlightened from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and the use of Reciprocity, so or for the purpose that you may know or have permanent knowledge what is the absolute confidence of his election, the System or Plan of God, or calling of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, and what are the riches from the source of the Glory of his inheritance in the sphere of the Saints.

Eph 1:19-20; And what is the surpassing magnitude or greatness in quality of his inherent power or omnipotence within the Divine Dynasphere, toward or upon us who took the option and have believed, making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through Faith alone in JC alone, for the working or according to the norm of the operational power of Gate 1 of the Divine Dynasphere The Filling of God the Holy Spirit, of His superior or ruling power of the Divine Dynasphere of his inner power, Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, which power, the Divine Dynasphere, he put into operation from eternity past by means of Christ as the Prototype Divine Dynasphere, when he raised him out from the dead, and having seated or enthroned him at his, God the Father's own right hand in heavenly places.

Eph 1:23; Which church or Royal Family of God, is of such a Royal Quality as to be His, Jesus', body, the fullness or fulfillment of the One, Jesus, being filled or fulfilled with reference to all as the Royal Priesthood in the Church Age, by means of all believers in the Church Age, the Royal Family of God. {SuperGrace Blessings}??

Eph 2:1; And you has He made alive (1st memorial Josh 4:8), Who were dead through the trespasses and sins (2nd Memorial Josh 4:9)

Eph 2:4; But God, who is rich in mercy, out of the great love with which he loved us,

Eph 2:5; even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved),

Eph 2:7; That, in the approaching Ages of the eternal future, Phase III of the Plan of God, He, God, might demonstrate his surpassing grace riches in generosity toward us who are in Christ Jesus.

Eph 2:8-9; For by Grace you have been saved now with the result that you keep on being saved always, through faith (alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone) and that Salvation, not from yourselves, (nor anything you do) [it is] (implied as a dramatic elipsis shouting at you) the gift of God, not as a result of works, that no one should be arrogant or ever boast (going beyond his limitations).

Eph 2:10; For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus via Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God for good works, which God prepared beforehand, that we should walk in them.

Eph 2:14-15; For he, himself, is our peace the barrier removed between man and God is removed by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, having made both Jew and gentile one, and having abolished the dividing wall of the barrier, by abolishing in his flesh the enmity and hostility the law of commandments in Codex I demonstrating us as sinners, and by means of the ordinances the spiritual part of the Mosaic Law demonstrating Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as savior and showing how reconciliation was accomplished, that he might create in himself the 2 the Jew and gentile as one new man in the Royal Family of God establishing peace,

Eph 2:20; built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the cornerstone,

Eph 3:2; If you have heard of the dispensation of the Grace of God, and you have, which was given to me,Paul the 12th apostle, for you,

Eph 3:7-13; Of this gospel I was made a minister according to the gift of God's grace which was given me by the working of his power. To me, though I am the very least of all the saints, this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, To me the very least of all the saints, this grace has been given to me to preach to the gentiles the inscrutable or unfathomable riches of Christ, and to make all men see what is the plan of the mystery hidden for ages in God who created all things; and to bring to light what is the dispensation of the mystery which for ages has been hidden in God who created all things; that through the church the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places. This was according to the eternal purpose which he has realized in Christ Jesus our Lord, in whom we have boldness and confidence of access through our faith in him. So I ask you not to lose heart over what I am suffering for you, which is your glory.

Eph 3:16; In order that He, God the Father, might potentially give to you from Grace, on the basis or according to the entire provision of God for the believer, the Norm and Standard of the Riches of His Glory as Logistical Grace, on the basis of His character or essence, for your benefit, from antecedent grace in order that you might receive strength or inherent power, or become strengthened in reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, by means of or through the instrumentality of the Inherent Power of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from daily function under the Grace

Apparatus for Perception in the Divine Dynasphere, through or by means of the personal agency of God the Holy Spirit with reference to your inner being and balance of residence of Metabolized Bible Doctrine and the Filling and Indwelling of God the Holy Spirit.

Eph 3:19; And Come or Get to know from the experience of concentration and study, the constantly surpassing knowledge of Love from the source of and for Christ, Grace, which goes beyond and surpasses (gr) 'Gnosis' human experiential Academic Empirical Knowledge, (gr) 'Epignosis' function of the 3 Spiritual Skills of Filling of God the Holy Spirit Metabolized Bible Doctrine and 10 Problem Solving Devices, with the result that we may fill up the deficiency of soul knowledge with all the fullness of God, (Eph 5:18) Filling of God the Holy Spirit and completed construction of the Edification Complex of the Soul at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, resulting in all the unique fullness of blessings from the source of God from Bible Doctrine.

Eph 3:20; Now to him, God the Father, who is or keeps on being always able, keeps on always having the power, to do in GRACE, infinitely more than beyond all measure, exceedingly, abundantly, over above and beyond, more than anything ever dreamed or thought of or all we are able to ask, think, or imagine, on the basis of or according to the norm or standard of power of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, within the Divine Dynasphere, which keeps on energizing, working, residing or functioning within us, (Spiritual Life, Advance to (gr) pleroma from (gr) Epignosis Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul)

Eph 4:5; one Lord, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, one faith for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, one baptism of God the Holy Spirit placing us in union with Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ.

Eph 4:6; one God and Father of us all, who is above all and through all and in all.

Eph 4:8-10; For this reason the scripture says (Ps 68:18) "When he ascended up on high (Intensification of the Angelic Conflict) he led captive the Old Testament Scripture believers in paradise in a triumphal procession to heaven, and he distributed gifts to men in the Royal Family of God." Now this doctrine that "He ascended," what does it imply? Except that he had also descended into the lower inner parts of the earth, into paradise where the Old Testament Scripture saints were waiting for the resurrection and ascension, the one having descended is the same person also who has also ascended far above all the heavens in order that he might fill up the deficiency with the high quality of the all things of Super-Grace blessings.

Eph 4:11-16; And he gave some male members of the Royal Family of God apostleship, and others prophets and others evangelists and others Pastor Teachers For the purpose of training and equipping the saints, the Royal Family of God, for spiritual combat, for the purpose of occupation of the ministry since every believer is in full time Christian service as part of his royal ambassadorship, for the purpose of the edification building the Edification Complex of the Soul in the body of Christ (Gate 4 Divine Dynasphere) with the purpose of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Until we all have attained the Goal (Gate 8 of the Divine Dynasphere) because of the consistency of Bible Doctrine teaching and the Epignosis knowledge of the son of God and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, to a mature status to the standard of maturity which belongs to the fullness of Christ. In order that, we, believers, may, no longer be, or stop being, stupid, imbecilic, childish, foolish, FRAGMENTED, spiritual morons, immature adults as long term believers in reversionism and under the influence Evil producing only Human good, being tossed hear and there and destabilized and thrown into confusion by waves of reversionistic thoughts as a ship in heavy stormy seas, being carried here and there or driven out of control because of FRAGMENTATION OF THE LIFE, by every wind of false doctrine teaching, by the dice playing or craps shooting with loaded dice against you or the trickery of men in cheating with loaded dice and teaching false doctrines of demons as Cosmic Dynasphere Evangelists (1Tim 4:12), or cunning craftiness, unprincipled dishonest deception from the Art of Misrepresentation for the purpose of leading us astray easily through Marxist principles, face to face with their cunning method of deception for the scheming of deceit. but, in contrast to the fragmented life, by the communication of the Absolute Truth of Bible Doctrine associated with and in the sphere of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the Virtue Love complex of the Divine Dynasphere as Motivational Virtue of Personal Love for God and Functional Virtue of Impersonal Unconditional Love for Mankind, the Pastor Teacher, may potentially cause the congregation to Grow up by the execution of the Protocol Plan of God from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Mystery Bible Doctrine of the Church Age from his Bible Doctrine teaching resulting in becoming invisible heroes, with reference to all things of Him who is the absolute authority even Christ Jesus, from whom all the body of the Royal Family of God being joined together and being taught categorically by every joint of supply of their Pastor Teacher according to the operational power of the Divine Dynasphere emphasizing the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, in measure, one Pastor Teacher for each part, resulting in the Edification Complex of the Soul belonging to oneself advancing to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in the sphere of the Love complex, the Divine Dynasphere, God's System.

Eph 5:22; The Women benefit from submission or rendering obedience to your own husbands as unto the lord (after marriage)

Eph 5:25; Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her,

Eph 6:1-3; Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. "Honor your father and mother" (this is the first commandment with a promise), "that it may be well with you and that you may live long on the earth."

Ex 3:2-5; And the Angel of the Lord (Theophany, a preincarnation appearance of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ) appeared to Moses in a blazing flame of fire from the midst of a bush; and he, Moses, kept on looking and behold the bush was burning with fire but the bush was not consumed. And Moses said, "Let me turn aside and see this marvelous sight, why the bush has not burnt up" When the Lord saw that he turned aside to look, Elohim, God called to Moses out of the midst of the bush and he called him by Name, "Moses, Moses", and Moses said "Here I am". Then God said to him, "Do not come any closer, remove your sandals from your feet for the place you are standing in is holy ground"

Ex 3:6; And moreover he said, "I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, The God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob", and Moses hid his face for he was afraid to look at God.

Ex 3:14; God said to Moses, reviewing him, "I AM THAT I AM, Perfect Existence" And he said, "Say this to the people of Israel, `I AM, perfect essence, has sent me to you.'"

Ex 3:15; God furthermore said to Moses, "Thus you shall say to the children or people of Israel, "The Lord, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, has sent me to you; this is my name forever, and this is my memorial name to all generations, the God of the Living

Ex 4:5; In order that they may believe the Lord, the God of their fathers, The God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has appeared to you, Moses".

Ex 6:2-8; Then God further communicated to Moses and said to him, "I am the Jehovah (El Shadai, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the All powerful one) I appeared many times to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, as the El Shadai, God almighty who has the power and ability to provide, the many breasted God, but by my name the Jehovah or Adanai, I did not make myself known to them by that Name. I also established and confirmed my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan (Everything on the west bank of the Jordan), the land of their pilgrimage to which they journeyed and temporarily resided. Furthermore I have heard the groaning of the sons or people of Israel because of the Slavery with which the Egyptians held them in bondage, and therefore I have remembered my covenant. (They would be delivered from slavery and become a powerful nation defeating terrorism) Say therefore to the sons or people of Israel, "I am the Jehovah, (Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ) I will bring you out from under the slavery tyranny of Egypt, I will deliver you from their slavery bondage, I will also redeem you (Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God for many Ethiopians and Egyptians) with an outstretched arm and in the midst of great judgments from the Supreme Court of Heaven against Pharaoh and Egypt. Then I will take you for my people (Forever Rom 10+11), and I will be to you God, and you shall know that I the Lord your God, who brought you out from under the burdens of slavery to the Egyptians. I will bring you to the land which I promised or which I did swear by lifted hand, to give to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; I will give it to you as a possession or for a heritage, I am the Lord.

Ex 14:2; Tell the people of Israel to turn back and encamp in front of the Pi-ha-hi'roth mountains, between the fortification Migdol and the Marsh sea, in front of Ba'al-ze'phon mountains; you shall encamp over against it, by the sea.

Ex 14:14; The LORD Jehovah, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, God of Israel, himself, will fight for you, while you 2,000,000 Jews keep your damned mouths shut, no more whining and crying no more hysteria."

Ex 15:11; Who is like thee, O LORD, among the gods? Who is like thee, majestic or glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Ex 19:10-16; And the LORD said to Moses, "Go to the people and consecrate them today and tomorrow, and let them wash their garments, and be ready by the third day; for on the third day the LORD will come down upon Mount Sinai in the sight of all the people. And you shall set bounds for the people round about, saying, `Take heed that you do not go up into the mountain or touch the border of it; whoever touches the mountain shall be put to death; no hand shall touch him, but he shall be stoned or shot; whether beast or man, he shall not live.' When the trumpet sounds a long blast, they shall come up to the mountain." So Moses went down from the mountain to the people, and consecrated the people; and they washed their garments. And he said to the people, "Be ready by the third day; do not go near a woman." So it came about on the third day when it was morning there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mountain, and a exceedingly loud trumpet blast, so that all the people who were in the camp trembled.

Ex 19:18-19; And Mount Sinai was wrapped in smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire; and the smoke of it went up like the smoke of a kiln, and the whole mountain quaked greatly. **And as the sound of the trumpet grew louder and louder, Moses spoke, and God answered him in thunder or the voice of authority and power of the word of God.** And the LORD came down upon Mount

Sinai, to the top of the mountain; and the LORD called Moses to the top of the **mountain**, and Moses went up. And the LORD said to Moses, "Go down and warn the people, lest they break through to the LORD to gaze and many of them perish. And also let the priests who come near to the LORD consecrate themselves, lest the LORD break out upon them." And Moses said to the LORD, "The people cannot come up to Mount Sinai; for thou thyself didst charge us, saying, `Set bounds about the mountain, and consecrate it.'" And the LORD said to him, "Go down, and come up bringing Aaron with you; but do not let the priests and the people break through to come up to the LORD, lest he break out against them."

Ex 22:26-27; If ever you take your neighbor's garment in pledge, you shall restore it to him before the sun goes down; for that is his only covering, it is his mantle for his body; in what else shall he sleep? And if he cries to me, I will hear, for I am compassionate.

Ex 33:11; Thus the LORD used to speak to Moses face to face, as a man speaks to his friend. When Moses turned again into the camp, his servant Joshua the son of Nun, a young man, did not depart from the tent.

Ex 33:18-19; And He, Moses, requested of God, "Please Sir, cause me to see your glory." Therefore he, God, replied, "I even I alone, will cause to pass by in review all of my good, my essence and attributes revealed in doctrine of the divine Plan of God in the Equation of Hope, to pass before your face, therefore I will proclaim it in or by the name or person of Jehovah directly to your face; and furthermore I have always been, through the divine decree from Eternity Past, gracious on whom I will be gracious throughout history, and I have always shown or had mercy or intensified compassion as grace in action, in Human History on whom I will have mercy.

Ex 33:20; But," he, God, continued, "You cannot see my face for finite man with a human body cannot see my face directly and live."

Ex 34:6-7; The LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, "The LORD, the LORD God merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding or overflowing in steadfast love, grace, truth, doctrine and faithfulness, guarding or keeping steadfast love or mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, but He will by no means clear the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children and the children's children, to the third and the fourth generation."

Ex 40:34; Then the cloud covered the tent of meeting, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

Ez 11:5; And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and he said to me, "Say, Thus says the LORD: So you think, O house of Israel; for I know the things that come into your mind.

Ez 28:11-18; Moreover the word of the LORD came to me saying: "Son of man, raise a lamentation upon the king of Tyre a demon possessed man, and say to him, thus says Jehovah Elohim: "You were the greatest of all creature perfection, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. You were in Eden, the garden of God in the third heaven even the throne room; every precious stone was your covering, carnelian, topaz, and jasper, diamonds, beryl, and onyx, sapphire, carbuncle, and emerald; and wrought in gold was your suit or garment and coverings and your vocal cords or voice were prepared in you on the day that you were created. You, Satan, were the anointed messianic cherib the highest of angels who covers in the Throne room of God, I, God, placed you there, you were on the holy mountain of God, you walked in the midst of the stones of Fire having access to heaven. You were blameless perfect in your ways from the day you were created until unrighteousness or iniquity was found in you. By the abundance of your slander or gossip or maligning and genius plans, they filled your inner life with violence, your motivation and thought pattern was filled with violence (as terrorists) And you have sinned (Is 14:14) therefore I will in the future cast you out as profane from the mountain of God in the tribulation (Rev 12) and I will destroy you, oh Guardian Cherib, from the midst of the stones of fire. Your soul was lifted up above others because of your beauty in arrogance and egotism, you were corrupted because of your glamor or breathtaking beauty you have distorted your wisdom or intelligence, I have cast you to the earth, I have placed you before kings so that they may see you. By the multitude of your iniquities, in the unrighteousness of your plans or dishonest transactions, you profaned or desecrated your sanctuaries; therefore I will bring forth fire from the midst of you; it will consume you, and I will turn you to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all who saw you.

Gal 2:16; Nevertheless, knowing that a man does not receive justification by means of the works of the Law (Mosaic Law), but through or by instrumentality of faith in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ alone, even we (Peter & Paul) who are Believers have believed in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, that we might receive, once and for all, justification by Faith Alone in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ alone, and not by the works of the LAW, since by the works of the law, NO MORTAL MAN will be justified.

Gal 3:10; For as many as are under the works of the law are under the curse of the Mosaic Law. For it is written in the past and stands written forever {Deuteronomy 27:26}, "Cursed be all ones that fail to keep on abiding in or adhering to all things, which are written in the past and stands forever, in the book of the law (Codex 1, 2, & 3) to do them".

Gal 3:13; Christ and only Christ has once and for all redeemed or purchased us Believers out from the Cherem or Curse of the slave market of sin of the law. For it is written in the past with the result that it stands written forever {Deut 21:23}, "Under Cherem, a curse, is every one who keeps on hanging on The Wood having become a Cherem or curse for us." (Josh 6+7)

Gal 3:21-23; Is the law then against the promises of God? Let it not be so or It is not so! For if there had been a law given which could have given life but there isn't, verily divine righteousness should have been in the past from the source of the law! For the scripture (Deut 27:26) has concluded all humanity is under the Old Sin Nature, that the promise by faith in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ might be given to them who believe to their advantage. But before faith came to the Jews in the beginning of the Church Age, we were constantly or habitually kept or jailed under the Law and therefore shut up or closed out in a prison cell, from the possibility of with reference to faith which as a result of departing from the law should be here in after revealed.

Gal 3:24; Therefore the Law was our custodian slave to bring or escort us to an understanding of Christ, in order that we might receive once and for all justification by volitional faith.

Gal 3:25; But after that is faith has come, we are no longer under a custodian or escort;

Gal 3:26; For you are all the sons or children of God though the instrumentality of faith in Christ Jesus

Gal 3:27-28; For all of who you have been once and for all baptized (Acts 1:5, 1Cor 12:13) into union with Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, have once and for all clothed yourselves as adult sons with Christ. There is Neither Jew nor Gentile (NO racial distinctions), there is neither Slave or Freeman (NO social distinction), there is neither Male nor Female (NO gender distinction), but you are always in absolute status quo of one in Christ Jesus.

Gal 4:4; But when the fullness of the time came, God sent forth His Son born from a woman born under the existence of the law in Israel.

Gal 5:1; It is in the sphere of or for freedom that Christ has set you free, therefore keep on standing fast or firm (Execution of the Spiritual Life) and stop being enmeshed again in the yoke of slavery to Carnality or Good and Evil legalism.

Gal 5:16; For I say to you by means of God the Holy Spirit that you keep walking by means of God the Holy Spirit and you will NOT fulfill the lusts of the Flesh

Gal 5:18; But if you are led by the Spirit you are not under the law.

Gal 5:22; But the Profit of God the Holy Spirit is Love, Happiness, Tranquility (in time of disaster) , Patience, Kindness, Goodness and Faithfulness

Gal 6:7; Be not deceived, God CANNOT BE MOCKED, whatever a person sows so shall he also reap, they who sow to the wind will reap the whirlwind

Gen 1:1; In a beginning which was, without a beginning, not a beginning, in a segment of Eternity Past, there always existed elohim, and God (elohim) Created out of nothing the heavens and Planet Earth.

Gen 1:3; And Elohim the father said, Light BE and Light Was,

Gen 1:26-27; Elohim (trinity) decreed, "Let us manufacture (Adam) the Human Race personslities in the shadow image of our essence after our pattern of personalities, and they shall rule over the birds of the heavens, the fish of the sea, and over the domesticated animals, and over all the earth (Lower creation),and over all the reptiles creeping and gliding over the earth (insects and snakes). So Elohim (trinity) Created out of nothing the Adam (Soul) in His shadow image, in the image of Elohim created out of nothing He (God) Him (Adam), created he Them Male and Female souls, Right Man and Right Woman in Soul only.

Gen 2:9; And consequently Jehovah Elohim caused to Grow out of the Ground every Tree, being desirable to the sight (soul blessing), and Good for Food (bodies blessings), and in the middle of the Garden the Tree of Life (spiritual blessing), and the tree of the knowledge of Good and Evil (the test of Man's Volition).

Gen 2:16-17; (The Test) Jehovah Elohim commanded the Man, saying "From every tree in the Garden eating you may eat, and from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil you MUST not eat from it, because in the day that you eat from it Dying (spiritually) , you will die (physically). DEAD DEAD"

Gen 3:15 (Salvation promise); and I will put enmity or hostility or antagonism between you (serpent) and the woman (Salvation Promise - Grace before Judgement), between your seed, offspring, descendant (fallen angels & unbelievers) and her seed,

offspring, descendant (JC & believers), and HE (Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ) shall crush your (Satan) ruler-ship or headship (operation footstool), and you (Satan) shall crush His heal (Spiritually Dead Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ judged on the cross for SIN)

Gen 3:20-21; So the man called the name of his Woman chawwah meaning life giving and receiving one, because she became the mother of all living ones. Therefore for Adam and for his wife Jehovah Elohim manufactured from a living animal coats of Skin and caused them to be clothed.

Gen 6:6; Therefore Jehovah Himself changed his mind that he had made man on the earth and he was constantly very grieved in his Right Lobe thinking.

Gen 10:1 (Table of Nations); Now these are the Generations of the Sons of Noah, Shem, Ham and Japheth, and unto them sons were born after the Flood (Post Diluvian Civilization)

Gen 12:1-3; Now the Lord Jehovah, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had spoken to Abram in the past at Ur, "Get Out Abram Go with reference to yourself from your land of the Sumuro Acadian empire, and from the place of your birth, Ur, and from the house of your father which is your family, to The One Special Land which I, God, will cause ONLY you, Abram, to see and to enjoy (he was an aristocrat in Ur). And I will manufacture from you, Abram, a Great UNIQUE GOI or nation and I will bless you then and throughout Human History and I will cause your person to become great, therefore BECOME a BLESSING By association. I will bless those who bless you (Abram), BUT the one who curses or reviles or detests or despises or execrates you I, Jehovah, will curse from the Supreme Court of Heaven, and by or through you all the nations and races of the earth shall be blessed".

Gen 13:15-16; All the land or Territory which you are seeing I have given her to you and there never will be an end to your possession of it and to your descendants permanently and forever. If a man would receive the ability to number every grain of sand and particle of dust on the earth, also your seed could be numbered.

Gen 15:6; Now He, Abraham, being motivated for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, had been caused to believe by means of common grace and Efficacious Grace 50+ years before through faith alone, in Jehovah, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and he, God the Father, had computed it to be credited to him for imputed Absolute Righteousness of God.

Gen 16:13; Therefore she, Hagar, called on the name of Jehovah who was speaking to her for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, "As for YOU, you are the Strong Mighty God, Jehovah, of vision, revelation, doctrine communicated"; for she said in total amazement or astonishment, (rhetorical question) "(lit) Have I even here seen behind me, (idiom)Am I still alive here after I have come face to face with a member of the trinity, after or while the members of the Godhead or trinity have seen me?"

Gen 17:1-2; Now it came to pass, Abram became a son of 99 years, or When it came to pass that Abram was ninety-nine years old Jehovah himself appeared to Abram, and in grace said to him, "As for me, I even I, am Omnipotent powerful God of Many BREASTS providing Logistical and Escrow Super Grace Blessings for all things for All believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God; you yourself, continue advancing under my supervision, and become and maintain your complete maturity and remain sound with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul giving capacity in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. That I, God, may give my previously promised covenant between me and you (Abrahamic Covenant & proto Palestinian Covenant), with the result that, I will cause you to be multiplied to the maximum, with power of power or maximum use of omnipotent power."

Gen 18:1; And the LORD, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, appeared to him by the oaks of Mamre (wealth & prosperity), as he sat at the door of his tent (operation under the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories)) in the heat of the day.

Gen 18:14; "Is anything too hard or difficult for Jehovah? At the appointed time I will return to you, when the time revives or during the normal cycle of life next year and Sarah shall have a son."

Gen 18:17; The LORD, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, said, "Shall I hide from Abraham the thing which I am about to do,

Gen 22:15-18; And He, the angel of Jehovah, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, called to Abraham a second time (on that mountain) from heaven, and He, The Angel of Jehovah, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, solemnly promised or said, "In or by myself I have made a solemn oath, decrees Jehovah, because, on account of which, you have done or executed or manufactured this high point of history from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of your Soul, this word of command, in no way has there been any hesitation or circumvention to keep back or hold back your son, your uniquely born indespensable beloved son. In fact I, God, will greatly, dogmatically, unchangeably, continually, bless you, Abraham, also in multiplying I will cause to greatly multiply your descendants as the stars of heaven and as the sand which is on the lip of the seas or sea shore for blessing in all of Human History. And your, Abraham, descendants shall seize, possess, conquer, the gate of the cities of their enemies and destroy them. And all the nations of the earth in all of history shall bless themselves in or by means of or because of there attitude toward your seed of Jewish descendants, Abraham, because, with repercussions going down through all of Human History, you have listened, respected my authority and obeyed my voice."

Gen 26:3-4; Reside in this land, and I, the Lord, will be with you, and will bless you; for to you, Isaac, and to your descendants I will give all these lands, and I will fulfill the oath which I swore to Abraham your father. I will multiply your descendants as the stars of heaven, and I will give to your descendants all these lands; and I will establish the oath which I swore to your father Abraham and by your descendants all the nations of the earth shall bless themselves or be blessed

Gen 32:9; And Jacob said, "O God of my father Abraham and God of my father Isaac, O LORD who didst say to me, `Return to your country and to your kindred, and I will do you good,'

Gen 48:15; the God which fed me, took care of me, all my life long unto this day.

Hab 3:6; He stood and measured the earth; he looked and shook the nations; then the eternal mountains were scattered, the everlasting hills sank low. His ways were as of old.

Heb 1:2; However, Upon the last of these days after the cross and before the Jewish 5th cycle of discipline in 70 AD, He, God the Father, having communicated to us for our advantage by means of a UNIQUE *SON*, the person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, whom, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, He, God the Father, has appointed or decreed heir and possessor of all things and through whom, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, He, God the Father, has designed, arranged the dispensations, the Ages of History.

Heb 1:3; And He (Magnetism through Christmas) Jesus Christ who always being the effulgence, flashing forth, radiance, magnetism or clearest possible source of the light of The Glory, the glory of his humanity at the right hand of God the Father and the exact image or representation of the substance or essence or nature of his Deity, and He upholds or sustains all things (the Universe) by the verbal expression of his power, having himself accomplished or provided purification for ALL the sins of the entire Human Race, then he was caused to sit down at the right hand side of the majesty in the highest place (3rd Heaven)

Heb 1:10; (Ps 102:25-27) "You, and only YOU with reference to THE BEGINNINGS, the creation of the universe, the creation of Angels, restoration of Earth and creation of Mankind, Oh Lord, The Deity of the Lord Jesus, The Christ, have laid or built the foundation of the earth and the heavens keep on being or existing as the works of your hands.

Heb 1:12; and like a Roman cloak or robe, you wilt fold them, the heavens of the universe, up, and as a warn out garment also they, the heavens of the universe, will be changed or replaced. But in contrast YOU and ONLY YOU keep on being the same, and your years will never come to an end."

Heb 1:14; Are they, all elect angelic creatures, not all subordinate servants, spirits being sent into action for the purpose of ministry, serving at a lower level, because of them, believers, being about to Inherit Deliverance from the world ruled by Satan.

Heb 2:4; AND The God the Father, confirming their witness by additional testimony both by means of special wake up warning miracles for the comprehension of the entire nation and miracles focusing attention on The Lord Jesus, The Christ and by means of a variety of powers and by the impartation of gifts from the source of God the Holy Spirit distributed according to his, God the Holy Spirit's Sovereign Will.

Heb 2:9; But, by way of explanation, having been made inferior to angels at the virgin birth for a brief time in the 1st advent and the incarnation, in his humanity, because of the suffering of THE Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross, we, believers on the verge of spiritual maturity, keep on seeing the fantastic value and importance of Jesus, his humanity, and only Jesus, having been crowned victor with, or now personally possessing, glory and honor of Resurrection, Ascension and Session, emphatically in order that by means of GRACE from The God he might taste spiritual death at the Cross on behalf of or as a substitute for all mankind, gaining victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and providing unlimited atonement.

Heb 2:10; For it always was, is and will be fitting or proper for Him, God the Father, because of whom the all things, and through whom the all things, having led to glory many sons, Church Age Believers who execute the Protocol Plan of God, to bring to the objective through sufferings the Crown Prince Leader of their salvation.

Heb 2:14-15; Since therefore, the dear children, believers, share blood and flesh, he also himself, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, shared in a unique manner, in the same manner being true humanity, of the same blood and flesh in the Hypostatic Union because of the virgin birth, in order that he through Substitutionary Spiritual Death he might neutralize, render powerless, the one having and holding the ruling power of the sovereignty of The Spiritual Death, that keeps on being the devil, and to set free, release or deliver from Satan's Kingdom and Plan, those persons as many as by means of fear from the source of Spiritual Death, Satan's ruling power over the Human Race, who through all the functions of life kept on being liable to or held in slavery.

Heb 3:17; Then with whom was he disgusted forty years? Was it not the ones having missed the mark by entering into sin and reversionism, whose corpses or carcasses, dead bodies, had fallen in the desert? Affirmative!

Heb 4:3; Now you see, the ones who have believed and Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of their Souls, do enter into that rest of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God using the totality of the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages), for their explicit benefit, Even as he has perfectly communicated perfectly forever, (Ps 95:11), in keeping with the facts, "I (God) have made a solemn promise in my disgust, I am not God if they shall enter into my rest of Escrow Super – Grace blessings from the Justice of God, and yet the works of provision of Escrow Super – Grace blessing having been brought into existence from the ultimate source of the foundation of the World, before the Creation."

Heb 4:13; And there is not a created thing invisible or hidden from His sight but all things, thoughts, motivations, actions even sins are naked, stripped and exposed to his eyes, face to face with whom we have our account, Bible Doctrine.

Heb 6:13; For The God, God the Father when he Himself, Author of the Plan and Decree, had promised, to Abraham to his benefit or advantage, because he had no one greater by whom to take a solemn oath, he swore or made the solemn oath according to the standard of or on the basis of his own person.

Heb 6:17; by means of which Oath from the Essence or Character of God, the God, Sovereignly Decreeing even more beyond this, to demonstrate in addition to the Divine Decree, to the heirs, the Royal Priesthood of the Church Age, of the Promise of Escrow Super – Grace blessings, a very clear manifestation of the immutability or unchangeableness of his Divine Decree, He guarantees it by means of an oath based on his Essence.

Heb 6:18-20 (Stability); In order that by two immutable things, an oath and promise, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have strong encouragement, we who have fled for refuge in Bible Doctrine for the purpose of attaining the Hope or Confidence set before us as maximum relationship with the Integrity of God and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Which hope or confidence from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and maximum relationship with the Integrity of God we have as an anchor of stability, dependability and security of the soul, one which enters into the room behind the curtain, connected with heaven, where, at the right hand position of highest honor with God the Father, the Forerunner, Point or Advance Guard, the Royal High Priest The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the Anchor behind the Veil, has entered on behalf of us, all Church Age believers, having become a Royal High Priest for ever assigned to the battalion of Melchizedek.

Heb 7:25; For which reason also, He, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, keeps on having the ability to save them, every Church Age believer, beyond time, forever, who approach or come face to face unto The God, through Him, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, always living (in Resurrection Body at the Right Hand side of God the Father) for the purpose of making intercession on behalf of them (Church Age believers).

Heb 8:1; Now the main point on what has been said OR what is being communicated, is this: we keep on having and always will have and possess such a category of high priest, one, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, who has sat down at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in heaven,

Heb 8:2; a minister, royal high priest ruler, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, of the Holy Places and the true, real or genuine tabernacle, in heaven itself, constructed by The Lord Jesus, The Christ and not man.

Heb 8:7-12; For if that first, the Mosaic Law, had been in the past and continued to be blameless or faultless, but it was not, then a place would NOT have been sought for the second (New covenant to Israel). For you see, you understand that (the old covenant is the Mosaic Law, the New Covenant to Israel is quoted, the New Covenant to the Church will in Heb 9), when finding fault with them, Israel in times of apostasy, He, God, communicates: (Jer 31:31) "Behold, perceive, understand the days come, says the Jehovah, indeed, certainly, in reality, I will fulfill, carry our or accomplish a new covenant to the house of Israel and to the house of Judah; not according to the covenant, the Mosaic Law, which I made with their fathers, (ancestors of those to whom this was addressed), on the day when I took them by their hand to lead or bring them out from the land of Egypt; because they did not continue or stand firm in my covenant, the Mosaic Law, I also regarded them not or disregarded them, says the Lord. Because this (is) the New Covenant which I will assign to the house of Israel after those days previously mentioned, the Millennium, says the Lord: causing to give my doctrinal principles for the purpose of their thinking even upon the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of their Souls I will engrave them, the Bible Doctrines, in their Right Lobe of their Souls, also I will be to them for a God, and they shall be to Me for a people. And they shall not never teach each one his fellow citizen and each one his brother, intimate friend, saying, `Know the Lord,' for each one shall know Me, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, from the least of them to the greatest. Because I, God, will be gracious in the sphere of their unrighteousness, and I will not ever remember their sins anymore."

Heb 9:13-14; For in explanation you see, IF, the blood of goats, the salvation offering, and young bulls, the rebound offering, and the ashes of the red heifer, the Rebound offering for ceremonial uncleanliness, the animal sacrifices of atonement and rebound, (Parenthesis) which cleanses the one having been defiled from ceremonial uncleanliness, (Parenthesis Closed) continue purifying with reference to the ceremonial cleansing of the flesh and it is TRUE they do, How much greater than ceremonial cleansing through the shedding of animal blood shall the blood of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, his Substitutionary Spiritual Death, who through the instrumentality of his eternal divine essence has offered himself impeccable, without blemish, to the God the Father, purify by an expiatory offering, our conscience from Human Good dead works for salvation or spirituality, to

serve as a Royal Priest to the living God.

Heb 9:27; {Parenthesis open} And in as much as it is destined for mankind to die once and for all physically as a result of the penalty of sin, but after this physical death in the worst case, the act of judgment in the 2nd death or last judgment

Heb 10:7; "At that time in the cradle after the virgin birth, I, The Deity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ said, "BEHOLD I. The Lord Jesus, The Christ in Hypostatic Union, have 'arrived on the scene by means of a virgin birth and will keep my promise to provide eternal salvation; {Parenthesis open} in the scroll of the book (Gen 3:15, Is 11:1-, Is 7:14, Micah 5:2, Is 9:6) or whole Old Testament it stands written forever with the result it will remain forever concerning Me, {Parenthesis closed} to accomplish Your will or plan, purpose or design, O God.' "

Heb 10:9; At that time from the cradle, He, The Deity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, had said in the past with the result that it stands spoken forever, "Behold, I have arrived to accomplish Your will, plan, purpose or design.", (application)" He, God the Father, has abrogated, annulled by authoritative action, the first, the Old Covenant shadow sacrifices in order that He, God the Father, might establish the second, New Covenants to the Royal Family of God and Jews by propitiation from his Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross. (Heb 10:1)

Heb 10:23; Let us keep on hold fast to the confession of our security of Hope 2, unbending, because the one having promised Logistical Grace is faithful to us.

Heb 10:30-31; For you see, we already know and understand Him, The God, having said, punishment belongs to Me, I will repay, (Deut 32:35-36) and again quoting, the lord shall judge his people, Israel and all other members of the Human Race. It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

Heb 11:11; By means of Bible Doctrine resident in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul even Sarah herself received sexual power to conceive, even when she was past the time of life for conception, for she concluded God, faithful the one who had promised.

Heb 11:22; By means of Faith and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul Joseph while he was in the long process of magnificently dying, recalled to mind thinking at the proper moment concerning the exodus of the people of Israel, also he gave orders concerning his Bones.

Heb 12:6; For you see, whom the Lord Loves he disciplines or punishes and he skins alive with a whip every son whom he receives or welcomes home by grace.

Heb 12:8; But if you (Royal Family of God) are without punishment from God, of which all Believers have become partakers, consequently you are and will continue being bastards, illegitimate, and NOT sons.

Heb 12:9; Besides this, we have had earthly fathers to discipline us and we respected them. Shall we not much more be subject to the Father of spirits and live?

Heb 12:22-24; But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable angels in festal gathering, and to the assembly of the first-born who are enrolled in heaven, and to a judge who is God of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood that speaks more graciously than the blood of Abel.

Heb. 13:5; I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee

Heb 13:7; Be thinking about, concentrating on, remembering and sticking with those, Pastor Teachers, who themselves as an expert leader guides you through doctrine and rule and govern with authority by policy first enucleated from Bible Doctrine, *over you* in the Royal Family of God, who are such a high quality category, who have communicated the word FROM THE God, Bible Doctrine to your greatest advantage; from the source of whom, you are to be imitating or emulating THEIR DOCTRINE and still retain your individuality, concentrating on the doctrine when tempted to leave the Local Church and Pastor Teacher carefully considering the end of the issue of their manner of life to reach Ultra Super-Grace.

Heb 13:8; Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and for ever.

Hos 8:8; Israel is swallowed up; they are now among the nations like a vessel in which is no delight in national disintegration.

Hos 10:1; Israel is a luxuriant vine that yields its fruit. The more his fruit increased the more altars he built; as his country improved he

improved his pillars.

Is 5:1-7; Now I will sing concerning my well beloved, The Lord Jesus, The Christ the God of Israel, a song concerning my well beloved, touching his vineyard, Israel but Judah specifically: My beloved has a vineyard, Judah in a very fertile hill, the land of Canaan. He fenced it protecting it from Satan and cleared it of stones, the giants, and planted it with choicest vines of Bible Doctrine; he built a watchtower in the midst of it for protection against enemies around it, and hewed out a wine press in it expecting great production of fruit; and he expected it to yield grapes of good production, but it yielded wild grapes of stinking production from apostasy and religiousness. And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, between me, The Lord Jesus, The Christ and my vineyard you people. What more was there for me to provide for my vineyard the kingdom of Judah, that I have not done in it? When I looked for it to bring forth grapes of good production, it brought forth wild grapes of stinking production! And now I will pray, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard. I will remove its hedge of protection from invasion, and it shall be invaded and devoured; I will break down its wall invading Jerusalem, and it shall be trampled down by the gentiles beginning in 586 BC. I will make it a waste; it shall not be pruned or hoed, by the spiritual and political leaders, and briers and thorns shall grow up as religious leaders, scribes and Pharisees who lead the Jews astray; I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it. For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah are his pleasant planting; and he looked for justice, but behold, oppression; he waited for righteousness, but behold, the screams of those maltreated!

Is 6:1; In the year that King Uzziah or Azariah died I saw also The Lord Jesus, The Christ sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up; and his train filled the heavenly temple the divine head quarters.

Is 6:3; Holy, Holy, Holy, the Lord of the armies. The fullness of the entire earth is His glory

Is 14:12-15 (Satan's Thinking); How have you fallen from heaven oh Lucifer, Shining One Son of the Morning or Day Star, the most beautiful creature from God; Oh day star from the morning, on son of the Dawn, you are cut down to the earth, you that once laid low the nations. Because you said in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, I WILL ascend into the 3rd heaven and replace God in revolution, I WILL exalt raise my throne above the shining one's or angels the stars of God taking over them by persuasion, I WILL also sit on the mount of the assembly or congregation the Supreme Court of Heaven trial area in the recesses of the north ruling the world where man lives. I will ascend above the heights of the clouds and control both homosapiens and angels winning the Appeal Trial I WILL make myself like the most high and take the authority from God. Nevertheless you will be cast down Sheol in the recesses of the Pit in the Abyss.

Is 29:9-14; You yourself, Be shocked and astonished or amazed, blind yourselves and be blind! Be drunk, but not with wine; stagger, but not from strong drink but from judgment! For the LORD has poured out upon you a spirit of deep sleep, He has shut your eyes oh prophets, He has covered your heads, oh seers blotting out of your minds (another type of Prophet). Therefore the entire vision of the 1st advent shall be to you like the words of a sealed book totally obscured by your Negative Volition. Which when they give it to one who is literate, saying, "Please Read this," he will reply, "I cannot read it for it is sealed." (these are those who understood it and rejected it with Negative Volition). And when they give the book to one who illiterate, saying, "Please Read this," he will reply, "I cannot read." (These are those who did not understand it and did not want to understand it) Then the Lord said: "Because this people draw near with their mouth and honor me with their lips (Deut 6:4) worshiping as from Codex II saying the right words and offering the right sacrifices but rejecting that which they were saying and doing, but they remove their Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from me at the 1st advent and their respect for me instead of believing in me is the commandments of Codex I and III learned by rote memorizing. Therefore, behold, I will once again deal wonderfully with this people of Israel, doing wonderfully a wonderful thing restoring Israel at the 2nd advent in spite of the big blot out and its judgments; therefore the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the intelligence of their intelligent shall perish and vanish in the holocaust of the big blot out judgments."

Is 36:9-10; How then can you repulse a single captain among the least of my master's servants, when you rely on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? Moreover, is it without the LORD that I have come up against this land to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.'"

Is 37:36; Then the Angel of the Lord (Adanai Elohenu, The Lord of the Armies of Israel, the visible member of the Trinity, The Lord Jesus, The Christ) went forth and attacked or launched an assault as Ruler of the army of Israel, and he annihilated in the bivouac of Assyria, 185, 000 troops, so that when the Jewish garrison bivouacked near Libnah and the people in the cities of Libnah and Lachish arose early in the morning and assembled for REVEILLE at Dawn, behold, nothing was there but the dead corpses of all the Assyrian troops who had died the night before.

Is 40:8; The grass withers, the flower fades; but in contrast the word of our God will stand for ever.

Is 40:13-14; Who has directed or measured out God the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union, or has been his counselor has taught or caused him to learn? From Whom has He, The Lord Jesus, The Christ

in Hypostatic Union, received counsel that he was caused to understand categorically, and who has the authority to teach him the path of justice or ways of integrity, or teach him knowledge, and by intelligent words cause him to understand?

Is 40:22; It is he who sits above the vault of the earth, and its inhabitants thereof are like grasshoppers; He who stretches out the heavens like a piece of gauze, and spreads the earth like a tent to dwell in;

Is 40:26; Lift up your eyes on high and see who created these things in the universe? He, the One who brings out their host of the galaxies of stars by number, and he calls them all by name; because of the greatness of his power, and because of the strength of his power not one of them fails or is missing.

Is 40:28; Have you not known? Have you not heard? The LORD is the everlasting God, the Creator of the ends of the earth, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, He cannot change or become unfaithful and does not grow weary, there is no examination or judging his understanding or omniscience.

Is 41:6; They encouraged every one his neighbor getting each other all worked up, and everyone said to his brother, "Take courage!"

Is 42:1; Behold my, God the Father's servant, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, whom I have sustained, my chosen one, elected to privilege to change history again and again, in whom my soul delights; In the 1st advent I have put my Spirit upon him through the indwelling and Filling of God the Holy Spirit as part of Logistical Grace in the 1st advent, and he will bring forth judgment and justice to the gentile nations in the 2nd advent.

Is 42:9; Behold, the former things told in advance have come to pass, and new things I now declare; before they spring forth I tell you of them."

Is 43:9; Let all the nations gather together, and let the peoples assemble. Who among them can declare this, and show us the former things? Let them bring their witnesses to justify them, and let them hear and say, It is true.

Is 43:13; Even from eternity, I am He, and there is no one who can deliver you out of My hand. I act, and who can reverse it?

Is 44:6; Thus says the LORD, the King of Israel and his Redeemer, the LORD of hosts: "I am the first and I am the last; besides me there is no god.

Is 44:24; Thus says the Lord your redeemer, the one who formed you outside the womb; I the lord am the maker of all things stretching out the heavens by myself alone, and spreading out all the earth alone.

Is 44:28; who says of Cyrus, `He is my shepherd, and he shall fulfil all my purpose'; saying of Jerusalem, `She shall be built,' and of the temple, `Your foundation shall be laid.'"

Is 45:4; The Lord God of Israel, who called you by his name for the sake of Jacob my servant, even Israel my elected one to privilege, I have call you by my name, I have given you a title of honor

Is 45:5-6; I am the LORD, and there is no other, besides me there is no God; I gird you, though you do not know me, that men may know, from the rising of the sun and from the west, that there is none besides me; I am the LORD, and there is no other. (Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Creator)

Is 45:21; Declare and present your case; let them take counsel together! Who told this long ago? Who declared it of old? Was it not I, the LORD? And there is no other god besides me, a righteous God and a Savior; there is none besides me.

Is 46:9-10; remember the former things long past; for I am God, and there is no other; I am God, and there is none like me, declaring your output, the end of time from the beginning and from ancient times things which have not yet been done, saying, `My decree will be established, and I will accomplish my good pleasure,'

Is 48:16; Draw near to me, hear this: from the beginning I have not spoken in secret, from the time it came to be I have been there." And now the Lord GOD has sent me and his Spirit.

Is 50:2; Wherefore, when I made an appointment with you and came, there was no man assembled in worship? When I called, inviting for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone, habitually there was none to answer, continually thereby rejecting the gospel? Is My, God the Father's, hand, The Lord Jesus, The Christ shortened, that it cannot redeem or save? Or have I no power to deliver from slavery? Behold, by my rebuke I dry up the sea

making the river of the red sea a desert to walk through with dry feet; their fish stink for lack of water, and die of thirst. Ex 7:18+21

Is 53:5-6; Consequently, in spite of his rejection, he, The Lord Jesus, The Christ was the one receiving or being pierced by our transgressions of the known and established law of God and the guilt of our sins, he was the one being totally crushed receiving intensive crushing as our punishment for sin; the punishment which brought us or produced our peace between man and God and reconciliation, fell on him (Rom 5;1), and with or by his bruise or scar or suffering, man and God are drawn together, we are forgiven and restored or pardoned. All of us in the whole Human Race, like super stupid wayward sheep have scattered or wandered; we each one of us have of our own free will turned to his own way according to the trends of the Old Sin Nature; therefore the Jehovah, God the Father has caused to fall upon him the punishment for sin of all of us.

Is 54:17; No weapon that is fashioned against you, Israel, shall prosper, and every tongue that accuses you in judgment Christ as the judge of the Supreme Court of Heaven shall judge or condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD and their righteousness or vindication is from or has its source in me or is my business, decrees Jehovah the LORD."

Is 55:8-9; For my, God's, thoughts of Divine Viewpoint are not your thoughts of Human Viewpoint of reversionism, neither are your ways my ways, says the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my Modus Operandi of GRACE higher than your ways of Legalism and my thoughts of Divine Viewpoint and Grace than your thoughts of legalism and salvation by human efforts.

Is 58:14; For the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it

Is 59:1; Behold the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear

Is 60:5; Then After the 2nd advent of Christ, you Jews shall see God is faithful and keeps his word and fulfills the 4 covenants to the regenerate Jews and shall flow together or become radiant like a new Bride, your mind or soul shall be stimulated and believe and the mental capacity and perceptive ability will be enlarged, or the mind shall thrill and rejoice; because the abundance or wealth of the dead sea shall be turned or converted unto you becoming yours by harnessing the power and resources of the dead sea, the wealth or fortunes or business traders or riches of the gentile nations shall come upon you from all over the world.

Is 64:6; All of us, both Jewish believers and unbelievers since the dispersion, have become like one who is unclean and all of our righteousnesses are like filthy menstrual rags, furthermore all of us and our human good efforts are caused to fade in comparison to the divine standard of Bible Doctrine, we wither like a leaf and our iniquity or perversity of reversionism and respectable sins like the wind have scattered us abroad in the dispersion under Divine Discipline followed by the Sin Unto Death.

Is 66:1; Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool

Is 66:18; "For I know their works and their thoughts, and I am coming to gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come and shall see my glory,

James 1:3; Knowing that the testing of your faith through undeserved Providential Preventative Suffering designed to test the Faith Rest Drill (5 stages), produces endurance, steadfastness, consistency. faithfulness or stability in your life.

James 1:13; Let no man say when he is tempted "I am tempted by God" for God cannot be tempted by evil and he himself does not tempt anyone

James 1:17; Every good endowment and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights with whom there is no variation or shadow due to change.

James 2:10; For whoever keeps the whole law but fails in one point has become guilty of all of it.

James 4:4; You adulteresses in reverse process reversionism do you not know that love of the Cosmic Dynasphere or world, keeps on being alienation from God, therefore whoever has decided their options from Volition to be a lover of the Cosmic Dynasphere or world appoints himself the enemy of God.

James 4:6; Moreover He gives to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Greater Grace or super-grace, therefore it the Old Testament Scripture says in Proverbs 3:34 "The God makes War against the Arrogant Believer living in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, But he gives Grace to the Humble Believer living in the Divine Dynasphere".

Jer 7:25; Since the day their ancestors came out of the Land of Egypt (BC 1441) until this day (586 BC) I have sent my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them.

Jer 9:24; For the one boasting, let him boast in this principle of the Grace Apparatus for Perception providing Bible Doctrine and capacity for life, that he is caused to learn, understand, apply doctrine for true prosperity resulting in even knowing me, The Lord Jesus, The Christ , that I the Lord manufacture from my essence Grace including blessing for the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believer OR judgment or Divine Discipline Justice for reversionism of the believer, as the Sin Unto Death, or of the nation and those under the influence of evil, as the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline, from the immutable Integrity of God as justice and righteousness for the Jews in the land from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controlling Human History, for in these 3 divine laws for blessing or cursing through grace I take pleasure decrees the Lord.

Jer 10:10; But the LORD is the true God; he is the living God and the everlasting King. At his wrath the earth quakes, and the nations cannot endure his indignation.

Jer 10:13; When he utters his voice there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he makes the mist rise from the ends of the earth. He makes lightnings for the rain, and he brings forth the wind from his storehouses.

Jer 11:4-6; which I commanded your fathers when I caused them to be brought out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace of body slavery, saying, Concentrate on and OBEY my voice and commands, and do according to all that I commanded you, manufacture freedom out of Bible Doctrine. So shall you become my people, and I will be your God, in order that I may establish and stabilize the solemn oath confirmed by 7 sacrifices which I have sworn in a covenant witnessed by 7 people, unto your fathers of the exodus generation, to give them a land for residence of their nation overflowing or abounding with milk and honey or Prosperity, as at this day during the reign of Josiah." Then I kept on answering , "Amen, Under Positive Volition I believe this doctrine from the continuous function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception, Oh Jehovah." Then the LORD said to me, "Teach dogmatically by shouting if necessary all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: saying, "Hear, concentrate on and obey all the words of this covenant and accomplish prosperity and freedom from this doctrine as a result of daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception".

Jer 11:7; Then the Lord said, For I kept on teaching, bearing witness to, exhorting, admonishing, commanding your forefathers, through the daily teaching of Moses, in the day of liberation from Egypt when I brought them up out of the pit from the land of Egypt, rising early or getting with doctrine without delay having boundless energy as did Moses as spokesman of the Lord, under divine faithfulness and energy, communicating repeatedly commanding, admonishing or warning them persistently, even to this day, saying, hear, concentrate on and Obey the Bible Doctrine of my voice.

Jer 16:17; For my essence or character or my eyes are upon all their ways or functions of apostasy; they are not hid from my face, I understand them completely, neither is their iniquity concealed from my eyes and I am aware of all that they have done.

Jer 17:10; I the Lord, search, explore, examine and initiate Category I Love to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, the heart, of the responder finding Metabolized Bible Doctrine there, here Jeremiah, I, the Lord, test or put on trial the emotions even to give under Grace to each believer according to his ways under the daily function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception and erection of the Edification Complex of the Soul according to his Divine Good production of the pattern of his Virtue or Grace function of the soul.

Jer 23:6; In his days, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ ruling in the millennium, Judah will be delivered, and Israel will dwell securely. And this is the name by which he will be called: `Jehowah Tsid-Qenu, Jehowah our Justice.'

Jer 23:13; I have seen folly in the prophets of Sama'ria the Northern Kingdom: they prophesied in Ba'al under phallic idolatry with both overt and spiritual fornication and caused my people Israel to wander.

Jer 23:23-24; "Am I a God at hand, says the LORD, and not a God afar off? Can a man hide himself in secret places so that I cannot see him? says the LORD. Do I not fill heaven and earth? says the LORD.

Jer 27:5; "I have made the earth, with the men and beasts and all that are on the earth by my great power and my outstretched arm , and I have given it to whomever it seems fitting for me to do so.

Jer 31:3; the LORD appeared to him from afar. I have loved you with an everlasting love; therefore I have continued my faithfulness to you.

Jer 31:31-34; Behold, the days, the millennial reign of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah, not like the covenant which I made with their fathers, the exodus generation, In the day when I seized them by the hand to cause them to come out of the land of Egypt, my covenant which they broke, although I was their LORD, says Jehovah. But this is the New Covenant or New Contract which I will make

with the house of Israel after those days of the Church Age and tribulation and 2nd advent, declares the LORD: I will give my Doctrine, the basic concept of the New Covenant or Contract into the thinking of the mentality of their frontal Lobes of their Souls, and I will engrave it upon the Right Lobe of their Souls; consequently I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall not teach, again and again using discipline with authority, his neighbor and each his brother, saying, `Know the LORD,' for all of them shall know me, from the least of them to the greatest, says the LORD; furthermore I will be propitious and forgive on the basis of propitiation, their iniquity, and their sins and involvement in the Interlocking Systems of Arrogance I will not remember again."

Jer 32:17; `Ah Lord GOD! It is thou who hast made the heavens and the earth by thy great power and by thy outstretched arm! Nothing is too hard for thee,

Jer 32:19; great in counsel and mighty in deed; whose eyes are open to all the ways of men, rewarding every man according to his ways and according to the fruit of his doings;

Jer 50:7; All who found them have devoured them, and their enemies have said, `We are not guilty, for they have sinned against the LORD, their true habitation, the LORD, the hope of their fathers.'

Jer 51:15; "It is he who made the earth by his power, who established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding stretched out the heavens.

Job 1:6-12; Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan also came among them. The LORD said to Satan, "Whence have you come?" Satan answered the LORD, "From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking up and down on it." And the LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered my servant Job, that there is none like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, who fears God and turns away from evil?" Then Satan answered the LORD, "Does Job fear God for nought? Hast thou not put a hedge about him and his house and all that he has, on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the land. But put forth thy hand now, and touch all that he has, and he will curse thee to thy face." And the LORD said to Satan, "Behold, all that he has is in your power; only upon himself do not put forth your hand." So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

Job 1:21; The Lord Gave Human Life at birth, and the Lord has taken away Human Life at physical death, Blessed be the person of the lord.

Job 2:1-7; Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan also came among them to present himself before the LORD. And the LORD said to Satan, "Whence have you come?" Satan answered the LORD, "From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking up and down on it." And the LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered my servant Job, that there is none like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, who fears God and turns away from evil? He still holds fast his integrity, although you moved me against him, to destroy him without cause." Then Satan answered the LORD, "Skin for skin! All that a man has he will give for his life. But put forth thy hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face." And the LORD said to Satan, "Behold, he is in your power; only spare his life." So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD, and afflicted Job with loathsome sores from the sole of his foot to the crown of his head.

Job 5:2-5; For he who is maladjusted to the Justice of God is a fool who is destroyed by bitter complaining or excessive bitching, and the one who is maladjustment to the Justice of God is destroyed by jealousy. I have seen the fool, the foolish jackass, the maladjusted believer, taking root settling down, establishing himself somewhere in the neighborhood and suddenly I cursed him, his home is decayed in a moment, lacking happiness in any way. His children are far from safety with no blessing by association often getting injured or hurt, they are crushed at the gate, fell out of a tree, got bit by a dog, dying fighting for the nation in a losing battle when the nation is lacking relationship with the Integrity of God, and there is no one to deliver them, their parents were not Adjusted to the Justice of God. And the hungry in revolution ate his harvest, and growing only thorns they even took that away; and the the robber or conspirator is eager to take all his wealth, power, authority, etc. and does, because he did not properly administer it.

Job 5:7; For all mankind is born for trouble in this life as the sparks fly upward in clashing metals and personalities, refusing to relate to the Integrity of God.

Job 5:19-20; From six troubles, crises, catastrophes or disasters, he will deliver, preserve or rescue you by your concentrated thinking and applying Bible Doctrine, mature Believer in Super-Grace status, furthermore in seven the evil of satanic Doctrine will not meddle with nor touch nor produce its desired effect on you, as long as you are insulated by Bible Doctrine. In famine, depression or economic disaster he will redeem or deliver or purchase or preserve you, Mature Believers, from death from Eternity Past, in war or military disaster from the power of the sword in battle,

Job 5:21-23; you will be protected and hidden by the Integrity of God, delivered from the lash or scourge of the tongue in social disasters from maligning, judging and gossip, neither will you be afraid being unable to think under the pressures of destruction, violent death, ruin, oppression, tyranny, when it comes because of Dying Grace. You will relax and laugh with great capacity for life and a sense of humor from Relaxed Mental Attitude from Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and maximum relationship with the Integrity of God, at violent physical death and at economic depression because of dying grace and super grace status in time, neither will you be afraid of wild animals or violent death nor any dangerous instruments of death because of maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God. For your contract will be with the stones of the battlefield the artillery or bombs or missiles or other weapons of destruction of the military, and the wild animals of the field which kill man like conventional weapons will be at peace with you and pass you by, or will not destroy you until the Lord is ready for you to die.

Job 5:24-27; Therefore you have already learned and will know that your human body is in a state of prosperity and peace while dying (Mature believers in Z Radical die with minimum pain) and you will visit with great pleasure your home in heaven and not fear forfeit of your rewards or blessings and be minus the Old Sin Nature in ultimate sanctification. And You will also know from application of Bible Doctrine that your descendants will be prosperous and the pivot great and that the Human Race will continue on and be able to adjust to your death and the nation perpetuated and your spiritual offspring shall be as the grass or young shoots of the field from blessing by association and historical impact. You will come to your grave in full vigor at the peak of your life for the mature believer at the perfect time to die, like a shock of corn comes in its season as the Timing and Plan of God in Grace are perfect. Behold this doctrine of Death and Dying Grace, we have researched, investigated and studied it, having the principle and experience of it, this is the point of it, CONCENTRATE, learn, inculcate into your soul and know it applying it for yourself for your own good.

Job 9:12; Behold, he snatches away; who can hinder him? Who will say to him, `What doest thou'?

Job 23:10; But he knows the way that I take; when he has tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

Job 26:6; Sheol is naked before God, and Abaddon has no covering.

Job 28:25; When he gave to the wind its weight, and meted out the waters by measure;

Job 31:4; Does not he see my ways, and number all my steps?

Job 34:21; "For his eyes are upon the ways of a man, and he sees all his steps.

Job 36:5; Behold, God is mighty but does not despise any. He is mighty in strength and understanding.

Job 36:26; Behold, God is great, and we know him not; the number of his years is unsearchable.

Job 37:16; Do you know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him who is perfect in knowledge,

Job 37:23; The Almighty -- we cannot find him; he is great in power and justice, and abundant righteousness he will not violate.

Job 38:35; Can you send forth lightnings, that they may go and say to you, `Here we are'?

Job 42:1-2; Then Job answered the Lord and said: I know that you can do all things and no purpose of yours can be prevented."

John 1:1-3; In a beginning which was not a beginning, Eternity Past, there always existed and there never was a time when he did not exist, 'ho Logos', the Word, Jesus of Nazareth the Christ, and the Word, the "Logos", The Lord Jesus the Christ, always was and there never was a time when he was not face to face with God and God was and kept on being the Word. He, The Lord Jesus the Christ, the same ONE, The Logos or The Word kept on being always existing in the beginning face to face with God the Father For through the instrumentality of Him (Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ) and no one else, All categories of things in creation originally came into existence in their time and without him, The Lord Jesus the Christ, nothing came into existence or being which has come into existence or being in the past with the result that it is still here. (Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was creator of the whole universe)

John 1:4; In him is and always has been and kept on existing light, the source of life in the material world, and the life was the light of or revelation to all men.

John 1:14; And the word or Logos, the Living Word, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, became something he was not, flesh in

Hypostatic Union and pitched a tent or tabernacled or temporarily lived among us at the 1st advent and we have seen or beheld his glory, his deity and the Edification Complex of the Soul of his human soul, the glory as of the only or uniquely born one from the immediate source of the Father, full of grace from function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Metabolized Bible Doctrine which built his Edification Complex of the Soul.(John 3:16).

John 2:18-21; The Jews, the Religious leaders, then answered and said to him, "What sign of your authority have you to show us for you doing these things?" Jesus answered and said to them, "you Destroy THIS temple, my body, and in three days I will raise it up." The Jews, the Religious Leaders, then said, "Forty-six years was this temple under construction and being redesigned and rebuilt, and will you raise it up in three days?" But he kept on speaking concerning only of the temple of his body. (referring to the sign of his resurrection)

John 3:16 (LOVE composite of Integrity); For you see in REALITY, THE God loved with Impersonal, Unconditional Love from Eternity Past the world organized for the Human Race under Satan's Rulership, SO MUCH or IN THIS MANNER from the Integrity of God, with the result that He (God the Father) gave the son, the ONLY OR UNIQUELY born son, The Lord Jesus the Christ born without an Old Sin Nature, in order or with the result that anyone in the entire human race for all of Human History, who believes in him with Faith alone in The Lord Jesus the Christ alone, WILL BE BENEFITED AND NOT perish or DESTROY SELF IN THE LAKE OF FIRE FROM THE ULTIMATE SOURCE OF SELF AT THE FINAL JUDGMENT, BUT WILL KEEP ON HAVING Eternal life.

John 3:18; He who believes in Him (The Lord Jesus the Christ) in reality does not receive judgment (at the Great White Throne Judgment) or (for sin which is judged on the Cross, but only for his success or failure in the SL) but in contrast he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the Person of the ONLY or UNIQUELY born Son of God.

John 3:23; And John also was baptizing at Aenon near Salim, because there was much water there and people came and responded to the Gospel and were baptized.

John 3:34; For he, The Lord Jesus the Christ, whom THE God the Father has sent in order to take command or take charge, keeps on speaking the words of God, for He, The God the Father, did not give God the Holy Spirit by measure to The Lord Jesus the Christ.

John 3:36; He who at the most dramatic moment of his life expresses nonmeritorious faith alone in the son, The Lord Jesus the Christ, alone, keeps on having everlasting life, BUT in contrast to this, he who does not believe the Son, The Lord Jesus the Christ, shall not see life but the wrath of God keeps on abiding on him.

John 4:10; Jesus answered having received the information in Eternity Past and said to her, "If you have known and you should know and will know but you do not now know the gift of God with absolute certainty, The Lord Jesus the Christ, (John 3:16, Rom 6:23, 2Cor 9:15) and who it is that is saying to you, `Give me a drink,' but you don't know who it is that says this, then you would have asked from him and he would have given you always living water and water that never stops living."

John 4:24; God in essence is spirit, and those who worship him must worship by means of Filling of God the Holy Spirit and doctrine."

John 5:21; For as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so also the Son gives life to whom he will.

John 5:22; For God the Father judges no member of the Human Race at the Great White Throne Judgment, but has given in Eternity Past all judgment to the Son so that he will have the judgment at the Great White Throne Judgment

John 5:24; Absolute truth of a point of doctrine, as final authority I keep on communicating to you, he who hears and obeys my, The Lord Jesus the Christ, word of the gospel, the mechanics of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in The Lord Jesus the Christ alone, he also believes on him, God the Father, who sent me, and has a relationship with Him, he keeps on having everlasting life and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of spiritual death and come into eternal life.

John 5:27; He God the Father, has given him. The Lord Jesus the Christ, authority to to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man having been judged on the cross for all sins of all mankind.

John 5:44: How do you keep on being able to believe in a moment of time for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, when you seize or grab false glory of human achievement from preconceived human systems, religion, from one another of the same kind in those religious systems and you do not seek the glory that comes from the immediate source of only God?

John 6:32; Jesus then said to them as final authority, "A Point of Doctrine, I say to you, it was not Moses who gave the believers of the Exodus Jews the bread from heaven as provision in Phase II of the Plan of God; but my Father keeps on giving you unbelievers the true bread, The Lord Jesus the Christ, from heaven for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

John 6:47; As final authority, an Absolute Truth of a Point of Doctrine I communicate to you for your advantage, he who makes the most dramatic decision of history and believes in me, The Lord Jesus the Christ, keeps on having eternal life.

John 7:17; IF, based on human volition, anyone, without regard to any condition or status in life, making his own volitional decision WILLS, on the basis of awareness of a design or plan or a person, purposing to do the purpose and design of His, God's, Will, maybe he will and maybe he will not, he shall be provided and know for his benefit, from the experience of hearing, concerning the doctrine of the Gospel of Christ, whether it is from the source of God the Father or whether I speak from the ultimate source of myself, communicating the Bible Doctrine I have learned from God the Father.

John 7:28; Then Jesus shouted so everyone could hear him in the temple as he kept on teaching, and he kept on saying, "You both know me, he having presented his credentials in the performance of the miracle on the Sabbath, and you know where I come from? But I have not come from myself but he who sent me, God the Father, is the absolute truth of Bible Doctrine, and him you do not know, having rejected the Plan of God the Father and the Gospel.

John 8:23; He said to them, "In the future You will be below, the Lake of Fire, I will be above, Heaven; in the present you are of the religious organization or system of this world under Satan, I am not of this world.

John 8:32; ONLY Ya' all, who have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God (V30), shall, when you make future decisions to learn and KNOW the divinely revealed Categories of Bible Doctrine (truth) and persist consistently with that decision for your own benefit, and the Truth of Categorical Bible Doctrine shall make you free (To execute the Spiritual Life under the Royal Family Honor Code and SERVE God)

John 8:45-46; And, because I keep on telling you the truth of CATEGORICAL, LOGICAL, PROGRESSIVE Bible Doctrine, you do not believe in me. Which of you convicts me concerning sin, can prove I am a sinner? If I keep on communicating the truth of Bible Doctrine, AND I DO, why do you not believe me?

John 8:51; As Final Authority, A Point of Doctrine, I say to you, if any one keeps my word by observing Bible Doctrine, he shall never perceive nor experience the Sin Unto Death judgment or the 2nd death of the Great White Throne Judgment."

John 9:4; We, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit must accomplish the Divine Good works or product of Grace of him, God the Father, who sent me, The Lord Jesus the Christ, while it is the period of the incarnation, the 1st advent; the night comes, when no one in the Human Race can work, during the 3 hours of the imputation and judgment of all human sin in Christ. (Matt 27:45, Mk 15:33)

John 10:10; The thief, Satan and religious people, who uses strategy to steal, comes, not being in the Plan of God, only to steal sheep through the use of false doctrine, to kill through the use of force or physical violence, to destroy through the use of total ostracism to eliminate human freedom by coercing volition; but in contrast I am come in order that they might keep on possessing forever everlasting life, and in order that they might keep on having more abundantly Eternal Life based on maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

John 10:14-18; I keep on being, always will be, there never will be a time when I am NOT the good shepherd with perfect symmetry and coordination of mind and body, deity and humanity in Hypostatic Union; I keep on knowing, always have known, by name, from observation, experience and intimate contact, and keep on loving, the MINE, Believers in The Lord Jesus the Christ who are his sheep, furthermore they potentially know from experience and observation and can love, me as a result of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in their Right Lobe, In Eternity Past, even as the Father keeps on knowing from observation, experience and intimate relationship and loving, me even so I keep on knowing from observation, experience and intimate relationship and love the Father; and I, The Lord Jesus the Christ, placed my soul as payment, on the line, as a substitute for the sheep. And other sheep of the same kind, gentile believers in the Church Age, I keep on and always will be having, that are not of this fold, the dispensation of Israel; them also, Church Age Believers, it is necessary for me to lead out into the Green pastures of Phase II of the Plan of God, and they, themselves, will in the future Church Age, hear my voice, the Gospel message, and obey, receiving benefit from moving through the 2nd DOOR of EGRESS for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. There shall be one fold under positional sanctification and one shepherd, The Lord Jesus the Christ. Because of this prophecy of v16, there being another kind category of sheep in another dispensation with 1 fold and 1 shepherd, my Father, God the Father, keeps on throughout all of Human History loving me, The Lord Jesus the Christ, because, operating within the framework of the Plan of God, I place my soul down as payment for all human sins, in order that I might receive it, my soul, at a point of time during resurrection again. No one, human or angelic, removes my human soul from the ultimate source of me, but in contrast, I lay or put it down on the line from the ultimate source of my own volition, I keep on having volitional authority to lay it down, and I also have volitional authority to receive it again, this is the commandment of the whole Plan of God the Father, I have received in Eternity Past from the immediate source of my father.

John 10:28-29; I keep on giving to them, My Sheep, to their advantage, eternal life, and they shall never not ever, perish neither is

anyone, ANY CREATURE, ever able to violently force or knock them out of my hands, the Plan of God. My Father (Humanity speaking) who has given them (believers – sheep) to me in Eternity Past, with the result that they are constantly with me, KEEPS ON BEING greater in degree than all or any power on this earth, and no one, angelic or human, has the ability or power to seize or snatch them by violence out of my father's hands and do violence to them.

John 10:30; I (Hypostatic Union of The Lord Jesus the Christ) and my (humanity of Jesus) father, God the Father, keep on being, always were and always will be one (deity) in essence.

John 12:37-41; But though he had performed many miracles in the presence of them, the religious Jews themselves persisted in not believing in him resulting in Scar Tissue of the Soul. With the result that the saying of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled (Is 53:1) when he spoke "Lord who shall believe or has believed our Salvation Bible Doctrine regarding the Gospel of Christ, and to who has the arm of The Lord, Jesus the Christ who provides Salvation, been revealed from the ultimate source of himself with the message of the gospel and performance of Miracles?" Because of this maximum Negative Volition at Gospel Hearing, they were not able to believe at any point, incapable, because Isaiah said again, (IS 6:9-10) "He, God, has blinded, in the past with the result that continues, their perceptive mentality of the soul, He, God, has petrified, calloused, scarred or hardened the entire Left Lobe of their Soul with Scar Tissue of the Soul, that they should not see or understand with their perceptive mentality of the soul, unless they perceive with their right lobe and be converted that I should heal their soul. Because of these things (v40) Isaiah said this because he saw his glory of God and spoke of him because he was MINUS Scar Tissue of the Soul.

John 14:6; Jesus said to him, Thomas, "I keep on being the systematic course of plan and action, and the whole body or realm of the absolute TRUTH of Bible Doctrine, and the principle and function of Life; no one, male or female, approaches face to face with God the Father, except through me.

John 14:16; And I, Jesus, when at the right hand of God the Father, will petition, ask, request the father and he will give you another of the same kind encourager, in order that he may be with you forever

John 14:17; That is the Spirit of Truth, title for a primary function of God the Holy Spirit in making Bible Doctrine perspicuous, whom the Cosmos, the world ruled physically and mentally by Satan, cannot receive, because it does not observe, perceive, or contemplate mentally, him or his functions or activity, and it does not KNOW him from the experience of studying him, but you, every believer priest in the Church Age, keep on knowing him because right now he abides by the side of you, (the Old Testament Scripture ministry of God the Holy Spirit to special people) and he, God the Holy Spirit, in the future of the Church Age, will be (REALITY) inside you (unique indwelling of God the Holy Spirit).

John 14:20; At that day, Pentecost, 53 days in the future, the beginning of the Church Age, you will know for your benefit from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, that I am in my Father being coequal and coeternal, and ya'all are in me by means of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit and Current Positional Truth, and I am in you (indwelling of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ).

John 14:23; Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone, male or female who has seen and accepted me, keeps on loving me NOW while Jesus is present and he listens and learn, he will guard my words of Bible Doctrine, and my Father will be able to demonstrate his Mental Attitude or Impersonal, Unconditional Love for him, and we, God the Father and God the Son will come face to face with him and make our mansion or wonderful home face to face with him.

John 14:26; But the Paraclete, our Mentor, comforter, exhorter, etc., God the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you in public teaching settings all things of interpretive and categorical Bible Doctrine and will in the future bring to your remembrance and recall all that I, Jesus, have said to you.

John 15:1; "I am and always keep on being the true trustworthy vine, and my Father keeps on being the husbandman or farmer who planned the vine.

John 15:26; But when the comforter, God the Holy Spirit, has come, at the beginning of the Church Age, whom I shall send to you from the immediate source of God the Father, even the Spirit of Absolute Truth of Bible Doctrine, which proceeds from the immediate source of God the Father, he will testify concerning me, The Lord Jesus the Christ;

John 16:7-11; Nevertheless I keep on telling or giving you the Truth, Categorical Bible Doctrine, after it is formed in my own mind, for your advantage, it KEEPS ON BEING POTENTIALLY advantageous, beneficial, profitable for you, depending on whether the Edification Complex of the Soul is developed in your soul, that I depart toward or in the direction of my destination fulfilling the Plan of God for the Incarnation, because IF I go not away fulfilling the objective of the Plan of God the Father, then the comforter, God the Holy Spirit, WILL NOT COME to you, but if I depart from Gethsemane to the Cross and from the Cross to God the Father, I will send him, God the Holy Spirit Face to Face with you. And when he, God the Holy Spirit, has arrived at the point of unbeliever gospel hearing, he will lay bare or expose the information facts and convince the KOSMOS, the world of unregenerate unbelievers concerning SIN, Rejection of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ, and concerning the

fairness of the Righteousness and Justice of God in Grace Orientation and concerning judgment. Concerning SIN, because they do not believe with reference to me (the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross). Concerning Grace Orientation, Absolute Divine Righteousness imputed to the believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God resulting in justification, because I depart in ascension to be face to face with my father after completing the salvation work including resurrection and you will understand seeing me no more. Concerning justice, the act of judgment in Eternity Past, because the prince ruler of this world, Satan, was judged in Eternity Past and the sentence executed or fulfilled at the end of the millennium by the Justice of God.

John 16:12; I (Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ) yet have and hold in my mind many Church Age and Angelic Conflict Intensification doctrines to teach or communicate to you for your advantage, but in contrast, the maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the mind of The Lord Jesus the Christ compared to the LACK of Bible Doctrine in the minds of the disciples, you keep on being not able, not having the ability over the entire 3 year ministry to mentally sustain or carry, to comprehend the Mystery Doctrinal information regarding the Church Age, at this present moment.

John 16:13; YET, there is a time coming when he God the Holy Spirit, and only he, the spirit of truth, the energizer, will come in a special way to indwell every Church Age believer, at a point of time at the beginning of the Church Age on Pentecost 30 AD, he will instruct or guide you into all Truth or Doctrine, in so doing he will not communicate from the ultimate source of himself, his own initiative, but whatever he keeps on hearing from the Plan of God the Father and the Thinking of The Lord Jesus the Christ, he shall in the future at the 1st advent of God the Holy Spirit, communicate and he will report back again, disclose, to you things which are about to come in the future,

John 16:14; He, God the Holy Spirit, and ONLY HE, will glorify me, The Lord Jesus the Christ being absent from the earth in the Church Age, he shall receive, seize or take out from my thinking (1Cor 2:16) regarding bible doctrine which I cannot communicate (v12) and he shall communicate it to you.

John 17:3; And this keeps on being eternal life, in order that believers in time might know you, God the Father, the only unique, genuine God, and Jesus Christ whom you have sent at the incarnation.

John 17:5; and now, Oh Father, you glorify me by the side of yourself, with the glory which I have always had beside you before the world existed.

John 17:11; And I keep on being no more in the world, but these 11 disciples keep on being still in the world, and I have come face to face to you, Holy, "set apart" Father, the author of the set apart plan in Eternity Past, guard them which belong to you, by means of your person, your character or essence, those which you have given me in the past with the result that they go on being mine forever, in order that they, Church Age Believers, may be one, even as we, The Lord Jesus the Christ in Hypostatic Union and God the Father, are one in essence and character.

John 17:17; (Demand, Command to God the Father) Sanctify, set them believers under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine apart, by means of the entire categorical system of your Absolute Truth of Bible Doctrine, your Word, the Source of Bible Doctrine keeps on being, always is and always was the Absolute Truth.

John 17:25; Oh Perfect Father of Absolute Righteousness, the Kosmos ruled by Satan, has not known from study experience because of a lack of a Human Spirit, you and the Plan of God, but I have known you and the Plan of God, as God and from function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception as Man; and these, disciples and believers in the Church Age, have known the part of the plan that you have sent me.

John 20:31; but these have been written in the past with the result that they will remain forever, permanent, in order that you might believe that Jesus in his humanity keeps on being the Messiah, the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you might have and hold never having a time when you will not have life eternal through his unique Person.

John 21:17; He, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, said to him the third time, "Simon, son of Jonas, do you keep on loving me with a total mature soul rapport love, Phileo?" Peter received distress, hurt, exasperation from repeated interrogation because he, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, said to him the third time, "Do you love me with total mature soul rapport love, Phileo?" And he, Peter, replied to him, "Lord, you know ALL THINGS, having heard it twice and from experience and observation that I Keep On loving you with a total mature soul rapport love, Phileo." Jesus said to him, "Feed by communicating verse by verse Bible Doctrine faithfully to my mature adult believer sheep who are consistently under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine.

Josh 3:7; And the LORD said to Joshua, "This day *I* will begin to exalt or magnify you in the sight of all Israel, in order that they may know that, as I was with Moses, so I will be with you.

Joshua 24:31-32; And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders who outlived Joshua and which known all the works which the LORD had done for Israel. And Joseph's Bones which the people of Israel had brought up from

Egypt, were buried in Shekem on a tract of land which Jacob bought from the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for 100 pieces of silver, this became the inheritance of Joseph's descendants.

Jude 1:24; Now unto him who is able to keep you from falling, and to present you or make you stand blameless, faultless before the presence of his glory with the greatest happiness.

Jude 1:25; To the only wise God our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord be glory and majesty, dominion and authority or power, before all time, now and forever. Amen.

Lam 3:15-19; He (God) filled me with bitterness (blaming God for it), he made me drunk with venom of the soul. He, God, has broken my teeth with gravel, he has made me to cower in the dust; You have removed My soul, it has been rejected far off from prosperity, tranquility and happiness in reversionism, ie blessings from the Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God , and I have forgotten happiness and The Good, the doctrine of the equation of hope as the Plan of God in PROSPERITY; (Jeremiah then remembers to rebound) so I say, "My strength has perished, and so has my Hope 3 or expectation of the 7 th imputation is from the LORD." Remembering my afflictions from reversionism and restlessness, the bitterness and poison of absinth or wormwood as venom of my soul from incarceration, I will remember

Lam 3:20-27; Surely My soul remembers and it is bowed down or humbled within me: This DOCTRINE I recall to my mind, therefore I have confident expectations or faith under pressure in time of disaster. It is because of the Lord's gracious unfailing love or mercies which never ceases that we are not CUT OFF or Consumed, His Gracious Mercies or functions for temporal security never fail for His compassions never end or fail, they are renewed every morning, Great is His faithfulness. (logistical grace is received 1 day at a time) (what GOD has promised HE will deliver) The Lord is my portion says my soul, therefore I am caused to have absolute confidence in Him in the midst of pressure, I shall delight in doctrinal principles, I shall not forget your word. (part of virtue is personal love directed to GOD, impersonal love directed to man, confidence directed to GOD, courage directed to man). The Lord is divine good to those who endure patiently in absolute confidence of hope or trust in him, to the soul who constantly seeks Him (Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine) great is his faithfulness. (The faith rest drill used in adversity with integrity {spiritual strength} from constant +volition for perception, cognition, metabolization and application of Bible Doctrine). Divine Good it is for a man to wait and be silent for the physical deliverance of the Lord. It is good for a man or person that he bears his yoke in his youth. (if he has Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul).

Lam 3:28-32; He sits alone and keeps silent because he has borne it on him; being under such pressure that he must decide what is important in life. He puts his mouth in the dust if so be there may yet be hope; He gives his cheek to the one who smites him, he is filled full reproach or insults. However, the Lord will not cast him off for ever, but, though he, God, caused grief, trial, adversity, heartache, discouragement, he, God, will have compassion according to the abundance of his steadfast love and mercies, Grace in Action;

Lam 5:19; But thou, O LORD, dost reign for ever; thy throne endures to all generations.

Lev 11:44-45; For I am the LORD your God; consecrate yourselves therefore, and be holy, for I am holy. You shall not defile yourselves with any swarming thing that crawls upon the earth. For I am the LORD who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God; you shall therefore be holy, for I am holy."

Lev 13:45-46; The leper who has the disease shall wear torn clothes and let the hair of his head hang loose, and he shall cover his upper lip and cry, `Unclean, unclean.' He shall remain unclean as long as he has the disease; he is unclean; he shall dwell alone in a habitation outside the camp.

Lev 16:2; and the LORD said to Moses, "Tell Aaron your brother not to come at all times into the holy place within the veil, before the mercy seat which is upon the ark, lest he die; for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat.

Lev 19:2; "Say to all the congregation of the people of Israel, You shall be holy; for I the LORD your God am holy.

Lev 26:14-38 (5 Cycles of Divine Discipline – 1st Cycle); But if you do not obey me (Execute the SL) and do not carry out all these commandments (Decalogue - Freedom Code & Laws of Divine Establishment codex III) If instead you reject my statues in the Laws of Divine Establishment and your soul despises my ordinances spiritual and doctrinal heritage of the client nation, and you fail to carry out my commands pertaining to freedom so breaking my mosaic covenants Then I in turn will do this to you, I will bring down upon you sudden terror Violence, Unrestrained Criminality, Epidemic Diseases and Fever possibly from invasion, which destroys the sight or causes the eyes to fail and the soul to slip away to death and become depressed and drains the Life, you will sow your seed in vain for your enemies will devour it or a total collapse in the economy. I, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who controls Human History, will set my face against you in antagonism, so you will be defeated or struck down by your enemies in military defeat, consequently those who hate you will rule over you and you will flee when no one is pursuing because of National Cowardice. (2nd Cycle) If after all of these things in the 1st cycle of Divine Discipline, you will not listen to me, then I will punish you seven times more. Then I will also break down the arrogance of your abuse of power, I will make your sky like Iron resulting in Drought, causing Economic Disaster Inflation first and then total economic Depression, and

your earth like Bronze. Then your strength will be spent uselessly or in vain, for your land will not yield it's produce nor will the trees of your land bear their fruit resulting in the gross national produce being destroyed. (3rd Cycle) If therefore you remain hostile or go on in opposition to me with Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine and entrance into the Interlocking System of Arrogance, and you are not willing to hear me in the 3 categories of truth, I will increase the epidemics on you seven times more according to your sins. I will turn loose on you the wild animals of the fields or you will have unrestrained violence and no establishment to protect you from crime, violence and *unrestrained terrorism*, which will will rob you of your children and destroy your cattle or wealth and reduce your population so that your roads will be deserted. (4th Cycle) And if by these things you will not be corrected by me (God the Father and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who controls Human History) but will go on or continue in opposition to toward me through Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine and Carnality and persistent involvement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and its degeneracy. Then I will go into opposition or bring acts of hostility against you, and I will strike you seven more times for your sins. (Prov 3:34, James 4:6, 1Pet 5:5) I also will bring upon you the sword, which will execute vengeance for the breaking of my covenant under the Laws of Divine Establishment thus extreme violence in criminal activity even Military Disaster, and therefore when you retreat or gather together in your cities I will send a pestilence or an epidemic among you so that you will be delivered into the hands of the Enemy thus total Military Defeat and Slavery. When I break your staff of bread or cut off your food supply (Aug 70 AD) ten women will bake your bread in one oven resulting in starvation and they will dole out to you your bread by rationed weight so that you will eat and definitely not be satisfied. (5th Cycle) Yet if in spite of this you do not obey or listen to me from Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine, but continue to act with hostility to me Then in my anthropopathic anger, I will go into extremely wrathful opposition toward you and I will punish you seven times more for your sins. Furthermore you will eat the flesh of your sons (BC 586 and 70 AD the siege of Jerusalem) and you will eat the flesh of your daughters (Canibalism malfunction of Laws of Divine Establishment under siege conditions) (any application of the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline) Then I will destroy your high places of Religious systems and demon worship and I will cut down your incense altars for false gods and I will stack your corpses on the corpses of your idols for my soul will despise you. I will give desolation to or turn your cities into ruins, I will lay waste to your sanctuaries or make your holy places dumb and no teaching of Bible Doctrine, and I will take no delight in or find no fragrance in your propitiatory prayer offerings or application of Bible Doctrine in worship. And I will make the land desolate so that your enemies who settle in it will be appalled by your suffering in it. You however I will scatter among the nations, I will draw out my sword from the scabbard and pursue you, as your land becomes desolate and your cities become waste or lie in ruin (Historically the Jews) Then shall the Land be paid for its Sabbatical year requirements (Jews ignored the sabbatical years) all the days of desolation while you are in the land of your enemies, consequently the land will rest and be paid it's sabbath years. All the days of its desolation it will observe the rest which it did not observe during your Sabbatical years while you were living in the land. As for those who are left or survive the 5th Cycle I will also bring weakness or fear into their right lobes in the land of their enemies that the sound of a wind blown leaf will put them in flight, in fact when no one is pursuing they will run as though fleeing from a sword and they will fall when there is no one pursuing them. Therefore they will stumble over each other as though fleeing from a Sword, although no one is pursuing them, consequently you (Israel) will not have the means through strength, military power, or patriotic motivation of any kind to stand up against your enemies, (USA in 1980 and now again today 2013). But you will perish among the nations and the land of your enemies (Assyria, Chaldea, Rome) will devour you and completely take you over.

Luke 1:37; For no word of God is void of power.

Luke 4:14; And Jesus returned to Galalee by means of the power of God the Holy Spirit and a report , the news concerning him went out through all the surrounding country

Luke 4:18; "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to proclaim or communicate the gospel to the grace oriented, the poor. He has sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim deliverance to the captives of the Old Sin Nature and recovering of sight to the blind, to set free or at liberty those who are oppressed or downtrodden,

Luke 4:32; and they were astonished at his teaching, for his word was presented with great authority.

Luke 5:24; But in order that you may know that the Son of man has authority on earth to forgive sins" -- he said to the man who was paralyzed -- "I say to you, rise, take up your stretcher and go home."

Luke 7:22; And he answered them, "Go and tell John what you have seen and heard: the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the poor have good news preached to them.

Luke 8:12; The ones along the path are those who have heard; then the devil comes and takes away the word from their hearts, that they may not believe and be saved.

Luke 8:25; He said to them, "Where is your faith?" And they were afraid, and they marveled, saying to one another, "Who then is this, that he commands even wind and water, and they obey him?"

Luke 13:34-35; Oh Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her with Bible Doctrine! How often would I have gathered your children together as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings,

but you would not have it! Behold, your house is forsaken. And I tell you, you will not see me until you say, `Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!'"

Luke 15:7-10; **I tell you, that or in the same way there will be more happiness or joy in heaven over one sinner who changes his mind toward the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ than over ninety-nine righteous persons who presume to need no repentance.** "Or what woman, having ten silver coins, if she loses one coin, does not light a lamp and sweep the house and seek diligently until she finds it? And when she has found it, she calls together her friends and neighbors, saying, `Rejoice with me, for I have found the coin which I had lost.' **In the same way, I tell you, there is joy before the angels of God over one sinner who repents."**

Luke 17:31-36; On that day, let him who is on the housetop, with his goods in the house, not come down to take them away; and likewise let him who is in the field not turn back. Remember Lot's wife. Whoever seeks to gain his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life will preserve it. I tell you, in that night there will be two in one bed; one will be taken and the other left. There will be two women grinding together; one will be taken and the other left." And they said to him, "Where, Lord?" He said to them, "Where the body is, there the eagles will be gathered together."

Luke 18:27; But he said, "What is impossible with men is possible with God."

Luke 21:20-24; Now when some of you mature believers in the pivot see Jerusalem surrounded, invested for siege. encircled by the Armies of Rome, (5th, 10th, 12th legions of Vespatian & Titus) then know, by observation and experience, the devastation and complete destruction of the 5th Cycle of Discipline has come to pass NOW with the result that there is no changing it! Then let those mature believers under maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God who are in Judea (Southern Kingdom) get out now and don't look back fleeing to the mountains of Edom, Moab & Amon, and let those in the middle of the city, living in Jerusalem, depart or get themselves the hell out without any belongings (it will be under siege) furthermore do not let those in the country enter back into the city. [The city will be sure death for anyone within] Because these things are the Days of Punishment or vengeance of the Administration of the 5th Cycle of Discipline in order that all things which have been written may be completed in the Plan of God. (Lev 26:27-46, Deut 28:49-67, Joel 3;3) Whoa to those who are pregnant, and in those days to those who nurse babies, for it will be difficult to flee when pregnant or having small children, and there will be great distress or disaster in the land and divine wrath on this people (Jews under the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline because of the Big Blot Out) And they the spin off of reversionism will fall by the edge of the sword (Over 1.9 million people died in this siege) and they will be led into captivity into all nations (Slaves numbered 97,000) and Jerusalem will be trampled underfoot by the gentiles and never be the capital of the priest nation until the times of the Gentiles will be fulfilled (End of the Church Age at the 2nd advent)

Luke 22:42: "Father, if thou art willing, remove this cup from me; nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done."

Luke 23:43; Then He, Jesus, replied to the dying thief and he said, "I tell you the Truth, Definitely, Emphatically, I say to you, today (Before 6:00 pm) you will be with me in Paradise" (compartment of the underworld where Believers resided and waited after death)

Luke 23:46; And having enunciated with a loud voice Jesus said, Father, into your hands I deposit my spirit, and having said this he expired.

Luke 23:53; Then he took it down and wrapped it in a linen shroud, and laid him in a rock-hewn tomb, where no one had ever yet been laid.

Mal 3:6; For I The Lord Jesus, The Christ am the Lord, I do not change; therefore you, O sons of Jacob (chiseler), are not consumed.

Mal 3:16; Then those who were under awe, reverence, respect and Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ spoke often one to another receiving stimulating conversation of true Christian fellowship as a result of capacity to love one another; and the LORD was caused to draw near, and gave attention to it and listened with pleasure to or heard it, therefore, a book of remembrance received writing before him for those who were under awe, reverence, respect and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, the LORD and kept on consistently thinking Bible Doctrine categorically about his person.

Mark 1:27; And all those standing there were amazed, so that they questioned among themselves, saying, "What new teaching is this? With authority Jesus commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey him."

Mark 4:39-41; And he awoke and rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, "Peace! Be still!" And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. He said to them, "Why are you afraid? Have you no faith?" And they were filled with awe, and said to one another, "Who then is this, that even wind and sea obey him?"

Mark 10:27; Jesus said, `With men, it is impossible, but not with God; for all things are possible with God.'

Mark 12:1 (PROTECTION and Deliverance); And he began to speak to them in parables. "A certain man (God the Father represented from the standpoint of his integrity) planted a vineyard (Israel Is 5:1-7), and set a wall or hedge around it (Protection from the Integrity of God), and dug a vat under the wine press (production of the priest nation) , and built a tower for protection (freedom through military victory), and rented it out to tenants farmers (Jews or Israel), and went into another country.

Mark 12:29; Jesus answered, "The first is, `Hear, O Israel: The Lord, Elohim the Trinity, our God, ONE is Lord of Israel, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ;

Matt 4:3; And when the one who constantly is tempting, Satan, came in a point of time after Jesus was hungry and said to him, "If you are the Son of God and of course you are, command that these stones become loaves of bread."

Matt 4:4; But he answered and dogmatically refuted his temptation and said, "It is written in the past with the result that it goes on and stands forever, the bible receives the writing in Old Testament Scripture and the thought content comes from GOD, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, `Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that constantly keeps proceeding out of the mouth of God.'"

Matt 4:5-7; Then, in chronological sequence occurring immediately after the Baptism of Jesus and the 1st unique temptation, the devil, the antagonist, the accuser, took him to the holy city of Jerusalem, and had our Lord stand on the pinnacle porch of the wing of the temple, constructed by Herod the Great, Herod's Portico, 450' above the valley of Kedron and Satan said to him, "If you are always and keep on being, unable to be anything but the Deity of the Son of God, and of course you are, throw yourself down; for it is written (Ps 91:11-12), `He, God the Father, will give command to his angels concerning you,' and `On their hands they will bear you up, *lest at any time* you strike your foot against a stone by falling from this cliff.'" Jesus said to him, "It is written AGAIN, (Deut 6;16) `You shall not tempt the Lord your God.'"

Matt 4:9-10; and he said to him, "All these things I will give you, if you will , but I know you won't, fall down and worship me." Then, in chronological sequence occurring immediately after the Baptism of Jesus and the presentation of the 3rd unique temptation Jesus COMMANDED him, "YOU, SATAN, GET OUT OF HERE! for it is written, `You shall worship the Lord your God and him only shall you serve.'"

Matt 6:8; Therefore, do not imitate them, for your Father knows what you have need of before you ask him.

Matt 6:10; Come your kingdom of the millennial reign of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Your, God's, will be done, On earth as it is in heaven.

Matt 6:11; Give us today, tomorrow's bread or provisions for living;

Matt 6:13; And do not carry us in testing, enable us to stand up under pressure with what you have provided, with the inner peace, inner happiness, inner power and inner stability we always have, in order to glorify You, and deliver us from Evil.

Matt 6:18; in order that you do not appear to men to be fasting, you do this as unto the Lord only, but by your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you in your lifetime.

Matt 6:25-34 (Logistical Grace & Temporal Security Afortiori); For this reason I, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ communicate to you, "stop worrying about your life (lack of confidence toward God or ignorance of temporal security), as to what you shall eat or what you shall drink nor for your body as to what you shall wear. Nor for you life for is not life more than food and body more than clothing. Look at the birds of the air, they do not sow they do not reap or work for their food neither do they gather into barns or accumulate capitol and yet your heavenly father feeds them. Aren't you not worth more than or greater than the Bird? And which of you by worrying (lack of confidence in God and cowardice toward man) can add 18 inches to his height? And why are you worried about clothing, observe the lilies of the field, how they grow they do not work neither do they spin. In fact I say to you even Solomon in all of his Glory was not clothed like one of these. If God arrays or keeps clothing the common grass of the field, and he does, which is alive today and tomorrow thrown into the furnace, will he not do much more for you? (Temporal Security) Oh you people of little faith rest. Therefore do not worry thinking, "what shall we eat" or "what shall we drink" or "With what shall we clothe ourselves". In fact for all these things the gentiles eagerly are searching, for temporal security, and your heavenly father knows that you need all of these things.

Matt 8:27; And the men were utterly amazed and astonished, saying with great emotion over and over again, "What kind of a person is this, that even winds and sea obey him?"

Matt 10:29-30; Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? And not one of them will fall to the ground unless your Father permits it. But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Matt 12:18; "Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, my beloved son in whom my, God the Father, soul is well pleased. I will put God the Holy Spirit upon him, and he shall proclaim justice to the Gentiles.

Matt 12:28; But if I keep on casting out demons by means of God the Holy Spirit, and I DO, then logically, the kingdom of God has come upon you.

Matt 18:13; he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

Matt 18:20; For where two or three are gathered in my name for a worship service, there am I in the midst of them."

Matt 19:4; He answered and said to them, "Have you not read that he who made them from the beginning made them male and female, (Gen 1:27)

Matt 19:24-26; "Again I {Jesus} say, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of the needle gate in the city, than for a rich person to enter into the kingdom of God. When the disciples heard this they were utterly astonished, and replied, "Who then can be saved?" (They in fact were totally stupid) Jesus stared or glared at them and said to them, This salvation by works is impossible with mankind, but with the Integrity of God all things are possible, ONLY God can provide salvation.

Matt 20:15; Is it not lawful for me as a capitalist to do what I desire with my own capital, YES IT IS!, or are you jealous because I am generous, or is your eye or perspective evil because I am Good (agathos intrinsic good).

Matt 20:22; But Jesus answered, "You do not know what you keep on asking for them and yourself as the epitome of greatness motherhood". Jesus Asks "Are you, James and John, able to drink the cup that I am about to drink at the cross (v19) and be baptized, identified with, with the baptism of all human sins, that I am baptized, identified, with for judgment?" They said to him (Blind Arrogance), "We are able."

Matt 21:33; "Hear another parable. There was a ruler of a great estate who planted a vineyard (Israel Is 5), and set a hedge around it to protect it, and dug a wine press expecting production, and built a tower protecting it from foreign powers, and rented it out to tenant farmers, and went into a far country.

Matt 22:29; You are constantly being deceived, not knowing the Scripture or the power of God.

Matt 24:30; Then will appear the sign of the Son of man, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, in heaven, and then all the tribes of the land, the Jews, (Zech 12:11-14) will happily weep tears of joy because the Jews have been regathered and the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline is ended, and they will see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power to regather them and great glory;

Matt 24:35; Heaven and earth as the worst catastrophe imaginable will vanish, disappear, pass away, but my words as promises and Bible Doctrine will not vanish, disappear or pass away.

Matt 24:51; and will inflict extreme punishment of the Baptism of Fire on him, and appoint him a portion, put him with the religious unbeliever hypocrites; there will be weeping and gnashing their teeth at the point of judgment having missed the opportunity for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Matt 25:41; Then he will also say to those on his left, unbeliever goats, unbeliever gentiles, "Depart from me you cursed or judged ones from the past, having rejected Christ, with the result you are or remain cursed or judged forever, into the eternal lake of everlasting fire which was prepared in the past with the result that it stands prepared in the past at the judgment of Satan's Fall, for the devil and his angels forever.

Matt 25:46; And these individual unbeliever goats shall go away into everlasting punishment (Is 61:2b), but the gentile believer sheep from the tribulation with imputed righteousness into eternal life."

Matt 28:20; teaching, in a public speaking setting, them, Believers, to guard Bible Doctrine which belongs to them, in all things whatsoever I have commanded you in the New Testament Scripture; and lo, I keep on being with you always, with every generation to follow even to the end of the Age of Israel the Tribulation." AMEN I believe it.

Nah 1:7; The LORD is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble; he knows those who take refuge in him.

Neh 1:10; They are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power and by thy strong hand.

Num 14:10; But all the congregation said "stone them with stones". And the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation of the people of Israel.

Num 14:18; `The LORD is slow to anger, and abounding in steadfast love and great mercy or grace in action, forgiving iniquity and transgression, but by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and upon the fourth generation.'

Num 23:19; God is not an adult man, that he should lie, neither the son of man or a child that he should completely sporadically change his mind or Mental Attitude. Has he not said, and will he not do it, or has he not made a promise to Israel and therefore will he not keep it? Or has he spoken, and will he not fulfill it? God always keeps his promises.

Phil 1:6; being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ

Phil 1:20; According to my earnest expectation, waiting calmly and humbly under authority and orders, and intense concentration on Bible Doctrine as Priority #1 and daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception focusing on Bible Doctrine taught, and resultant confidence expectation that in nothing, in the various aspects of life, shall I be put to shame or disgraced, but with integrity of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the Royal Family Honor Code resulting in courage, confidence and total relaxation toward God, even now being in Super-Grace B, as always Ultra Super-Grace, and in all stages of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, THE unique Christ shall be magnified or exalted in my person alive on earth in time, whether by my living in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God or by my dying under dying grace.

Phil 1:21; For you see, or As I, Paul in Super-Grace B, see it, for me, as far as I am concerned, Living or to continue living, is (elipsis) Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ; likewise dying is unusual Gain, great Profit, Riches of Glory, Magnetism beyond life in eternity.

Phil 2:8; In fact, although, having been discovered, being stripped naked during the cross, in outward overt appearance as a man, He, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ humbled himself (Volition & Self Motivation with Priorities) by becoming obedient to the point of Spiritual Death that is even THE unique Substitutionary Spiritual Death of the Cross.

Phil 2:13; for it absolutely always is and keeps on being The God the Holy Spirit who, has been from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to the present time, at work in all you believers, both to will or purpose, producing desire and motivation to take in Bible Doctrine in No Man's Land, and to do, execution of the intake of Bible Doctrine for spiritual growth, above and beyond his, God's, will and good pleasure reaching Ultra Super-Grace.

Phil 2:16-30; *Be concentrating on*, hold onto or hold fast, give attention to, focus on by means of the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, *the word of life*, Bravo Grace which sustains the life of the Super-Grace B Believer, moving into Ultra Super-Grace, *in order that I (Paul)* having a personal interest in you, *may have a basis for Esprit De Corps and boasting*, with reference to THE Unique day of Christ, the rapture of the church, that I have not run or advanced to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Ultra Super-Grace, for no profit nor have worked very hard or struggled to exhaustion in personal study for no purpose. But Even if I am expending my life's energy, being poured out as a libation or drink offering upon the altar of sacrifice of the intense study which robs of energy and strength and service of faithful teaching of Bible Doctrine with reference to the teaching of your doctrine, AND I AM, I keep on having the inner Sharing the Happiness of God and rejoice with, congratulate all of ya'all Philippians on the attainment of Super-Grace B. Now, you, Philippians, also have the same inner happiness for the same reason also having reached Super-Grace already in the past indeed in fact you ought to congratulate *ME* for faithfulness in studying and teaching doctrine. Now I anticipate with confidence by the higher authority and GRACE of the Lord Jesus to deliberately send Timothy to you promptly without delay, in order that I also may immediately have tranquility of soul the things concerning you or your Status Quo, for or because I have and hold no one else like minded with rapport of maturity and equality of spiritual growth of soul having common sense, knowing what to do, who because of his Spiritual Maturity will be legitimately and genuinely concerned or anxious for your welfare or Status Quo. For they, the reversionistic believers under the influence of evil in Rome, all keep seek (the things of themselves), their own interests and self gratification, NOT the things or interests of Jesus Christ. But you have come to know and perceived and realized and respect, in contrast to the Roman reversionists, Timothy's very own character, honor and integrity, as a child student related to the strict discipline of his academic professor or ruler, he has served as a slave to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, with me in the ministry of teaching gospel and advanced Bible Doctrine. Therefore I, Paul, confidently expect to send or dispatch this one,Timothy, immediately, as soon as I determine my status quo or see how things turn out with me here in Rome in prison; Now I an convinced and have absolute confidence in the Lord from Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, that I myself also shall be coming to you soon. NOW, as an expert inorganizing and planning, after weighing the facts, I consider or conclude, think it proper, a matter of integrity, part of the Will of God, absolutely necessary, indispensable, to send face to face with all of you Epaphrodi'tos (who is) my brother a fellow believer, together in the occupation of communication of Bible Doctrine and duty (MOS) and fellow

soldier comrade in arms in the Angelic Conflict, that is your highest ranked one even your Super-Grace minister who communicates Bible Doctrine with reference to my spiritual need of rapport in Category III love friendship, because, in as much as, he has an extreme strong deep abiding soul love and affection and has been longing for you all, and since he was constantly temporarily distressed, depressed and concerned because you have heard that he has become extremely and critically ill and losing strength in the illness and in fact was dying. For in fact truly he was critically ill, and nearly died; But The God the Father had the mercy of Logistical Grace in action for him, and NOT ONLY on him, Epaphrodi'tos, but on me also, lest I should have and hold sorrow of the death of Epaphrodi'tos stacked and mounted upon sorrow of No Man's Land. So as has been said, I have sent him, Epaphrodi'tos, with special urgency, zeal and haste, in order that when you see and receive him back again concentrating and staring at him, you may have intensified Absolute Happiness of God and that I may become and be less concerned or anxious. Welcome him with open arms face to face, therefore, I know you will, receive him with submission and expectation, recognizing his authority, in the sphere of the Lord associated with all the Absolute Happiness of God; also be having and holding, clinging to him and keep on preserving and possessing this kind of a high class pastor in highest honor most valued and precious, for I have come to have much happiness and encouragement by your love because the tender affections of the saints have been refreshed through you. Because, on account of the business of Christ, he, Epaphrodi'tos, came close to dying, when he gambled his life or his soul in death, having no concern, in order that he might fulfill with highest quality a deficiency or make up for your lack of service of warmth and love and fellowship, face to face with me.

Phil 3:10; that I may, during my life, come to know him, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, through Ministry of God the Holy Spirit and the Grace Apparatus for Perception, and the inherent omnipotent power, of God the Father and God the Holy Spirit, of his, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, resurrection and the fellowship, association with and participation in his Undeserved Suffering or Evidence Testing, taking on the same form as the oppositional sufferings related to his physical death.

Phil 3:12-14 (seizing the high ground); Not that I conclude, I have before now, already received, obtained or attained permanent Ultra Super-Grace status nor have I before now, already reached the objective of Ultra Super-Grace BUT now then I keep on pressing and driving on in hot pursuit, closing in, THAT ALSO I might gain, overtake, seize, grasp, take possession, accomplish, attain and hold the high ground of Ultra Super-Grace on account of which high ground objective of Ultra Super-Grace I was also seized, held, and overtaken by the agency of Christ, Jesus. Members of the Royal Family of God, I even I consider, estimate or evaluate myself even myself, objectively, as not yet to have attained, overtaken, seized, apprehended, reached and held the deliberate objective according to the specified Norms and Standards of the Grace Apparatus for Perception, the ultimate of Pleroma, Ultra Super-Grace, however, now one thing on which I concentrate, constantly forgetting or deliberately assigning to oblivion those things which have already happened and lay behind, the things of the great sins related to reversionism as a handicap, and constantly and eagerly vigorously pursuing advancing or straining or pressing toward, the front or what lies ahead, through the function of Grace Apparatus for Perception as the Ultra Super-Grace objective. I keep on advancing, pressing and closing in toward the next goal or objective of Ultra Super-Grace across no man's land, for the purpose of the reward, wealth, success in Super-Grace, Ultra Super – Grace and Surpassing Grace packages of blessings and decorations belonging to that upward or highest station or position in life of potential blessing at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from the source of that self same God, God the Father by means of Christ Jesus.

Phil 3:21; who shall change or transform the form of the body of our humble station, contamination or humility (Old Sin Nature in our Human Body), into conformity with the Resurrection Body of his glory according to the operational power from which the same one, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, keeps on being able to bring into subjection all things to himself (Angelic and Human)

Phil 4:19; Now My God will keep on fulfilling up the deficiency of all your every need on the basis or according to the standards of of the riches of his glory by agency of Christ Jesus.

Prov 3:19; The LORD by wisdom, the thinking of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, established the foundation for the earth; by understanding, the operation of his mind, he, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, established the heavens; (John 1:3, Col 1:16, Heb 1:10)

Prov 4:9; She, Bible Doctrine, will place on your head a decoration or garland or ornament of Grace, she will be like a stunningly beautiful woman on the arm of a man; she will deliver to you or present to you the beautiful crown of Glory, the highest decoration for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God."

Prov 5:21; Before the eyes of the lord are the ways of a promiscuous male rejecting Cat 2 Love, and he weighs in the scales (RW balances the scales) all his tracks of fornications,

Prov 8:21; That I may cause those who love me (Bible Doctrine) to possess their personal possessions and wealth, or those of the antagonists of believers, that I may fill their treasuries with escrow blessings from the Justice of God to the Righteousness of God in the believer and their storehouse of the Human Spirit with Bible Doctrine.

Prov 8:27; When he prepared and established the heavens, I Bible Doctrine was there, when he decreed the boundaries of the oceans, a vault on the waters of the resounding deep, the ratio of Water to Land on the earth.

Prov 11:18; The Reversionistic, carnal believer produces the deceptive wages of a LIE, Human Good, but he who habitually follows a consistent course of action in the Absolute Righteousness of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God producing Divine Good has a definite or sure reward in receipt of Super Grace blessings(1Cor 3:11-16).

Prov 14:27; The fear or respect of the LORD is a fountain of life, turning a man from the snares or traps of death.

Prov 15:3; From Eternity Past The Eyes or Omniscience and Omnipresence of the Lord are in every place he is the observer of the Evils of the production of Sin and Human Good from the Old Sin Nature under the influence of EVIL of the Plan of Satan, to provide Divine Discipline and the absolute Goods of the production of the God the Holy Spirit under the influence of Metabolized Bible Doctrine from the Plan of God to provide divine blessing.

Prov 17:3; The smelting crucible is for silver, and the refining furnace is for gold, but the LORD tests (ff) *or purifies the Right Lobe with Bible Doctrine.*

Prov 21:1; The king's heart is a stream of water in the hand of the LORD; he turns it wherever he will.

Prov 22:8; He who sows injustice will reap calamity, and the rod of his fury will fail.

Prov 24:16; The believer with the Righteousness of God falls into sin or carnality and / or pressure and adversity seven times or many times, and through the use of Metabolized Bible Doctrine and Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God has the potential to rise again or move forward in the Spiritual Life; but the wicked, perpetually carnal believer or the unbeliever, shall stagger or fall apart under adversity and pressure.

Prov 24:21; My, (David) son, (Solomon), fear the LORD or be under Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, and the king, the authority in Divine Institutions #4, Nationalism, and do not become involved with rebels against authority, those who are otherwise disposed, who reject these principles;

Prov 25:22; for you will heap burning coals of fire, as conviction pressure on this person to see understand and accept GRACE, OR as punishment from the Justice of God and his own manufactured Self Induced Misery on his head, and the LORD will reward you with something concentrated self sustained unit of inner happiness of intrinsic value upon reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which has impact for the Lord and only grows stronger as each day passes by.

Prov 26:11; Like a dog which returns to his vomit; so is a fool, the believer minus Bible Doctrine who tries Bible Doctrine but who repeats or returns repeatedly to his folly of the details of life for happiness, without Bible Doctrine.

Prov 27:12; A prudent or wise man applying Bible Doctrine to experience, sees or observes and understands the Evil, the Old Sin Nature, being veiled, hidden or concealed as Mental Attitude Sins resulting in Human Good and activities to appease the lusts; but the fool or jackass passes over from one place, Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, to another place, ignorance of Bible Doctrine, and they receive punishment planned in Eternity Past.

Prov 28:13; He, the believer rejecting Bible Doctrine, who produces Human Good when he conceals or covers or intensely rationalizes his sins feeling sorry for them will not prosper, but he, the believer, who names, acknowledges, citing the case of the cross or throws the emphasis of his sins back to the cross where it was already judged and forgets the sins, will obtain mercy or compassion.

Ps 2:4; And He God the Father who is enthroned in the heavens laughs; the LORD scoffs at them.

Ps 7:9; Please, let the evil of soul or the reverse process reversionism of the wicked, guilty, ungodly reversionistic ones come to an end, but let the righteousness of the super grace believers be stabilized or vindicated, *for the one testing the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and emotions is Elohim of righteousness.*

Ps 7:14-16; Behold or focus your attention here, he, the reversionist, shall have perpetual intensive agonizing warning Divine Discipline labor pains of arrogance and vanity under reversionistic Reaction and Distraction, Frantic Search for Happiness, Operation Boomerang, and Emotional Revolt of the Soul, making his own misery, because he has become pregnant with Sin of all types from Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine with frustrations intensifying reactions, therefore he has given birth to a life of nothingness or deceit or reversionistic evil. (Cosmic Dynasphere involvement) He (Believer in Cosmic Dynasphere Reversionism) digs his own grave or pit, and then he explores it through Frantic Search for Happiness or Emotional Revolt of the Soul, therefore he has fallen into the pit or ditch which he himself has constructed. His frustration or evil from Cosmic Dynasphere involvement will return on his own head as Self Induced Misery, His violence and that which is obtained by violence or deceit or evil descends on the crown of his own head.

Ps 8:1; O LORD, our Lord, how majestic is thy name in all the earth! Thou whose glory above the heavens is chanted

Ps 8:3-4; When I look at thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast established; what is man that thou art mindful of him, and the son of man that thou dost care for him?

Ps 9:7; But the LORD sits enthroned for ever, he has established his throne for judgment;

Ps 11:7; Because the Lord Jehovah is righteous, he loves vindicating deeds; the believer with Positive Volition in super-grace shall behold his face in Occupation with the Person of Christ.

Ps 12:6; The judgments pronounced in the Supreme Court of Heaven by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the LORD are pure or unmixed with falsehoods, like silver refined in a crucible or furnace and poured out onto the ground, being purified or filtered seven times.

Ps 14:1; Nabal (1Sam 25) has said in his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, "There is not Elohim." They wealthy reversionist are spoiled and rotting and totally perverted in soul, the wealthy reversionists have done detestable deeds all the time, there is not one wealthy reversionist who is capable of doing good.

Ps 16:5; The LORD and only the Lord, the portion of my eternal inheritance and of my varying cup of life from grace and divine blessing; You maintain or constantly hold securely what belongs to me or my inheritance. (John 10:28)

Ps 16:10; (parenthesis) For you God will not leave my soul in paradise or Sheol / Hades but I will receive in the future a resurrection body, nor let the soul of your chosen or Holy one Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to see corruption permanently in the grave after the crucifixion (parenthesis closed).

Ps 19:1; The heavens are telling the glory of God so that unbelievers can reach God Consciousness; and the firmament of the earth is declaring the work of his hands and you can study the earth in many ways through many sciences and before and conclude that the order herein must have someone who started it, namely God.

Ps 19:9; The fear of the LORD is clean in maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God, enduring for ever; the judgments of the LORD are true, they are righteous altogether.

Ps 22:3; For you are holy (Justice of God & Righteousness of God), you who keep on being the recipient of the praises of Israel.

Ps 23:1; Because the Lord Jehovah, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, is the one who keeps on shepherding, guiding, protecting and providing for me in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, I CANNOT, will not, and do not lack anything nor suffer loss in anything in Living Grace

Ps 23:4; Also, when in this life, I, *as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God*, walk through or in a valley overshadowed by physical death, I cannot, will not, and do not fear anything about the manner of my death, about harm, malignancy, sting of death, violence of death from another person's or any category of evil, because or since you, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as God, are with me (reciprocity), Your rod of Blessing from Divine discipline from the Justice of God and your staff of Blessing and protection from Divine Deliverance and Bible Doctrine from the Justice of God, They both console and comfort me.

Ps 23:5; You have deployed, prepared, a banquet table of maturity temporal and spiritual prosperity for my advantage and benefit in front of me in the presence and sight of my enemies; You have anointed my head with oil of noncancelable Promotion and advancement, the golden banquet cup of my prosperity capacity is full to the top and constantly overflows.

Ps 23:6; Emphatically, NO DOUBT ABOUT IT, as the basis for Sharing the Happiness of God confidence, benefit, Divine good of intrinsic value, or prosperity and unfailing love or grace shall pursue me all the days of my life, and (when my life is over) I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever wearing the Wreath of Grace and the other decorations for all eternity.

Ps 24:8; Who is this King of glory? The Lord Jesus, The Christ, a strong courageous person and mighty military hero, the LORD, mighty in BATTLE!

Ps 25:5; Cause me in phase II, to be guided through your truth or Bible Doctrine, and teach or train me with Bible Doctrine constantly in testing, you are the God or Elohim of my salvation or deliverance (Rom 8:32); I trust or have absolute confidence in you all day long.

Ps 25:6-7; Remember or call to mind Your compassions and grace or tender mercies because I as a man am totally helpless without you, O Lord Jehovah, and your steadfast love, for these 2 parts of your love have existed from Eternity Past. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions or rebellion or defection after I have known doctrine; according to your grace

or steadfast love REMEMBER me, for the sake or because of your absolute divine good, O Lord Jehovah!

Ps 25:8-9; The Plan of God depends on the Integrity of God; these together with the essence of God is perfect Divine Good, and Honorable is Jehovah, God the Father & God the Son & God the Holy Spirit; therefore he will cause to teach by discipline the ones inclined to live by the Old Sin Nature producing Sin, Evil and Human Good, in His ways or Modus Operandi.

Ps 25:10; All the paths or ways of the LORD are steadfast love and faithfulness or Grace in action or Mercy and Truth of Bible Doctrine, to those believers who guard or keep on preserving his covenants or Mosaic Law, doctrinal policies and promises, and doctrines regarding his personal nature in the human spirit.

Ps 25:18-21; Look upon or Consider my affliction or mental pressures and my pain or physical suffering, and lift up or forgive all my sins. Consider my enemies for they are many, with violent hatred or mental attitude sins they hate me. Oh guard, preserve or protect my soul with Metabolized Bible Doctrine, and deliver me with inner happiness and Occupation with the Person of Christ; let me not be confused, for I put my trust in you. Let integrity and perfect character of omniscience and Righteousness preserve me, for I wait on you.

Ps 32:5; I will acknowledge or name or cite or cause to make know my sin to you God the Father and my guilt or sin I opened up to you OR I did not or WILL NOT cover up or hide my guilt or sin or depraved action, and I have decided or said to myself "I have been caused to acknowledge or cite or name my transgression to the Lord", and YOU completely forgave or lifted up and carried away the Guilt or Depravity of my sin in Interlocking System of Arrogance. Selah, NOW REST and THINK ABOUT IT while GOD acts in Logistical Grace.

Ps 33:4-5; For the word of the Lord is righteous, And all of His work is in faithfulness. He loves righteousness and justice. The earth is full of the unfailing love of the Lord. You cannot make God hate you. You cannot make God angry.

Ps 33:9; The Lord spoke a command or decreed it, the universe and all its inhabitants, and it came into existence, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ confirmed and appointed (Col 1:17) and the earth stood fast in its functions.

Ps 33:10-19; Now the Lord nullifies or frustrates the plans of the heathen nations inspired by Evil from Satan, he, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, blocks, nullifies, frustrates, hinders or brings to nothing the devices or conspiracy plans of people as Socialism, Welfare State functions, Disarmament, World Peace, Internationalism. The Plan of the Lord as Operation Grace stands and is stabilized forever, the thoughts of his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, Bible Doctrine will exist in and are for all generations. Happinesses, inner happiness to the mature believers in and overt prosperity to that gentile client nation in the coming church age whose God is The Lord Jesus, The Christ, and the people or client nation (here Israel) whom he has elected to privilege, appointing for his own eternal inheritance and the basis for deliverance of the nation in times of disaster. The Lord looked down from the heaven billions of years ago in Eternity Past and is constantly observing and keeping track with pleasure and great expectation of believers learning and applying Bible Doctrine, he has seen and knows through his omniscience exactly every thought and motivation of Human History thus what is going on in all of mankind (call for salvation) From his place of habitation sitting on his heavenly throne he looks down on and observes from a high controlling place all the inhabitants of the earth. He who constantly imputes Neshemah or the Spark of Life to the format soul, forms the format Right Lobes of the Streams of Consciousness of the Soul of all the Human Race through the computer of divine decrees at one time, is he who discerns, according to his norms of Divine Good, all their production, works, good or bad deeds in the Human Race. There is NO king delivered or saved by the size of his army, The Great warrior or strong man or hero is not delivered by bulging muscles or great physical strength or any human ability, The War horse is a strong delusion for a victory or deliverance therefore despite it's great strength it cannot deliver or save anyone. Behold the eyes or character or omniscience of the Lord are on those Believers who are occupied with or respect, fear, stand in awe of him, on those who have absolute confidence or trust in time of pressure and crisis, from the Faith Rest Drill 4 Stages, in his unfailing love or grace. To Rescue or cause to deliver or SNATCH their souls from the dangers of CERTAIN DEATH by dying grace or preservation in times of External Pressure of National Disaster and keep them alive in economic depression or crisis or other adversity in times of Internal Pressure and National disaster.

Ps 33:11; The Plan of the Lord as Operation Grace stands and is stabilized forever, the thoughts of his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, Bible Doctrine will exist in and are for all generations.

Ps 34:15; The eyes of the LORD is keeping watch over you to protect the super-grace believer, and his ears are open toward our cry.

Ps 36:5; Jehovah, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, in the heavens, your steadfast love or grace, your faithfulness as far as I can see into the sky.

Ps 37:20-22; But the unbeliever shall perish; the enemies of the LORD are like the glory of the pastures, they vanish, like smoke they vanish away. The unbeliever uses the lust pattern of his Old Sin Nature to borrow and cannot has no intention of paying

back, but the mature believer is generous and shows mercy and gives of himself; for those believers blessed by the LORD shall possess the land, but those unbelievers cursed by him shall be cut off.

Ps 37:25-29; I have been young but now I am growing old, yet I have never seen the righteous, the one with imputed divine Righteousness forsaken nor his children begging bread. He, God, is always merciful or always gracious and is caused because of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the Cross to ever cling or hold onto the believer never letting go, and his children are blessed. Depart from or avoid influence from the Devil, the Old Sin Nature , and Human Viewpoint, and do divine good; in order that you shall dwell in the whole Plan of God forever. Because God the Father loves Justice; he will not forsake his saints or believers (Grace in phase 2 and Eternal Security). Those with imputed Righteousness shall be preserved or protected for ever, but the children of the unbeliever shall be cut off. The ones with imputed Righteousness shall inherit the land, and dwell permanently in blessing upon it for ever.

Ps 37:30; The mouth of the ones with imputed Righteousness who have learned Bible Doctrine speaks wisdom or applies Bible Doctrine to his experience, and his tongue speaks Justice.

Ps 38:18; Therefore I, David, will admit, cite, name, declare or acknowledge all my sin (not Human Good nor Evil), because of your grace, I am worried troubled, concerned, uneasy because of my sin against You (God)

Ps 40:8; I have delighted or taken pleasure or made a command decision to do or manufacture out of the Plan of God, super-grace provisions, your will or decrees, Oh My Elohim; Because your Bible Doctrine of the Torah which is written is within my Right Lobe of the Soul stimulating in the midst of my emotion."

Ps 44:21; would not God discover this? For he knows the secrets of the heart.

Ps 47:2; For the LORD, the Most High, is terrible, a great king over all the earth.

Ps 47:8; God reigns over the nations; God sits on his holy throne.

Ps 48:14; This God is our God forever and ever. He will be our guide even unto death.

Ps 50:6; The heavens declare his righteousness, for God himself is judge! [Selah]

Ps 50:10-11; For every beast of the forest is mine, the cattle on a thousand hills. I know all the birds of the air, and all that moves in the field is mine.

Ps 53:1; Nabal (1Sam 25) has said in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul there is no Elohim; They are corrupt, doing abominable iniquity; there is none that does good.

Ps 55:18-19; He has preserved and set free or delivered my soul in peace and tranquility and prosperity from the attack of the revolution enemy approaching upon me, even though there are multitudes opposed against me. God who is sovereign from Eternity Past will hear me and answer my prayers, and humble or afflict my enemies, he who always dwelt in prosperity from Eternity Past; Even they who think nothing of others, men who do not change their ways such as in the reversionism of Saul or the revolutionists, because he has no respect for Elohim. [Selah = God works while we rest and did all of it in Eternity Past]

Ps 55:23; But you, Oh Elohim, will bring them the reversionist revolutionists down to the pit of destruction, blood thirsty deceitful men will not live out half their days, but I, David will trust in you.

Ps 56:3-4; The Day that I am constantly afraid I will trust in you and in your doctrine, slamming my troubles on you in faith to stabilize my thinking In God, I will praise or believe his doctrine, in God and his doctrine I have put my trust without any fear. What can man do to me?

Ps 56:13; For you have snatched from danger or delivered my soul from the Sin Unto Death , Not just my feet from falling in simple carnality, in order that I, myself, and no one else, may walk before Elohim in the light or doctrine of the life, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

Ps 58:11; Men will say, "Surely there is a reward for the righteous; surely there is a God who judges on earth."

Ps 60:12 (Functional Virtue & Deliverance); My means of the Integrity of Elohim, we will manufacture battle courage from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul for facing visible enemies; therefore He, Himself (The Integrity of God) will trample our invisible enemies.

Ps 65:8; so that those who dwell at earth's farthest bounds are afraid at thy signs; thou makest the outgoings of the morning and the evening to shout for joy.

Ps 66:7; who rules by his might for ever, whose eyes keep watch on the nations -- let not the rebellious exalt themselves. [Selah]

Ps 66:19-20; But in fact, God has listened, furthermore he has paid close attention to the voice of my prayer Salute (blessed) God, who has not rejected my prayer, nor his unfailing love for me.

Ps 68:1-2; Let the Integrity of God go into action, let the enemies of God be scattered by the Justice of God; let those who intensely hate him in reversionism flee before him! As smoke is driven away by the wind, so let the Integrity of God drive them away; as wax melts before fire, so let the evil reversionist perish before God!

Ps 68:19-20; Blessed be The Lord, who daily bears our burden; The God who is our salvation. [Selah] Our God is to us a God of deliverance; From the Sovereign Lord, comes escape from death.

Ps 73:23-34; Nevertheless I am continually with thee; thou dost hold my right hand. Thou dost guide me with thy counsel, and afterward thou wilt receive me to glory.

Ps 74:13; Thou didst divide the sea by thy might; thou didst break the heads of the dragons on the waters.

Ps 76:10; For the Wrath of man shall praise you and the rest of the wrath you will restrain.

Ps 78:32; In spite of all this, the faithfulness of God in providing quail meat for them, they still sinned; and refused to believed his wondrous works and promises.

Ps 80:4-19; O LORD God of hosts, how long will you be angry against the prayers of your people? You have fed them with the bread of tears or sorrow, depression, oppression, suffering, disaster, and has caused them to drink in weeping or in sorrow, depression, oppression, suffering, disaster. You, God, make us the scorn or strive to our neighbors who are against us constantly; and our enemies laugh among themselves at us. You God, cause us to be Restored again, O God of hosts; cause your face shine in blessing, that we might be delivered by YOU God! You, God, did bring a vine or the children of Israel out of Egypt in exodus despite their failure; you didst drive out the nations by killing them and plant it or establish the Jews permanently in the land. You didst clear the ground for the vine or the children of Israel; the Jews or the vine took deep root and filled the land. The mountains were covered with its shade or the people in the land had prosperity, the mighty cedars with its branches had stability and prosperity based on orientation to the Plan of God and Grace of God based on Bible Doctrine; The vine or the Jews sent out its branches or occupied the land to the sea, and its shoots to the Jordan River. Why then hast you broken down its walls, so that all the armies who pass along the way or through pluck her fruit and destroy her? The boar from the forest or Assyria ravages the vine or the Jews in the land, and the wild beast of the field or the Chaldeans feed on or devour or lay waste or destroy them. Return again (command), O God of hosts at the 2nd advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ after 2 occurrences of the 5th cycle of discipline! Look down from heaven, and see; have regard for this vine the people of Israel, The vineyard or nation Israel which your right hand planted. They have burned it or destroyed the city of Jerusalem and the land with fire, they have cut it down with combat and war; they perish at the rebuke of your countenance as they suffer under the 5th cycle of discipline. But let your hand God be upon the man of your right hand, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ or bring into operation the conclusion of the last 5th cycle of discipline, the son of man whom you have glorified under operation grace for yourself! Then we the regenerate Jews of the tribulation will never turn back from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the 2nd advent; give us life or cause us to be delivered or survive, and we the Jews at the 2nd advent will call on your name! (Zech 14) Restore us, O LORD God of hosts! Let your face shine or cause to shine forth in clarity doctrine which has not been seen in order that all will finally see you, that we may be delivered!

Ps 86:15; But thou, O Lord, art a God merciful and gracious, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast love and faithfulness.

Ps 89:14; Righteousness and justice are the foundation of Your throne; Unfailing love and doctrine go before You. Love always stays the same in God's integrity whether He is disciplining or blessing us.

Ps 89:20-32; I discovered David, My Servant (out keeping the sheep), with my holy oil and I have anointed him. David, with whom my hand will be firm in discipline with him, my arm will also make him strong. The enemy, Satan, and his policy of evil, will not lead astray or deceive him, and the son of wickedness the attractive reversionist will not control him. And I shall route and crush and shatter his enemies before his face and strike down those who hate him (terrorists) Consequently My faithfulness and my grace or unfailing love and superabundance of happiness shall be with him, and in my name his power or strength in authority shall be exalted. I shall also establish his hand in the sea with the kingdom of the Phonecians under Hiram King of Tyre; and his right hand in the rivers defeating Moab, Amon Egypt Damascus etc. (Jordan & Euphrates and Nile) And he will call to me, "You are my father, my God, and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, the rock of my deliverance or salvation". I, God the Father, will also give to David, my first born, the highest of the kings of the earth (Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ) In My

unfailing love forever I, God the Father, will guard for him my grace therefore my covenant will be permanent for HIM, David. Therefore I have appointed or establish his descendant, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, forever and his throne like the days of heaven. (Prodasis) If his, David's, descendants forsake my law, the covenant or code of Moses, the doctrine needed for rulership, and do not walk in my judgments, Codes III of the Mosaic Law, the Laws of Divine Establishment, (Jews in carnality) If they violate or profane my statutes or ordinances in codex II the spiritual code, and do not keep my commandments in the decalogue the freedom code. (Apodasis) Then I will punish their transgressions with the rod of Military Invasion (here Shishak) and their iniquity with disasters of the 5th cycle of discipline.

Ps 89:33-37; But I will not break off my Grace (loving kindness) from him (David), nor will deal falsely in my faithfulness (David had to rebound for his future blessings thus we see the IOG) My covenant I will not violate, Nor will I alter what I have said or promised (because of david=s failure) Once I have sworn by my integrity I will not lie to david. His descendants shall endure or exist forever, and his throne as the sun before me. It shall be established forever like the moon and the witness like the sky is faithful (what God has said stands on the IOG).

Ps 90:2; Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, from everlasting to everlasting thou art God.

Ps 92:1-2; It is good to give thanks to the LORD, to sing praises to thy name, O Most High; **to declare thy steadfast love in the morning, and thy faithfulness by night,**

Ps 93:1; The Lord reigns; He is clothed with majesty. The Lord has clothed Himself with power. In fact, the world is firmly established; it will not be moved.

Ps 93:2; thy throne is established from of old; thou art from everlasting.

Ps 94:9; He who planted the ear, does he not hear? He who formed the eye, does he not see?

Ps 97:6; The heavens declare his righteousness; and all the peoples have seen his glory.

Ps 97:12; Be happy in the Lord oh Ones with imputed righteousness and give thanks for the memory of his holiness, the Integrity of God, the Righteousness of God and Justice of God the basis for his love and happiness toward us.

Ps 102:19-24; that he looked down from his holy height, from heaven the LORD looked at the earth, to hear the groans of the prisoners, to set free those who were doomed to die; that men may declare in Zion the name of the LORD, and in Jerusalem his praise, when peoples gather together, and kingdoms, to worship the LORD. **In the course of my life He has broken my strength he has cut short my days.** "O my God," I say, "take me not hence in the midst of my days, thou whose years endure throughout all generations!"

Ps 102:26; They will perish, but thou dost endure; they will all wear out like a garment. Thou changest them like raiment, and they pass away;

Ps 102:27; but thou art the same, and thy years have no end.

PS 104:24; O LORD, how manifold are thy works! In wisdom hast thou made them all; the earth is full of thy creatures.

Ps 110:1; The LORD says to my lord: "Sit at my right hand, till I make your enemies a footstool for your feet."

Ps 110:4-5; The Lord GF has said to My Lord (GS – JC) Sit down at my right hand the place of Honor until I make your enemies the footstool of your feet. The Lord has sworn or made a solomn promise and will not change his mind, you are a priest forever (human being representing himself and others before God) according to on the basis of the order of Melchizedek, (a break from Israel but inclusive of all believers in the church age jewish or gentile)

Ps 111:1-4; Praise the Lord! I will give thanks to the Lord with all my heart, In the company of the upright and in the assembly. Great the works of the Lord; Studied by all who have pleasure in them. Majesty and honor His work, And His righteousness endures forever. A memorial He has made to His wonderful works; The Lord is gracious and compassionate.

Ps 111:7-8; The works of His hands are truth and justice; All His precepts are sure. They are consecrated forever and ever; They are performed in truth and integrity.

Ps 111:9; He sent redemption to his people; he has commanded his covenant for ever. Holy and terrible is his name!

Ps 111:10; The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; A good understanding have all those who do His commandments; His praise endures forever.

Ps 113:3; From the rising of the sun to its setting the name of the LORD is to be praised!

Ps 113:5-6; Who is like the LORD our God, who is seated on high, who looks far down upon the heavens and the earth?

Ps 115:3; But our God is in the heavens; he does whatever he pleases, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls history.

Ps 116:5; Gracious is the LORD, and righteous; yes our God is merciful with grace in action.

Ps 116:15; Precious, the number 1 priority, in the sight of the lord is the death of his set apart Godly ones in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Ps 118:1; Be caused to give thanks to or praise the LORD, for he is good with perfect integrity; for his steadfast love or grace from the Integrity of God is eternal!

Ps 118:14; The LORD is my strength or power in Logistical Grace provisions and my song or praise for the Integrity of God; because he has become my salvation in Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Ps 118:18; The LORD has disciplined me, David in reversionism, Israel under the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ being judged for all human sins on the cross, severely, but he has not given me over to death.

Ps 118:19-20; Open to me the gates of righteousness the Integrity of God representing Adjustment to the Justice of God, that I shall enter through them and give thanks directly and specifically to the Integrity of God as the Righteousness of God and Justice of God. This is the gate of the LORD, the Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God; the ones who receive imputed righteousness shall enter through it. (2Cor 5:21, Rom 3:4-5

Ps 118:23; This is from the LORD, the Integrity of God providing judgment and resurrection of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, our salvation assets and the reward for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as King of Kings and Lord of Lords; it is marvelous in our eyes.

Ps 119:11; Your word have treasured I in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of my Soul, that I might not make a false step against you or downgrade or throw away the treasure of Bible Doctrine.

Ps 119:45; And I will seek or walk in freedom by comprehensiveness of doctrine for I seek your categorical Bible Doctrine.

Ps 119:84; How long will your servant live or how many are the DAYS GIVEN BY YOU to your servant? You God, Execute your Judgment on them who persecute me (He will not Judge them)?

Ps 119:89; From Eternity Past, O Lord Jehovah, your doctrine is appointed forever in the heavens.

Ps 119::90-91; Your faithfulness unto all generations; You have stabilized the earth, and it stands fast. By your appointment the laws of the universe continues this day; for all are your servants.

Ps 119:109; My life is in continual danger, I am weak and helpless and close to death at this moment, but I do not forget your Old Testament Scripture doctrinal categories.

Ps 119:137; Righteousness you, O LORD, and just your judgments.

Ps 119:**142; Your righteousness is everlasting for ever, and your doctrine is truth.**

Ps 119:151; You are near, O LORD, and all your doctrinal mandates or commandments are absolute truth.

Ps 119:152; Concerning your doctrines of christology I have known from long ago that you have founded them for ever.

Ps 135:5; For I know that the LORD is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

Ps 135:6; Whatever the LORD pleases he does, in heaven and on earth, in the seas and all deeps.

Ps 135:13; Thy name, O LORD, endures for ever, thy renown, O LORD, throughout all ages.

Ps 136:5; to him who by understanding made the heavens, for his steadfast love endures for ever;

Ps 138:2; I myself will personally in an uncoerced fashion continually learn Bible Doctrine and bow down in worship toward the palace or temple of your provision and holiness, the real Holy of Holies, and I will be caused and motivated to praise and celebrate your essence or character or person in Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ because of your steadfast love or Grace in action and because of your doctrine; because You have caused to exalt or magnify or make in Grace the categorical exegetical analytical discourse of your promises and principles of doctrinal teaching found in scripture even above or over your reputation, person or personality.

Ps 139:1-4; Oh Lord Jehovah, you have searched me in Eternity Past and have always known me. You have known me when I sit down relaxing and when I stand up in action, from afar you understand my thinking from Eternity Past before I have existed. You have computed my journey or investigated my path through life even my lying down in sleep in fact you are intimately acquainted with all my ways. Even before there is a word formed on my tongue, behold Oh Lord, you have always known it all.

Ps 139:5-6; You have surrounded and encircled me with protection of Logistical Grace wall of fire security behind and before, or fore and aft, and you have laid your hand upon me imputing Logistical Grace support stabilizing me and even with Divine Discipline. Your knowledge is too wonderful or too high for me, I cannot attain it (Humility response in fact we can attain it by maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul).

Ps 139:7-12; Where can I go from God the Holy Spirit (making Intercession for me) or where can I flee from your presence. (get out of all this) If I ascend to heaven (assumption of the mature Believer after death) you are there! And if my bed is Paradise of Sheol (paradise for mature Old Testament Scripture Believers), behold you are there! If I take the wings of Dawn, and if I live in the remotest part of the sea, Even there your hand will lead me, your right hand will lay hold of me. If I say, "surely the darkness will bruise me and the light around me will be night", From you, even the darkness is not dark, and the night is a bright as the day, to you darkness and light are alike

Ps 139:18; If I could count these blessings they would outnumber the sand, when I awaken I am still with you.

Ps 145:14; The LORD upholds all who are falling, and raises up all who are bowed down.

Ps 147:4; He determines the number of the stars, he gives to all of them their names.

Ps 147:5; Great is our LORD, and abundant in power; his understanding is beyond measure.

Ps 148:6; And he established them for ever and ever; he fixed their bounds which cannot be passed.

Ps 149:4-5; For the LORD takes pleasure in his people; he adorns the humble with victory. Let the faithful exult in glory; let them sing for joy on their couches.

Rev 1:8; "I, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the God of Israel and only savior, always have been and always will be the Alpha Eternal God of Israel and the Omega savior in Hypostatic Union," Proclaims the Unique Lord Our God (Kurios ho Theos == Adanai Elohenu), both He who is, keeps on being; Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Omega Glory, Hypostatic Union in the 1st advent; and He who, was the Alpha Glory from Eternity Past Eternal God, and who is certainly to come at the 2nd advent in Hypostatic Union the unique total ruler, the omnipotent all powerful one the alpha and omega.

Rev 3:7; "And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: `The words of the holy one, the true one, who has the key of David, who opens and no one shall shut, who shuts and no one opens.

Rev 3:16; So therefore because you are Lukewarm reversionistic believers in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and carnal, apostate, evil servants of satan, in fact neither cold, unbelievers, nor hot, mature believers, I am about to vomit you out of my mouth administering the Sin unto death.

Rev 4:2-3; At once I was in the Spirit, and lo, a throne stood in heaven, with one seated on the throne! And he who sat there appeared like jasper and carnelian, and round the throne was a rainbow that looked like an emerald.

Rev 6:8; And I saw, and behold, a pale horse, and its rider's name was Death, and Hades followed him; and they were given power over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword and with famine and with pestilence and by wild beasts of the earth.

Rev 9:1-11; And the fifth angel blew his trumpet, and I saw a star fallen from heaven to earth, and he was given the key of the shaft of the bottomless pit; he opened the shaft of the bottomless pit, and from the shaft rose smoke like the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened with the smoke from the shaft. Then from the smoke came locusts on the earth, and they were given power like the power of scorpions of the earth; they were told not to harm the grass of the earth or any green growth or any tree, but only those of mankind who have not the seal of God upon their foreheads; they were allowed to torture them for five months, but not to kill them, and their torture was like the torture of a scorpion, when it stings a man. And in those days men will seek death and will not find it; they will long to die, and death will fly from them. In appearance the locusts were like horses arrayed for battle; on their heads were what looked like crowns of gold; their faces were like human faces, their hair like women's hair, and their teeth like lions' teeth; they had scales like iron breastplates, and the noise of their wings was like the noise of many chariots with horses rushing into battle. They have tails like scorpions, and stings, and their power of hurting men for five months lies in their tails. They have as king over them the angel of the bottomless pit; his name in Hebrew is Abad'don, and in Greek he is called Apol'lyon.

Rev 9:13-21; Then the sixth angel blew his trumpet, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar before God, saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphra'tes." So the four angels were released, who had been held ready for the hour, the day, the month, and the year, to kill a third of mankind. The number of the troops of cavalry was twice ten thousand times ten thousand; I heard their number. And this was how I saw the horses in my vision: the riders wore breastplates the color of fire and of sapphire and of sulphur, and the heads of the horses were like lions' heads, and fire and smoke and sulphur issued from their mouths. By these three plagues a third of mankind was killed, by the fire and smoke and sulphur issuing from their mouths. For the power of the horses is in their mouths and in their tails; their tails are like serpents, with heads, and by means of them they wound. The rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands nor give up worshiping demons and idols of gold and silver and bronze and stone and wood, which cannot either see or hear or walk; nor did they repent of their murders or their sorceries or their immorality or their thefts.

Rev 15:3; And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, "Great and wonderful are thy deeds, O Lord God the Almighty! Just and true are thy ways, O King of the ages!

Rev 16:1-11; Then I heard a loud voice from the temple telling the seven angels, "Go and pour out on the earth the seven bowls of the wrath of God." So the first angel went and poured his bowl on the earth, and foul and evil sores came upon the men who bore the mark of the beast and worshiped its image. The second angel poured his bowl into the sea, and it became like the blood of a dead man, and every living thing died that was in the sea. The third angel poured his bowl into the rivers and the fountains of water, and they became blood. And I heard the angel of water say, "Just art thou in these thy judgments, thou who art and wast, O Holy One. For men have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink. It is their due!" And I heard the altar cry, "Yea, Lord God the Almighty, true and just are thy judgments!" The fourth angel poured his bowl on the sun, and it was allowed to scorch men with fire; men were scorched by the fierce heat, and they cursed the name of God who had power over these plagues, and they did not repent and give him glory. The fifth angel poured his bowl on the throne of the beast, and its kingdom was in darkness; men gnawed their tongues in anguish and cursed the God of heaven for their pain and sores, and did not repent of their deeds.

Rev 16:17-21; The seventh angel poured his bowl into the air, and a loud voice came out of the temple, from the throne, saying, "It is done!" And there were flashes of lightning, voices, peals of thunder, and a great earthquake such as had never been since men were on the earth, so great was that earthquake. The great city was split into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and God remembered great Babylon, to make her drain the cup of the fury of his wrath. And every island fled away, and no mountains were to be found; and great hailstones, heavy as a hundred-weight, dropped on men from heaven, till men cursed God for the plague of the hail, so fearful was that plague.

Rev 17:16-18; And the ten horns that you saw, they and the beast will hate the harlot; they will make her desolate and naked, and devour her flesh and burn her up with fire, for God has put it into their hearts to carry out his purpose by being of one mind and giving over their royal power to the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. And the woman that you saw is the great city which has dominion over the kings of the earth."

Rev 18:2-8; And he called out with a mighty voice, "Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great! It has become a dwelling place of demons, a haunt of every foul spirit, a haunt of every foul and hateful bird; for all nations have drunk the wine of her impure passion, and the kings of the earth

have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have grown rich with the wealth of her wantonness." Then I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you take part in her sins, lest you share in her plagues; for her sins are heaped high as heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. Render to her as she herself has rendered, and repay her double for her deeds; mix a double draught for her in the cup she mixed. As she glorified herself and played the wanton, so give her a like measure of torment and mourning. Since in her heart she says, `A queen I sit, I am no widow, mourning I shall never see,' so shall her plagues come in a single day, pestilence and mourning and famine, and she shall be burned with fire; for mighty is the Lord God who judges her."

Rev 19:1-2; After this I heard what seemed to be the loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, crying, "Hallelujah! Salvation and glory and power belong to our God, for his judgments are true and just; he has judged the great harlot who corrupted the earth with her fornication, and he has avenged on her the blood of his servants."

Rev 19:6; Then I heard (because of concentrating on the prophetic vision) what seemed to be the voice of a great multitude or crowd of people that is the Royal Family of God like the sound of a voice of many waters of the Old Testament Scripture believers and tribulational martyrs, and like the voice of mighty thunderings of the tribulational believers alive at the 2nd advent, singing, "Hallelujah! Or praise the Lord" because the Lord our God the Almighty or all powerful or omnipotent has begun to rule or reigns, has become king

Rev 19:11; Then I saw heaven opened (2nd advent), and behold, a white horse! He who sat upon it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he judges and wages war.

Rev 19:15; From his mouth comes a sharp sword with which to smite the nations, and he will rule them with a rod of iron; he will tread the wine press of the fierce wrath of God the Almighty.

Rev 19:16; On his robe and on his thigh he has a name inscribed, King of kings and Lord of lords.

Rev 19:21; And the rest were slain by the sword of him who sits upon the horse, the sword that issues from his mouth; and all the birds were gorged with their flesh.

Rev 20:10; Then the devil code named Gog who has deceived them, Magog (Millennial unbelievers) were also thrown into the lake of fire burning with sulfur where both the beast (dictator of the Revived Roman empire) and the false prophet (Jew who was False Messiah) were located, and they will be tormented day and night forever in the lake of fire.

Rev 20:11; Then I saw a great white throne and him who sat upon it; from his presence earth and sky fled away or were destroyed, and no place was found for them in the eternal state.

Rev 20:12-15; And I saw the Dead (Unbelievers at the Last Judgement) the Great (Older or higher rank who had longer time on earth) and Small (Younger or Lower Rank who had little time on earth) and these are standing before the throne (JC is the Judge) and the Books of works or Human Good were Opened, and another kind of Book was opened, which was the Book of Life, and the dead were judged on the basis of what was written in the books (Book of Works vs Book of Life) on the basis of or with reference to their works or deeds. The Sea Gave up it's dead (drown unbelievers), Death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them (those unbelievers died and went there), and they were judged on the basis of their works or deeds. And Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire, this is the 2nd death, the Like of Fire; When (if) anyone's name was NOT found written in the Book of Life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

Rev 21:4; And God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither shall there be any more mourning, sorrow or crying neither shall there be any more pain, for the things Jews have endured in the passed the first things have passed away."

Rev 21:12; It had a great, high wall, with twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and on the gates the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel were inscribed;

Rev 22:17; The Spirit and the Bride say, "Come." And let him who hears say, "Come." And let him who is thirsty come, let him who desires take the water of life without price.

Rom 1:4; who (Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ) has been marked out or appointed by the Divine Decree to be the son of God by means of supernatural power, miracles, according to God the Holy Spirit ordained to sustain Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union, because of or by means of the resurrection from Spiritual Death and Physical Death

Rom 1:16; For I have been and continue to be above being ashamed of the good news of victory and good fortune of the gospel of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and all the doctrines of God; because part of these doctrines is and always will be the power, capacity or ability of God with reference to or for the purpose of providing salvation to the advantage of anyone in the Human Race who believes in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, both to the Racial Jew first or foremost because he is first in privilege and also to the gentile.

Rom 1:17; For by the same good news of the realm of Bible Doctrine especially regarding Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, the Justice belonging to and coming from God is revealed in the past and has results in the present, from faith in salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to faith in what is believed in the whole of Bible Doctrine in maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God; as it stands written (Hab 2:4), "But, He, the mature vindicated believer, lives by means of Metabolized Bible Doctrine."

Rom 1:18; For anger from God is being revealed from heaven against all non-Godliness [heathenism] and anti-justice [salvation maladjustment to the Justice of God] of those who suppress the truth [salvation doctrine] through anti-justice [salvation maladjustment to the Justice of God].

Rom 1:23; And they, the unbeliever reversionists, exchanged the Glory or Essence of the Incorruptible, Imperishable, Eternal God in Idolatry for an image or copy in the form or appearance of corruptible, mortal, perishable mankind, and soaring birds and powerful quadrupeds and snakes and reptiles resulting in degenerate Humanizing of God.

Rom 1:32; Such are those unbeliever reversionists, who completely and fully with total cognizance and perception know the ordinances or legal requirements of the Justice of God as the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ along with Establishment or Doctrinal Truth, that those who practice such Evil reversionistic things of heathenism from the past through the present keep on being deserving of physical Death through maximum justice from the Justice of God as the Sin Unto Death, (Rom 13); these unbeliever reversionists not only do the same things but also continue to give hardy endorsement or approval to those who also practice them. (this demands execution)

Rom 2:28-29; Consequently he, the racial Jew, is not a Jew who is one by visible, overt, outward manifestations of observation of the letter of the law, neither is the ritual circumcision that category which is external by overt manifestation in flesh. But, He keeps on being a true Jew which is one by a hidden birth, regeneration, and real circumcision is a category of regeneration of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, and by God the Holy Spirit and not by the Mosaic Law. Whose approval from the Justice of God or freedom from judgment (1Cor 4:5) is not from men but from God.

Rom 3:2; Much in every way. For since in the first place, because unto the true regenerate Jews, are entrusted the doctrines of the Old Testament Scripture from the God.

Rom 3:3-5; For what, or Well then how stands the case with regard to the two alternatives, if certain ones refused to Believe in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ and they do, shall their lack of faith or unbelief as maladjustment to the Justice of God at salvation, cancel the reliability or the faithfulness of the Integrity of God? No, No, No. Definitely Emphatically Not or HELL NO! Rather let the Integrity of The God be proved or demonstrated constant, valid, trustworthy or reliable even though every man or person be proved a dishonest liar; As it stands written in the past with the result that it stands written forever in Ps 54:1, 116:11"In order or for the purpose that your eternal integrity, God, may be vindicated and demonstrated just or right, by means or because of your doctrines, that you, God, might prevail and overcome and be the victor when you victorious when you are being slanderously judged or maligned for Judging." Now if, our (Self Righteous Arrogant Ignorant Jews) unrighteousness, wrongdoing, wickedness, injustice, lack of integrity demonstrates, recommends or promotes The Perfect Integrity of God, and we assume it does, what shall we say meaning to what conclusion are we forced? Is The God who inflicts wrathful punishment on us unrighteous? NO! According to the standards of man or Human Viewpoint Self Righteousness I am speaking.

Rom 3:7-9; But, If, the accurate Doctrine of The God, the verbalization of the Integrity of God, has shown itself to be extremely great or more prominent for the purpose of his glory, we assume it is has, by means of my lie, untruthfulness, falsehood, why am I also still being judged as sinful? In fact not true (as we have been in the past continuing to the present, slandered or reviled, and certain arrogant Self Righteous legalists keep alleging that we say), Let us do evil things that good things may come, Their factual condemnation and punishment from the Integrity of God is deserved. Therefore, how are we to understand the situation? Do we Jews possess anything which might shield us from the Integrity of God or Justice of God? No, not at all, by no means; for we have already indicted or charged that all mankind, both Jews and Gentile, are all under the power of the Old Sin Nature.

Rom 3:17-18; In fact, the reversionist under maladjustment to the Justice of God have not understood or known the way of peace or prosperity as a state of tranquility, security, blessing, health, harmony welfare, freedom from war from maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God. There is constantly no respect or awe for the Integrity of God before their eyes in the sense of perception.

Rom 3:20-22; Therefore by means of the works or deeds of the law, no flesh or human being shall ever be vindicated or justified before or in the presence of the Integrity of God, for by means of or through the instrumentality of the Mosaic Law is full

knowledge or consciousness or discovery of sin. But now the Righteousness of God as part of the Integrity of God, apart from the law has been revealed or made known, being confirmed by the law and the prophets in the Old Testament Scripture. That is the Absolute Righteousness of God, part of the Integrity of God, through faith in Jesus Christ for everyone in the Human Race who express nonmeritorious faith. (Parenthesis) For there is no distinction between spiritually dead Jews or Gentiles;

Rom 3:24; Receiving vindication or justification gratuitously as a gift without payment by means of the instrumentality of his consistent grace, through or by means of the redemption or purchase of slaves or by paying ransom, which is in Christ Jesus.

Rom 3:26; Face to face with or For a demonstration of his Righteousness ½ of the Integrity of God at the present decisive epoch of time of crisis the Church Age where Israel cannot be a client nation, in order that he might be just having consistency of justice, even when he justifies, vindicates or declares righteous anyone by means of or anyone who has faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

Rom 3:28; Therefore we, mature believers strictly logically conclude expressing the facts without emotion then that mankind is justified or vindicated acquiring the Righteousness of God by faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone apart from works of law.

Rom 4:4; But to the legalistic one constantly working for salvation, his compensation or reimbursement is not accredited for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, according to grace but accredited according to debt.

Rom 4:16-19; And for this reason it is by means of faith (Abraham & Sarah's having children) in order that it might be in accordance with Grace, in order that the promise of salvation may be permanent or reliable or sure or certain or valid and be fulfilled, to all the descendants, the Human Race; not only to those Jews evangelized and alive during the period or dispensation of the Mosaic Law but also to those gentiles who are of the faith of Abraham, who is and always will be the father or pattern with reference to all of us as believers for Adjustment to the Justice of God. Since or In so far as it has been written in the past with the result that it stands written forever, (Gen 17:5), "I have Designed, established, appointed, decreed you, Abraham in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, the father of many gentile nations"; in the sight or presence of whom, The God, in whom he had believed, the Justice of God, the one reviving or giving life to the sexually dead ones, and the one gloriously designating or calling into existence or being, those sexual abilities which did not exist, resulting in the birth of Israel. Abraham, who beyond the expectation, the continuous faith rest hope of sexual performance and prosperity, had believed at the point of or in expectation of sexual performance or prosperity, at Spiritual Maturity, in order that he might become the father or ancestor of many Gentile nations, for blessing for all descending generations, according to that which had been spoken or communicated in the past with the result that it stands spoken forever, (Gen 15:5), "so or as it follows, shall your seed or descendants be or exist". And so without becoming weak in the sphere of Faith or Bible Doctrine in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, he had thoughtfully reflected, perceived, contemplated, concentrated on or completely understood, comprehending his own body state, already having received Sexual death being permanently under sexual death, living or existing approximately 100 years, furthermore or likewise he completely understood the deadness of Sarah's womb in Menopause

Rom 4:20-21; Yet with reference or respect to the unconditional promise belonging to The God, he did not even begin to doubt, waver, or stagger in unbelief and malfunction of the Faith Rest Drill, at the promise of God but he, Abraham, had become strong or invigorated by means of his Faith of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Bible Doctrine, receiving potentially greater ability by means of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul having given glory to The God and having been fully convinced or persuaded possessing total confidence, that what He, God, Himself, had repeatedly promised in the past, He, God, keeps on being able to accomplish. (Parenthesis Ends)

Rom 4:22; (v16 cont) For this reason instantaneous faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone was credited to him, Abraham, as imputed Absolute Righteousness."

Rom 5:1; Therefore, having been made righteous, vindicated or justified by means of faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone, let us have (command considering volition) prosperity an interlude of blessing face to face with the God from learning Bible Doctrine and reaching Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, through the substitutionary spiritual death of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Rom 5:3; And not only this, but also we rejoice, boast, demonstrate esprit De corps in our pressures, afflictions, persecutions, oppressions, distressing circumstances, sufferings, knowing that, that affliction, trial, adversity, persecution, pressure, mental distress, suffering produces, prepares, achieves, brings about Honorable Courageous Endurance which defies evil under pressure, fortitude, steadfastness,

Rom 5:4-5; And Honorable Courageous Endurance which defies evil under pressure, Honorable Power, always produces or brings about the proven character of demonstrated integrity, and the proven character of demonstrated integrity produces hope or confidence in direct blessing from the Integrity of God from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and blessing and reward at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. And the Hope or Absolute Confident Expectation for the future

counting on the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) and Personal Sense of Destiny from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine resulting in Knowledge of and relationship with the Integrity of God NEVER disappoints or makes us ashamed, because the Love for The God as Personal Love for God the Father and Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, has been disseminated, circulated, saturated or poured out because of the daily function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception, into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of our Soul, by or through the personal agency of God the Holy Spirit, who was given to us at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, for our benefit.

Rom 5:8-9; In that the God demonstrates, shows clearly, manifests, makes evident, evinces, proves, reveals, bring together in our soul SC, his own love for us, in that while we were yet sinners Christ Died as a substitute for us. Much more therefore, having been justified by his blood we shall we be delivered from the wrath of God through him.

Rom 5:10; For if while we were hostile enemies we were reconciled and changed toward The God by means of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of his Son, and it is true, much more to a greater degree, having been reconciled, we shall be delivered in or by means of his life having a resurrection body in ultimate sanctification

Rom 5:12; Therefore in conclusion or for this reason, just as through one man, ADAM, THE Original Sin of Adam and THE Old Sin Nature, entered into the world, (created originally with the universe and after its destruction as a result of the Angelic Conflict restored for man), and so THE Spiritual Death through Adam's Original Sin imputed to the Old Sin Nature and so this spiritual death from Adam's Original Sin spread, through Adam & Subsequent Procreation and Pregnancies, to all mankind, because all the Human Race sinned genetically or in a point of time when Adam sinned and Acquired the Old Sin Nature.

Rom 5:15; But, in contrast, not as that transgression where the Justice of God judged Adam's Original Sin so also is that gracious gift of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death at the first advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. For, in explanation you see, if by the transgression of that one, Adam's Original Sin, the many of the Human Race died spiritually at birth, and they did; much more or to the greater degree of difficulty the grace of God even the gift by means of grace by means of the one impeccable man in Hypostatic Union, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, judged for our sins providing us with redemption, reconciliation and propitiation, who has provided superabundance beyond imagination of special blessing at Spiritual Maturity for the many mature believers.

Rom 5:16-17; In fact the gift of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and imputed Absolute Righteousness for blessing from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is not like what occurred through One, Adam who sinned. For on the one hand the judicial verdict from the Justice of God came because of or by ONE transgression, Adam's Original Sin, resulting in universal condemnation, punishment or doom carrying out the sentence of punishment of spiritual death; but on the other hand the gracious gift, the incarnation and Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross, was given because of the many transgressions which caused the individual condemnation of Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, resulting in a judicial act of justification. For If, because or by means of the transgression of ONE, Adam's Original Sin, the Spiritual Death rules through that one, and it does, Afortiori with stronger reason, always much more to a greater degree those believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God who receive in life this surplus or superabundance from grace as maximum direct blessings from the Justice of God and the basis for all this blessing the free gift or bounty of the Righteousness of God, much more shall rule in the future of eternity through the one Jesus Christ.

Rom 5:19; For as by means of or through one man, Adam's female disobedience, being not willing to abide the truth as the woman in the garden, the many of the Human Race were appointed sinful ones, so also, in contrast, it is inferred in conclusion, through one man's obedience, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ rejecting temptation and providing Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross, under authority of God the Father, the many of the Human Race shall potentially be appointed at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God righteous ones.

Rom 6:4; Therefore, in conclusion, we have been united and buried together with him, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, through the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit into his physical death resulting in retroactive positional truth in order that just as Christ has been raised up or resurrected from deaths through the glory of all the attributes of God the Father, so also we believers might have balance, coordination, orientation and purpose to walk in astonishing or extraordinary life free from the rule of the Old Sin Nature (Modus Operandi of the Divine Dynasphere, Spiritual Advance is NOT POSSIBLE WITH GOOD AND EVIL TAGGING ALONG).

Rom 6:23; Certainly the subsistence pay or ration allowances or earned wages paid from the Old Sin Nature (is) Spiritual Death, but THE free Grace gift or benefit from The God (is) eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom 8:9; In Fact, you and only you, all of You as individual believers, are not in the flesh or under the control of the Old Sin Nature, being divorced from the Old Sin Nature through the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit, but you are in the Spirit, indeed after all assuming that God the Holy Spirit Spirit indwells all of you. In fact, if anyone, the unbeliever, does not have God the Holy Spirit from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ he the unbeliever does not belong to him, God.

Rom 8:11; Now if God the Holy Spirit from Him God the Father who has raised up the humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ

from the Deaths both spiritual and physical, dwells in all of you as believers, and he does, he who raised Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from the Deaths both spiritual and physical, he will also make alive your mortal bodies with a Resurrection Body by means of his spirit who resides in or indwells in you.

Rom 8:18; Therefore I conclude from doctrinal thinking that the sufferings of this present time, from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to the point of dying grace, are not comparable face to face with the glory of rewards and blessing for the mature believer in eternity that is absolutely certainly destined to be revealed to us.

Rom 8:20-22; for or because the creation, the material universe, was subordinated under command authority of God, at the Fall of Adam, (Gen 3:17) to futility, emptiness, vacuum, nothingness, being void of purpose, against it's own will but, in contrast, because of him, God the Father, who has subordinated it, the material universe, in the time of hope the 2nd advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ (Is 35); Therefore the material universe or nature itself also shall in reality in the future be set free from the bondage or slavery to corruption or peasantry and into the freedom of the glory, ultimate sanctification with Resurrection Body minus the Old Sin Nature and Human Good, with reference to the children of the God. For We know, have cognizance of doctrine, that the entire creation or material universe groans along with us mature believers in Undeserved Suffering and suffers pains as in childbirth agony along with us until now;

Rom 8:27; And he who searches the hearts knows what is the thinking of the God the Holy Spirit , because He, God the Holy Spirit intercedes for the saints according to the will of God.

Rom 8:28; THEREFORE, WE, Consistently Advancing Believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God receiving Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace, HAVE LEARNED DOGMATICALLY, SUDDENLY REALIZED, LEARNED TO KNOW or PERCEIVE from reverse concentration, IN FACT, THAT TO THE ADVANTAGE OF THOSE MATURE BELIEVERS persisting in Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, WHO ARE ELECTED ACCORDING TO PRIVILEGE, Royal Family of God, forming the pivot, AS A PART OR ON THE BASIS OF A PREDETERMINED PLAN (Execution of the Equation of Hope Plan of God, X + Y + Z = Maximum Glorification of God), WHO PERSIST IN LOVING THE UNIQUE GOD, from Reciprocal Love for God Motivation, HE, GOD, CAUSES ALL THINGS, Blessing, Adversity, and Undeserved Suffering in time , to continue TO WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD OF INTRINSIC VALUE as per the Equation of Hope Plan of God, TO the advantage of THOSE, both individual mature believers and the client nation, ONLY,

Rom 8:29; BECAUSE WE believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God KNOW, from doctrine, THAT WHOM HE, GOD THE FATHER, HAS FOREKNOWN before hand in his thinking from Eternity Past, HE ALSO DECIDED BEFOREHAND, PREDESIGNED, FOREORDAINED OR PREDESTINED US into the perfect Plan of God for our life; TO BE CONFORMED ONES, as Royal Family of God in the Church Age through the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit, TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON (who provided our Spiritual Life), IN ORDER THAT HE, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, MIGHT BECOME THE FIRST BORN through resurrection, ascension and session to the right hand of God, AMONG MANY BROTHERS of the Royal Family of God.

Rom 8:30; AND, we know that, WHOM HE, GOD THE FATHER, DECIDED BEFOREHAND, PREDESIGNED, FOREORDAINED OR PREDESTINED, providing a plan for us to share all Christ had in Hypostatic Union, THESE SAME ONES, MATURE CHURCH AGE BELIEVERS, as Royal Family of God, HE ALSO ELECTED TO PRIVILEGE, giving responsibility for execution of the plan, MOREOVER OR ALSO THESE SAME ONES HE ALSO JUSTIFIED OR DECLARED RIGHTEOUS OR VINDICATED at the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and execution of the Spiritual Life, and whom he justified THESE SAME ONES, HE ALSO GLORIFIED or gave a share of glory from imputed blessing in time and eternity.

Rom 8:31; THEREFORE or CONSEQUENTLY, face to face with these things (prior context Rom 8:28-30), to what conclusion are we forced? If the GOD [is] (ellipsis) for us or on our side, and it is true He is, who [can be] (ellipsis) against us as believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God?

Rom 8:32; The God the Father who did not even spare his very own unique adult son, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union, but He, God the Father, delivered him, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, over through judicial imputation of all personal sins to Substitutionary Spiritual Death judgment as an act of justice, as a substitute on behalf of all of us; it is surprising that you cannot understand this logical concept; how shall he, God the Father NOT also, with him, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, graciously or beneficially in grace give to us from the Justice of God the all things as temporal blessing, He DOES. (ALL Grace Blessings in time)

Rom 8:38-39; Therefore, I, Paul, stand convinced, that neither any aspect of death nor life, neither fallen angels (or elect) nor high ranking ruling demons ie principalities, or all human powers, neither present things nor future things, neither any lofty concepts of arrogance of anything residing in the height of stellar space, ie Heaven, nor extreme poverty including the depth of Hell, nor any other created being, shall have the power to be able to separate us; especially believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God; from the Love of God the Father which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom 9:13; Just as it stands written, (Mal 1:2-3) I, God, love that Jacob but I, God, hated that Esau

Rom 9:23; And he, God, did so in order that he, God, might totally lucidly reveal and make known through our perception and inculcation, in order to give another chance for possessing Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, the unique true wealth and true riches of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, which belong to him and are his glory, on vessels of mercy or grace in action through imputation of blessing in time to believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, which vessels he has previously prepared or appointed before hand or ahead of time in Eternity Past, for Glory.

Rom 9:30-33; (lit Therefore what shall we say) Therefore, to what conclusion are we forced? That the high quality Gentiles who did not strive for, run after or pursue Self Righteousness have attained, overtaken, acquired without their effort, divine righteousness in fact that is, even the Absolute Righteousness which is from the source of faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ? But in contrast the racial Jew, Israel, who seeks or strives after or purses Self or Works Righteousness based on or by keeping the great Mosaic Law has not accomplished nor attained the purpose of the law. (Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone Codex II, Function of freedom in the client nation Codex I & III and to provide bases for evangelism and spiritual advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and missionary actions from the client nation and to demonstrate the fallacy of Self Righteousness for blessing and salvation). Because Why? Because they absolutely did not pursue or did not seek it, salvation, by means of the first single act of faith, but as it were by means of their many works or by keeping the law; they have seen yet still tripped or stumbled against or over that Stumbling Stone or Rock of stumbling Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ. Just as it stands written (Is 28:16), "Behold, I am lay in Zion a stone of stumbling, a rock of offense; and he who has believed in him will not be disappointed."

Rom 10:1-8; Brethren, fellow believers in the Royal Family of God, now concentrate, on the one hand, the wish, earnest desire, or mental motivation of my Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and my prayer to or face to face with the God on behalf of them, unbelievers in Israel, even though they through their own negative volition have refused to believe in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, is for their salvation. For, I, Paul, testify as witness with reference to the status quo of them, Jewish unbelievers, that they have a zeal for God, but not from or as a result of or in conformity with epignosis knowledge of Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. For or as a result of not knowing or constantly being ignorant of the righteousness that comes from God, and by seeking to establish or confirm what does not exist to God, their very own Self Righteousness, they have not been obedient nor subordinate not submitting to authority and rejecting the gospel and God's righteousness. (They have not been obedient to the Righteousness of God) For the unique Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union, is (ellipsis) the end, termination, fulfillment, completion, cessation of Codex II of the Mosaic Law with reference to righteousness, to each one because he believes. For you see, Moses wrote about the Self Righteousness which is based on or by means of the law (Lev 18:5) "the man or person believer or unbeliever who does it, keeps the law, over a period of time MUST live or stand by it taking his chances with it for salvation (Morality as client nation function under the Laws of Divine Establishment). But in contrast the righteousness which is by means of faith gives expression, communicating from the past in this manner, (Deut 30:12) "Do not think in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of your Soul, Who will ascend into heaven?" (that implies and means, to bring Christ down from heaven to do salvation again) "Who shall descend into the abyss of Sheol or Hades the realm of the dead (Amos 9:2)?" (that is the implication, to bring Christ up from the dead to rise again). But what does the nonmeritorious imputed faith Righteousness of God in contrast to works of Self Righteousness say? (Deut 30:14) the message of faith salvation in the gospel of imputed Righteousness of God through faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone (is) near to you that is as an individual closer than the law, even in your mouth and in your Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul that is or this implies, the message of faith which we {myself and Moses and all the prophets} proclaim;

Rom 10:3; For or as a result of not knowing or constantly being ignorant of the righteousness that comes from God, and by seeking to establish or confirm what does not exist to God, their very own Self Righteousness, they have not been obedient nor subordinate not submitting to authority and rejecting the gospel and God's righteousness. (They have not been obedient to the Righteousness of God)

Rom 10:12-13; For there is no distinction or difference made in races between a Jew and Greek, representing the Gentiles; for the same Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Lord of all races of believers keeps on being rich and constantly generous by means of Logistical Grace provisions to all of those who call upon him through faith for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. For (Joel 2:32), "Anyone, every one, Jew or Gentile, who ever will call upon the name or person of the Lord; knowing very little about him, some will and some will not; will be saved."

Rom 11:1-7; I say therefore The God has not ever refused, rejected, cast away, pushed aside or repudiated, nor ever will, his people has he? Definitely Not or Hell NO! For I myself also am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, a member of the tribe of Benjamin. The God has not rejected nor repudiated his people, Jewish believers, whom he has foreknown. Or Do you not understand what the writings of scripture (1Kings 19:10+14) has always said about Eli'jah, when he spoke or pleaded or judged or prosecuted to the God against Israel? "Lord, they have with pleasure violently viciously killed slowly and painfully your prophets, they have torn down and demolished your altars, in fact I alone am the only one left or remaining, and they seek my life." But what says God or is the divine answer or response to him, Elijah? (1Kings 19:18) "I have left behind in a place of honor as a rear guard and reserved to myself an honorable pivot of seven thousand people who are of such a character because of their being believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God that have not bowed a knee to Ba'al." Therefore In the same manner also, there has come to be at this present period of time in the Church Age, a remnant or pivot of mature believers according to a selection or election to privilege by grace from the consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception,

which has come into existence from the past. Now If therefore by means of GRACE and it is, then logically NOT on the basis of or BY MEANS OF LEGITIMATE HONORABLE RIGHTEOUS HUMAN WORKS; otherwise, in logical rational conclusion, grace is no longer grace in itself. What shall we say then (idiom) Therefore, how does the case stand, or to what conclusion are we forced, what or that which Israel the racial and national Jew is constantly seeking for, salvation by their works, this is not obtained, but in contrast to Jews keeping the law for salvation, those Jewish Believers elected to privilege have obtained it but the rest having rejected the truth, built up Scar Tissue of the Soul and are hardened in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

Rom 11:8-10; just as it stands written (Deut 29:4, Is 6:9-10), God has given them a spirit of stupor in the big blot out, Black Out of the Soul, Eyes to see not and ears to hear not the 1st advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, down to this very day, existing throughout the age of Israel and Church Age and through the tribulation. And David says, "Let their table of spiritual food in their scriptures become a snare and a trap causing maximum Negative Volition and the big blot out, a stumbling block of the 1st advent and a retribution for them in the holocaust judgments; let their eyes be darkened so that they cannot see, and bend their backs for ever."

Rom 11:22; (Dramatic Pause) WAKE UP AND FOCUS YOUR ATTENTION therefore, the origin of what is always right, THE Integrity of God and the Severity of God: on the one hand severity or punishment or judgment from the Justice of God to those unbelievers, here Jews, who fell, but on the other hand the integrity of God, to you gentiles who are believers, here in the Church Age, if you continue or persist in the sphere of the Integrity of God using rebound and persistence in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, maybe you will and maybe not; if it is different or otherwise, if you don't continue under the Integrity of God functions, you gentile believer also, as a reversionist or in the Interlocking System of Arrogance, will be cut off or removed by the cycles of Divine Discipline from blessing and will revert to the severity of God.

Rom 11:24-27; For you see, if or since you, gentile believers in the Church Age, have been cut off from what is by nature a wild olive tree of gentile unbelievers, and since, contrary to nature, you have been grafted into a cultivated olive tree of the Royal Family of God in the Church Age, then afortiori, how much more or with greater reason, will these Jewish believers who are natural branches of be grafted back into their own olive tree. For, brethren, I do not wish or desire, now, in the past or future, YOU believers in the Royal Family of God in the Church Age, to be ignorant of this mystery doctrine, That you STOP BEING smart asses or wise in your own estimation where your ignorance produces arrogance, that hardening or insensibility or obstinacy of Scar Tissue of the Soul in part has happened or occurred, through the Big Blot Out, to Israel, until which time the fullness or full number or full measure or great mass of the Gentiles has come in the Church Age, and so, (the result of branches broken from good olive trees and grafted in from wild olive trees), all True Israel, Jewish believers in the tribulation, will be delivered at the 2nd advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, from the greatest antisemitism in Human History; Just as it stands written (Is 59:20, 27:9) , "He, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union, who delivers will certainly come, at the 2nd advent, from Zion the Davidic Line, he will remove, by the baptism of fire, the unbelieving Jews, the godless ones, from Jacob, the restored Israel"; "Also this (ellipsis) is my new covenant or contract to them (Jer 31:33-34), Israel as a client nation, from Me, God, when, at the 2nd advent, I will remove (the stigma of) their punishment for sins or idolatry the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline (heb Chatach)."

Rom 11:33; Oh! THE inexhaustibility of THE abundant wealth, both of THE wisdom, the total self knowledge and omniscience and THE foreknowledge (not emotion) of THE God, How unfathomable beyond our ability to estimate or inscrutable are his decrees and how his Highway or road or way of life or Modus Vivendi the attributes and policies of God are untrackable!

Rom 12:2; Also Do Not or Stop being conformed or molded to this age or period of time of human viewpoint or cosmic thinking of Good and Evil, but be constantly transformed by the renovation of your understanding or thinking, that you might prove what the purpose, plan or will of God is, namely the good of intrinsic value achievement or production of Divine Good which is well pleasing to God and complete as the result of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Rom 12:19-21; Beloved believers with Absolute Righteousness loved by God, Stop avenging or never avenge yourselves or Never take your own revenge, instead, give place to the punishment from the Justice of God, for it stands written (Deut 32:35) "Punishment belongs to me, the Justice of God, I will repay the obligation of you being wronged, says the Lord". Nevertheless for those with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine who will totally turn the matter over to the Lord for maximum Divine Discipline, (sarcasm) "if the one hostile, jealous, vindictive, implacable or hateful personally to you lives long enough, maybe he will and maybe not, and is hungry, feed him; if he is thirsty and close to death, always give him water to drink and save his life, maybe you will and maybe you won't do this and pass the test; for by doing this honorable unexpected thing you will pile up maximum judgment from the Justice of God of Divine Discipline as burning coals of fire upon his head." Stop being overcome or conquered by EVIL but overcome or conquer EVIL with the Absolute Good of intrinsic value (Rom 8:28) of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul thus the Plan of God (X + Y + Z)

Rom 13:1-7; All human beings be subordinating yourselves to duly constituted governing authorities under divine institution #4, for there is NEVER any authority except those delegated by or from the source of God that is those authorities which do exist are established or have been delegated by God. Therefore, in view of v1, he, the reversionistic believer, who forms a battle line of resistance to delegated authority in the Laws of Divine Establishment, especially in Divine Institution #4, nationalism; have

opposed the ordinance of God the Laws of Divine Establishment and divine institutions, in fact also these reversionistic, apostate, anti establishment, liberal, socialistic Believers who oppose the Laws of Divine Establishment, will receive condemnation, punishment or judgment as Divine Discipline in time on themselves from God. For government rulers or authorities or officials of national state, are not a cause of fear for Good of intrinsic value or moral functions under Laws of Divine Establishment Good of freedom, privacy and property, but for the evil of crime, revolution, conspiracy for violent overthrow of the government, assassination, socialism, communism, any system which deprives the individual of freedom, privacy and property in the name of common good, really now, (sarcasm) do you desire to continually, not or have no, fear of authority then keep on doing what is Absolute Good in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and good in the time in which you live and fulfill the equation of hope under Royal Family Honor Code, and you will have legitimate recognition, praise, approval from it, the authority of human government. For it, Human Government authority functioning under Laws of Divine Establishment, is a minister of God or one with delegated authority to serve from God to You for the purpose of the Good under the Laws of Divine Establishment for your advance to Spiritual Maturity, but if you do what is EVIL ie criminal activity, being a traitor or communist or draft dodger, cheating on income tax, advocating liberalism, supporting welfare panaceas, maybe you will and maybe you will not, you should keep on fearing or being afraid for Government does not wear the sword of authority and bear the sword of capitol punishment for nothing or in vain, for you see certainly it, government, keeps on being the civil servant minister of God with delegated authority as government, a punisher for the purpose of divine wrath to him who accomplishes or practices evil. Therefore for this reason it is necessary to be in subjection or subordinate to or in recognition of governing authority not only because of the wrath or punishment for rejection of establishment by Law Enforcement also because of the conscience for this reason also (v5) keep on paying taxes, for this reason they in authority are public servant ministers of God for they who are making a career of and persisting in devoting themselves full time to these things of public service. Therefore, Render or discharge one's obligation fulfilling one's duty and giving back in return therefore to all in civil authority what is due them, direct taxes to whom direct tax is due, indirect taxes or custom duties where indirect tax or custom duty is due, give respect or fear for the authority especially law and Law Enforcement agencies where respect or fear is due, honor to whom honor is due.

Rom 14:8 (1st Class prodasis) If we Live (and we do) we live for the Lord, and if we die (and we do) we die for the lord, therefore whether we live or die we belong to the lord.

Rom 15:4; For in explanation, as many doctrines as have been written before or in former times in the Old Testament Scripture, for our, Church Age believers, instruction or learning or teaching or inculcation they were written in order that we through perseverance or patient endurance and through encouragement or comfort from the scriptures we might have and hold Hope or absolute confidence in the Integrity of God.

Rom 15:5; Now may The God of perseverance and encouragement or comfort or Hope give to you (for your advantage or disadvantage based on your attitude toward consistent daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine) to be constantly thinking and sculpting thought selecting the same category of doctrinal thoughts (Royal Family Honor Code) pertinent for the moment, in the presence with one another, according to Christ Jesus,

Rom 16:4; Who, are of such a special category, have on behalf of or for the sake of my life, actually placed their very own necks under the Axe or risked their very own lives, for protection of my life, unto whom not only I give thanks but also all the Local Church of the Gentiles including Rome, Corinth, Ephesus, etc.

Titus 1:1; Paul a born again Slave from the source of God and an Apostle of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, according to the norms and standards of faith or Metabolized Bible Doctrine of God's Elected to Special Privilege ones and the epignosis knowledge of the Categorized Truth of Bible Doctrine, according to the norms and standards of spirituality, godliness of the balance of residence of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul which leads to Spiritual Maturity.

Titus 1:2; On the Basis of Absolute Confident Expectation or anticipation of Eternal Life which The God the Father the non-lying God, promised to undertake or underwrite before creation in Eternity Past.

Titus 1:6-9; If, and it is true, any male keeps on being irreproachable, a one woman noble man or right man, and having children who are Believers and not ever involved in social action, rioting or raucous partying, or be rebellious, traitorous to his nation, never defy authority, never oppose Law Enforcement, military function or conscription, never encourage cowardice or conscientious objectors to military service. For it is necessary for a bishop to be blameless and irreproachable as God's administrative manager; he must not allow stubbornness or antagonism from others to move him to being unfair, therefore keep him from Grace Orientation; not prone to be quick-tempered or jump to conclusions leading to anger having a Relaxed Mental Attitude and freedom from all Mental Attitude Sins, not prone to drunkenness, not be a brawler but function with Impersonal Love, and not eager for dishonorable profit, but should be under Grace Orientation having a grace attitude for others who have not earned nor deserved it; a maximum lover of Divine Good of Intrinsic Value, having stability of mind through avoiding Mental Attitude Sins with a Relaxed Mental Attitude; just, fair or equitable; have capacity for loving God and under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ; and self-controlled having mastery of the details of life; he must constantly hold firm or cling to making constant decisions for sound doctrine, being trustworthy and dependable

inspiring FAITH in sound doctrine according to the norms and standards of categorical public teaching of sound doctrine in order that he might be capable by means of pure uncorrupted categorical doctrine teaching from the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception to keep on exhorting, encouraging, reproving and refuting believers who keep on being in opposition to it.

Titus 2:11; The grace of The God (Part of the Love of God) which imparts Salvation has manifest, revealed, appeared and the reality received (Justice of God giving all a fair chance) to all mankind without exception, sinners, spiritually dead, believers in the Royal Family of God.

Titus 3:5; NOT by or on the basis of or out from the source of works, production, function of human abilities, Human Good, or human talents, by means of relative righteousness of Human Good which we have done, but according to the norms and standards of HIS MERCY or GRACE WORKING on our behalf, He saved us, through or by means of the washing even regeneration even the renewing of being again put into a new species, under the agency of God the Holy Spirit.

Titus 3:7; Having become justified or vindicated by means of the divine initiative of antecedent Grace in time at the imputation of the Righteousness of God at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God from the source of Him, provided at the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ on the cross, in order that we may or should become heirs according to the norms and standards or on the basis of of absolute confidence of Eternal Life.

Zech 3:1-7; Then he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to accuse him. And the LORD said to Satan, "The LORD rebuke you, O Satan! The LORD who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! Is not this a brand plucked from the fire?" Now Joshua was standing before the angel, clothed with filthy garments. And the angel said to those who were standing before him, "Remove the filthy garments from him." And to him he said, "Behold, I have taken your iniquity away from you, and I will clothe you with rich apparel." And I said, "Let them put a clean turban on his head." So they put a clean turban on his head and clothed him with garments; and the angel of the LORD was standing by. And the angel of the LORD enjoined Joshua, "Thus says the LORD of hosts: If you will walk in my ways and keep my charge, then you shall rule my house and have charge of my courts, and I will give you the right of access among those who are standing here.

Zech 6:15; "And those who are far off shall come and help to build the temple of the LORD; and you shall know that the LORD of hosts has sent me to you. And this shall come to pass, if you will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God."

Zech 14:16-21; Then every one that survives of all the nations that have come against Jerusalem shall go up year after year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of booths. And if any of the families of the earth do not go up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, there will be no rain upon them. And if the family of Egypt do not go up and present themselves, then upon them shall come the plague with which the LORD afflicts the nations that do not go up to keep the feast of booths. This shall be the punishment to Egypt and the punishment to all the nations that do not go up to keep the feast of booths. And on that day there shall be inscribed on the bells of the horses, "Holy to the LORD." And the pots in the house of the LORD shall be as the bowls before the altar; and every pot in Jerusalem and Judah shall be sacred to the LORD of hosts, so that all who sacrifice may come and take of them and boil the flesh of the sacrifice in them. And there shall no longer be a trader in the house of the LORD of hosts on that day.